

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1601 – 1700

This Separation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1601 - This Separation

MGA: Chapter 1601 - This Separation

When Chu Feng woke up, he discovered that Su Rou and Zi Ling had already gotten out of bed. The two of them had finished dressing. Not only that, they had even personally used world spirit formation techniques to prepare a very luxurious banquet for Chu Feng.

“Delicious!” Even though all of the utensils other than the food were made out of spirit formations, Chu Feng deeply enjoyed the food. Furthermore, he found it to be delicious from the bottom of his heart. After all, this was food that his loved ones had prepared for him. Contained within the food was the taste of love.

“If it’s good, then eat some more,” Zi Ling and Su Rou did not eat alongside Chu Feng. They had their hands underneath their chins and were looking at Chu Feng with beaming smiles as he ate the food.

“You two, why aren’t you eating?” Chu Feng asked.

“We’re not hungry. You should eat some more. Make sure to eat it all,” Su Rou and Zi Ling said together.

“Rest assured, I will definitely eat all of it. But, you two must accompany me. Come, open your mouths,” Chu Feng picked up some food with his chopsticks and placed it near Zi Ling’s mouth.

Faced with Chu Feng’s action, Zi Ling seemed to be unable to resist. Involuntarily, she opened her little mouth and allowed the food to enter her mouth. Happily, she began to chew on the food.

“Come, my Rou’er,” Then, Chu Feng picked up some more food with his chopsticks and brought it toward Su Rou’s mouth. He was truly impartial to the two ladies.

“Unscrupulous,” Su Rou cast a side eye at Chu Feng while smiling. However, like Zi Ling, she opened her little mouth and ate the food Chu Feng had picked up for her.

Then, Chu Feng, Su Rou and Zi Ling began to eat the food one small mouthful at a time. In the end, they actually managed to eat all the food on the table.

Even though this place was not their home, the atmosphere of warmth had filled the house. With this sort of atmosphere present, this place was their home right now.

At this moment, Chu Feng, Su Rou and Zi Ling all felt the same thing. They all did not wish to part. They wished to be able to be with each other every day.

Even if they did not do any world-shaking things and only spent the rest of their lives peacefully like this, it would be sufficient.

Unfortunately, they were unable to choose that path... especially Chu Feng, he was even more incapable of choosing that path. There were too many things that he had to do.

“Someone’s here,” Suddenly, Zi Ling and Su Rou’s gazes turned cautious. Even though the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had allowed the two of them to accompany Chu Feng, he did not wish for others to know about the relationship they had with Chu Feng.

“It’s alright, it’s a senior from the Immortal Island. You two wait for me in the house,” Chu Feng walked out. Sure enough, the Immortal Island’s old man that had received him before soon walked over.

“Little friend Chu Feng, the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly has ended. Even though this old man does not want to say these words to you, I must still inform you that it is time to part,” that old man said.

“Chu Feng understands. I’ll arrange my stuff and leave immediately after,” Chu Feng said.

Suddenly, that old man said, “Oh, that’s right, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ princess wishes to see you before you leave the Immortal Island. She has been insisting on this for many days now, and has said that she will not leave if she doesn’t get to see you.”

“The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ princess? She wants to see me?” Chu Feng was surprised to hear those words. He naturally knew who the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ princess was. She was most definitely the person with the greatest strength and talent among the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts present.

She must be that person with a cultivation on par with Nangong Ya, Beitang Zimo and the current Tantai Xue, that rank three Half Martial Emperor.

While taking the test to determine one’s talent in the Cultivation Immortal Lake, she was that extraordinary woman who triggered the same amount of rings of light as Beitang Zimo and Nangong Ya.

However, these were not the reasons why Chu Feng had an impression of her. Rather, it was because when Beitang Zimo had been making things difficult for Chu Feng that day, that princess had also led her group of King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and helped Chu Feng attack Beitang Zimo.

However, it was after Chu Feng had revealed his talent that she spoke on his behalf. In other words, she had only decided to help Chu Feng, only decided to try to befriend Chu Feng, after finding out that he possessed exceptional talent.

“Our Immortal Island has a rule that states that we cannot expose the whereabouts of a guest to another guest. However, even with that being the case, she still insisted on wanting to see you.”

“After careful consideration, we decided to mention this matter to you. However, in the end, you are the one who gets to decide whether you will see her or not. If you wish to see her, I will go and bring her over. If you do not wish to see her, you can pretend that I never mentioned this matter to you,” the old man continued.

“Even though I do not know why she wants to find me, the fact that we came to this place together only means it was fated. Since she wishes to see me, then senior, please bring me to her. I’ll go and see her,” Chu Feng felt that it would be better to have another friend than to have another enemy. Furthermore, the opposing party was the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ princess.

Since the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ princess insisted on seeing him, it would be unsuitable for him to refuse her too.

“If you wish to see her, then I’ll go and bring her over. There is no need for you to come with me. Just wait here,” As the old man spoke, he left.

“Lil’ sis Zi Ling, quickly, look. Our Chu Feng is as charming as ever. Regardless of where he goes, he will obtain a favorable impression of girls regardless of their status and position. Never would I expect that even a King Monstrous Dragon Beast would be interested in him.”

“That’s right, my big brother Chu Feng’s charm is getting more and more enormous.” Su Rou and Zi Ling walked out from the house. Even though the two of them were teasing Chu Feng and making fun of him, there was a faint trace of jealousy in their tones.

“My darlings, please don’t say it like this. I am not interested in monstrous beasts,” Chu Feng had a bitter smile on his face.

“Who knows if you are interested or not? It is unsuitable for lil’ sis Zi Ling and I to see you off. We’ll leave first,” As Su Rou spoke, she pulled Zi Ling and prepared to leave.

“Don’t! Why leave so quickly?” Chu Feng was reluctant to part.

“What do we do if we don’t? Even if we don’t leave, you’re going to be leaving the Immortal Island very soon.”

“Furthermore, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ princess will be coming soon. She has waited this many days in order to see you. After finally being able to see you, you couldn’t possibly meet her outside of the house, right?” Su Rou said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng could say nothing. That was because what Su Rou said made a lot of sense. Even though he was extremely reluctant, he still had to part with Su Rou and Zi Ling here

“Big brother Chu Feng, you must be careful when you’re traveling the Holy Land of Martialism by yourself. Wait for us. When big sis Rou and I finish our cultivation, we will come and find you,” On the verge of separation, Zi Ling was feeling very reluctant to part too.

“You two do not have to worry about me. Take proper care of yourselves. Make sure to not make things difficult for yourselves for my sake again,” Chu

Feng was afraid that Su Rou and Zi Ling would harm their own bodies again in order to attain a higher cultivation.

“If you want the two of us to not be worried about you, then take care of yourself properly. Stop trying to be the hero. There are a lot of people in this place who you can’t afford to provoke,” Su Rou had a sharp tongue but a soft heart. In the end, she spoke her gentle feelings.

“Yes, I will follow the commands of my two great wives.” As Chu Feng spoke, he clasped his fist toward Su Rou and Zi Ling in an extremely respectful appearance.

“Oh you...” Facing with Chu Feng acting like this, Su Rou and Zi Ling, whose eyes were already red, started to smile.

In the end, Zi Ling and Su Rou left. As they were leaving, they repeatedly turned around. The two strong girls’ eyes had turned red once again, and tears began to roll down from them.

This Zi Ling and Su Rou were unlike the ones in Chu Feng’s impression. However, this signified how deep their feelings for Chu Feng were.

With women like them loving him, Chu Feng felt extremely blessed...

However, Chu Feng was not overly sad. That was because he knew that they would meet again after this parting.

MGA: Chapter 1602 - Arrival Of Malice

Not long after Su Rou and Zi Ling left, the old man returned with the King Monstrous Dragon Beast princess. Chu Feng had guessed correctly. This King Monstrous Dragon Beast princess was indeed the strongest among the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s younger generation. She was that very sexy woman. At the very least, that was the appearance that she had.

In the past, the impression she gave Chu Feng was of someone who was very cold and detached toward others. However, at this moment, she had a smile on her face. Her pair of eyes underneath her long eyelashes were narrowed into two crescents. Her rosy lips were smiling a very enchanting smile. Compared from before... she appeared like a completely different person.

However, her smile gave Chu Feng a pretty good sensation. Perhaps it might be because she was a monstrous beast. Even though she took the form of a human, she was not an expert in disguising her mood.

Thus, regardless of whether it was the coldness that she had displayed before or the enthusiastic smile she had on her face now, Chu Feng knew that they were all emotions that she had from the bottom of her heart, and were not fake. This meant that she truly wanted to see Chu Feng. Else, it would be impossible for her to be this happy. That was the reason why Chu Feng had a good impression of her. At the very least, his current impression of this King Monstrous Dragon Beast princess was pretty good.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, we have met before. However, I presume that you do not know my name. My name is Yaojiao Tingyu. I am the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s youngest princess.” The King Monstrous Dragon Beast princess arrived before Chu Feng and introduced herself with a smile.

[1. Her name literally reads, Monstrous Dragon, Listen Rain]

“Princess Tingyu, there’s no need for you to be this courteous. You can just address me as Chu Feng. Princess Tingyu, may I know the reason why you have sought this Chu Feng out?” Chu Feng got right to the point.

“Young Hero Chu Feng is truly an impatient individual. Since you’ve asked, I will also not try to be secretive. Actually, Tingyu has come to find Young Hero Chu Feng because she wishes to befriend Young Hero Chu Feng. At the same time, I also wish to invite Young Hero Chu Feng to our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s place as a guest.”

Yaojiao Tingyu did not address her race as the King Monstrous Dragon Beast. Rather, she addressed her race as the King Monstrous Dragon Race. From this, it could be seen that even though they were monstrous beasts, they seemed to not be fond of being seen as beasts by others. At the very least, they must think themselves to be a noble race.

“It is Chu Feng’s fortune to be able to befriend Princess Tingyu. As for being a guest, if possible, this Chu Feng truly does wish to have a look at your King Monstrous Dragon Race’s place. Merely, Chu Feng currently has some things he must do. Thus, I’m afraid I might have to pass on Princess Tingyu’s kind intentions for now,” Chu Feng kindly refused with a smile.

“Chu Feng, that is no issue. I did not mean to have you be a guest of our race right away. My intention is for you to come visit our King Monstrous Dragon Race when you have the time. To me, you are an important guest. Regardless of when, as long as you are able to, I will wish that you can come.”

“In the upcoming year, I will be entering closed-door training in our race. Thus, you can come and pay a visit at any time within the year. As long as I am there, you will definitely be met with hospitality,” As Yaojiao Tingyu spoke, she took out a title plate and handed it to Chu Feng, “If you are to come to our race with this, there will not be anyone who would dare to block your path.”

Chu Feng looked at the title plate. Right away, his eyes started to shine. That was because this title plate was very special. Even though it was only the size of his palm, Chu Feng was able to tell right away that it had been made from a scale. Furthermore, that title plate contained an aura identical to Yaojiao Tingyu’s. Likely, this title plate was made out of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s scale.

“Princess Tingyu, this title plate, could it be...?” Chu Feng looked to Yaojiao Tingyu with a shocked expression.

“Young hero Chu Feng is truly intelligent. You have guessed correctly. This title plate was formed with my scale. However, please do not fear. This is a special rule of our King Monstrous Dragon Race. To invite a friend with a title plate formed from one’s scale is our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s most honorable invitation. It signifies how important the person being invited is,” Yaojiao Tingyu explained with a smile.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng accepted the title plate. From merely this title plate, Chu Feng could tell how sincere Yaojiao Tingyu was. Thus, he guaranteed, “Princess Tingyu, please rest assured. When Chu Feng is finished with what he must do, he will definitely go to the King Monstrous Dragon Race and pay princess a visit.”

“In that case, Tingyu shall wait for Young Hero Chu Feng’s arrival in the King Monstrous Dragon Race,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Yaojiao Tingyu smiled a very happy smile. It was very enchanting. She was feeling happy from the bottom of her heart at being able to successfully invite Chu Feng. It would seem that she really wanted to befriend Chu Feng.

Afterward, Yaojiao Tingyu left. After she left, Chu Feng also left the Immortal Island.

There was a teleportation formation in the Immortal Island, that teleportation formation was capable of teleporting Chu Feng and the others back to the safe sea.

When Chu Feng's sight returned to normal, he discovered that there were people all around the sea. It was an extremely vast crowd. It was clear that many people had not managed to successfully reach the Immortal Island. In fact, many of them did not even have the courage to try to reach the Immortal Island. However, they had not left. Instead, they had all stayed here.

"Chu Feng, you've finally come out. I even thought that something might have happened to you," Right after Chu Feng got back to the sea, a silhouette walked out from the crowd. It was Hong Qiang.

At this moment, Hong Qiang had a rosy complexion and an excited expression all over his face. It was as Chu Feng and the others had guessed. Even though Hong Qiang and the others had been unable to enter the Immortal Island, the storm had not injured them, and had only separated them.

At this moment, following behind Hong Qiang was Tantai Xue. She was just as calm as before. However, she was also as beautiful as before. She was like a flower blooming in the winter snow, and attracted the attention of countless people.

It was evident that not only had Tantai Xue returned before Chu Feng, she had also mentioned to Hong Qiang all that had happened to Chu Feng on the Immortal Island.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed with a single glance that even though Tantai Xue was still wearing a skirt that was pure white, whiter than winter snow, and appeared to be very similar to the one she had worn before, it was not the same skirt as before.

The skirt she was wearing was extremely incredible. Even though it was very well hidden, Chu Feng could tell that her skirt was giving off the same sort of aura as his boots.

It was the mark of something created by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Likely, Tantai Xue's skirt was the Incomplete Imperial Armament tailor-made for her by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

Likely, her skirt was different from Chu Feng's boots. It shouldn't be used to increase her speed. Rather, it was there to protect her. Furthermore, it possessed a damage reflection ability, the same sort of effect as Chu Feng's Invisible Damage Reflection Formation. However, the strength of the damage reflection on Tantai Xue's skirt was even stronger than Chu Feng's Invisible Damage Reflection Formation.

Chu Feng knew that this skirt, this sort of defensive weapon, was precisely what Tantai Xue wanted. He had truly never expected for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to understand what they wanted so well, and be able to refine such well-fitting weapons for them.

"Chu Feng, based on what Miss Tantai said, you've shown your impressiveness on the Immortal Island, no?" At this moment, Hong Qiang approached Chu Feng. As he looked to Chu Feng, he had an expression of appreciation and gratification. He was extremely happy.

"Chu Feng? Could he be that Chu Feng?" After hearing what Hong Qiang said, the surrounding crowd immediately burst into an uproar. One by one, their eyes began to shine, and they began to size Chu Feng up nonstop. Their appearances were as if they wanted to eat Chu Feng alive with their gazes.

At this moment, Chu Feng heard the screams of many women, as well as the excited cheering of many men. Many kinds of passionate sounds were being heard from the crowd. There was admiration, adoration, excitement, and surprise.

Evidently, it was not only Hong Qiang who had heard of Chu Feng's deeds on the Immortal Island. Even the people here knew about it. It turned out that these people had all gathered here for Chu Feng. They all wanted to see exactly what the genius whose name had spread through the entire Immortal Island was like. *novelb.in*

"Chu Feng, I had thought that you would not dare to come out," Right at this moment, a voice filled with malice sounded from the crowd. Following that, a very strong air of resentment arrived.

MGA: Chapter 1603 - Not A Pushover

Once this voice was heard, a region of the crowd immediately became chaotic. A gale surged forth. Like rice straws, the people were being scattered all over the place. A road was forcibly created from amidst the crowd.

On the other side of the road, a group of people were walking over aggressively with large strides.

They were the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan. They were still being led by Beitang Zimo. However, there were a lot more people from the Beitang Imperial Clan here when compared to the ones he had met on the Immortal Island.

At this moment, the Beitang Imperial Clan was not only limited to experts of the younger generation. There were also experts from the older generation among their ranks. There were over twenty people with peak Half Martial Emperor-level cultivations like Hong Qiang. Furthermore, there was a Martial Emperor among them too.

That Martial Emperor was a man, a black-haired middle-aged man. However, Chu Feng knew that his middle-aged appearance was most definitely not the true age of this man. Most importantly, this Martial Emperor was also looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with malice.

At this moment, Chu Feng started frowning. He had known the situation was bad the moment he heard Beitang Zimo's voice.

This Beitang Zimo was a stereotypical vile, little man. Furthermore, he was the shameless type. He had been publicly humiliated by Chu Feng on the Immortal Island. For him to guard this place and wait for Chu Feng, it was clear that he had done so with the intention of taking revenge on Chu Feng.

"What are you all planning to do?" Seeing that the situation was bad, Hong Qiang hurriedly stepped forth and blocked Chu Feng.

"This does not concern you," Right at this moment, that Martial Emperor from the Beitang Imperial Clan suddenly attacked. With a wave of his sleeve, his boundless power surged forth and directly blew Hong Qiang to the side.

Even though Hong Qiang was powerful, it remained that he was only a peak Half Martial Emperor. Before Martial Emperors, he would also collapse at the first blow without the ability to resist at all.

"Beitang Zhiqiang, you are truly impressive. To bully a Half Martial Emperor when you're a Martial Emperor, do you not feel shame?"

Right at this moment, a gentle yet powerful aura suddenly appeared and surrounded Hong Qiang, preventing him from being injured and allowing him to safely land with his feet on the water's surface.

At the same time, another group appeared. It was the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were all present. Most importantly, that Martial Emperor-level woman was also present. It was her who had helped Hong Qiang earlier.

“Nangong Lian, are you planning to meddle in other people's business?” Seeing that the Nangong Imperial Clan had interfered, that Beitang Imperial Clan's Martial Emperor, Beitang Zhiqiang, started to frown. A trace of displeasure flashed through his eyes.

[1. Nangong Lian → Nangong Lotus... seems like the Nangong Imperial Clan's women are all named after flowers? Maybe not Bai Ruochen...]

“Meddle in other people's business? You are gravely mistaken in that assumption. Little friend Chu Feng is someone who has helped my clan's young master and young misses. Right now, there is someone who is trying to create trouble for him. It's only natural for me to help him. As such, how could it possibly be considered to be meddling in another's business?” Nangong Lian said with a beaming smile.

“Heh, I had already anticipated that you people from the Nangong Imperial Clan would interfere. However, I might as well tell you this. Today, I insist on teaching this Chu Feng a lesson. Even if your Nangong Imperial Clan interferes, I will still show no mercy.”

Beitang Zhiqiang narrowed his sharp sword brows and spoke with arrogance. It seemed that he was already prepared for the Nangong Imperial Clan stepping in to help Chu Feng. Today, he was insistent on taking care of Chu Feng and sticking up for Beitang Zimo.

“What if our King Monstrous Beast Race were to join too?” However, right at this moment, an extremely coarse and loud voice exploded from the crowd. Another group of people appeared. It was the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Yaojiao Tingyu was also present. However, the most important matter was that beside Yaojiao Tingyu was a burly, dark skinned man.

This burly man was four meters tall. He looked like a giant standing in the crowd. Explosive power was being emitted from all over his body. It was

martial power, Emperor-level martial power. There was no need to doubt that this person was also a Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he was a monstrous beast on top of that.

“King Monstrous Dragon Beasts? You all are planning to interfere too?” While Beitang Zhiqiang would not be afraid if it were only a single Nangong Imperial Clan, the arrival of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts caused him to hesitate.

To fight against two on his own would mean that he would not be a match for them in any aspect. To him, this turn of events was far from good.

However, he was skeptical, and confused as to why the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts that disliked being involved with humans would help that Chu Feng. This was simply abnormal.

In fact, it was not only Beitang Zhiqiang who was thinking this way. The lot of people present were also thinking that way. The crowd was already discussing it spiritedly. They were guessing as to whether the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were casually saying those words, or were really planning to help Chu Feng.

If the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts really planned to help Chu Feng, then this would be an enormous commotion. At the very least, this would mean that Chu Feng’s charisma would be unimaginably grand.

“Chu Feng is my friend. If you dare to touch him, you will be going against our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” Yaojiao Tingyu spoke with a loud voice. She had answered the question the crowd had. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were truly planning to help Chu Feng.

“.....” Hearing those words, not only did Beitang Zhiqiang start to frown and grow silent, even Beitang Zimo, and the rest of the Beitang Imperial Clan grew silent as well. *noVe(lb(In*

The thing that they didn’t wish to happen the most had happened. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts really planned to face their Beitang Imperial Clan as enemies for a single Chu Feng.

In truth, if they were to fight against the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts one on one, the Beitang Imperial Clan would naturally not be afraid of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. However, at this moment, there was also the

Nangong Imperial Clan. If the two of them were to join hands, their Beitang Imperial Clan would be no match for them at all.

“Heh, no wonder Chu Feng is this composed. It seems that he had already enticed relationships and found helpers.”

“Very well, we shall wait and see. While they can protect you once, I shall see if they can protect you forever.”

Beitang Zimo spoke. He knew that there was no way for him to do anything to Chu Feng in the current situation. Thus, he could only give up. After saying those words, Beitang Zimo waved his sleeve, turned confidently around, and proceeded to lead his Beitang Imperial Clan away.

“Wait.” However right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke.

Chu Feng was not a pushover. With how the Beitang Imperial Clan had tried to make things difficult on him before such an enormous crowd, nearly injuring Hong Qiang in the process, how could Chu Feng possibly leave the matter at that? Even if his opponent was the Beitang Imperial Clan, Chu Feng would still not let them get away with it.

“What? Could it be that you want to make me stay? Do you have the ability to do so?” Seeing that Chu Feng had called for him to stop, Beitang Zimo showed no fear. That was because he knew that if they did not attack Chu Feng, the Nangong Imperial Clan and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts would definitely not take the initiative to attack them first.

If Chu Feng did not have the protection of the Nangong Imperial Clan and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, how could he possibly fear a mere Chu Feng?

“Beitang Zimo, I wish to know why you keep provoking me again and again. I seemed to recall that I have not wronged you in any manner,” Chu Feng asked with a feigned confusion.

“That’s right. Why does the Beitang Imperial Clan insist on creating trouble for Chu Feng?”

After Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, the surrounding crowd also began to spiritedly discuss this matter. The crowd were focused on watching the show, and had not thought about when or why the conflict between the Beitang

Imperial Clan and Chu Feng had been formed. After hearing what Chu Feng said, they became extremely curious.

They were curious as to why Beitang Zimo insisted on creating trouble for Chu Feng.

At this moment, Beitang Zimo started to frown. He did not know how to respond to Chu Feng's question. After all, he couldn't possibly say before all these people that he was envious of Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1604 - Humiliation Once Again

"Isn't it all because I made you slap yourself ten times on the Immortal Island?" Seeing that Beitang Zimo had become speechless, Chu Feng smiled lightly and continued.

"What? Slap himself ten times? It's Beitang Zimo! Beitang Zimo slapped himself ten times? Exactly what is going on?" Once Chu Feng's words left his mouth, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. While they had heard about Chu Feng's outstanding accomplishments, they had not heard about this matter. To them, this was most definitely shocking news.

At this moment, Beitang Zimo's face instantly turned green. This matter was something that even the bystanders present on the Immortal Island did not dare to spread. Never had he ever imagined that this Chu Feng would actually dare to let this matter be known, letting him be humiliated before all these people.

"However, that is merely what you agreed to do when you lost the bet. Yet, the way you're acting now...could it be that you're acting like a sore loser?" Chu Feng continued.

Beitang Zimo was unable to tolerate the humiliation anymore. He pointed at Chu Feng and angrily shouted, "Chu Feng, don't you continue to blabber nonsense!" He was planning to refuse to acknowledge what had happened.

"Blabber nonsense? My, are you planning to pretend that it never happened?"

"However, that's alright. If you want to pretend that it never happened before, there would be nothing that I could do. After all, it was not some sort of glorious thing that you've done. If you think it to be shameful, I, Chu Feng, can also pretend that it never happened."

“However, there were so many people present on the Immortal Island that day. Would they be able to pretend that nothing had happened like me?” Chu Feng spread open his hands and shrugged his shoulders. Even though he had an expression of indifference, he took a glance toward Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe.

“Brother Zimo, I was also present back then. You shouldn’t refuse to acknowledge what happened. After all, it would be extremely disgraceful to do so,” Nangong Ya realized Chu Feng’s intention. Thus, he immediately spoke to verify what Beitang Zimo had done that day. He was indirectly telling the crowd that Chu Feng spoke the truth.

“That’s right. Beitang Zimo, could it be that you’ve forgotten how resounding your slaps were? Those pow, pow, pow sounds were much louder than firecrackers. Oh, that’s right, you slapped yourself so hard that your cheeks started bleeding. Oh, that was truly miserable,” Nangong Baihe added.

This girl was extremely ruthless. Not only did she speak to verify what Beitang Zimo did that day, she even described Beitang Zimo to be extremely pitiful. Her descriptions were so detailed that the crowd was able to imagine the scene of Beitang Zimo slapping himself that day.

At this moment, the crowd was in a complete uproar. In fact, there were even some people that were trying their hardest to contain their laughter.

While Chu Feng’s words alone might be skeptical, Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe had spoken to verify his claims. Furthermore, Beitang Zimo had an extremely unnatural reaction right now. From the way it looked, Beitang Zimo slapping himself was most likely real.

When thinking about how Beitang Zimo did such a humiliating thing and even tried to deny it happening, the crowd all came to have a bad impression of Beitang Zimo’s character.

Furthermore, when the crowd thought about how Beitang Zimo had decided to stop Chu Feng and rely on his clan’s strength to take revenge on Chu Feng all because Chu Feng had won a bet against him, the crowd all came to have an even worse impression of Beitang Zimo’s character.

That was because Beitang Zimo’s conduct and deeds were truly devastating to his moral quality. From this, the crowd determined that Beitang Zimo was not a person of character.

“Enough!”

At this moment, Beitang Zimo exploded. He had wanted to take care of Chu Feng. However, to his surprise, he had been humiliated by Chu Feng again.

“Chu Feng, what makes you qualified to trigger ten rings of light? What ability do you even possess? You’re merely a rank nine Martial King!”

“Let me tell you, I, Beitang Zimo, am unconvinced by you! Regardless of whether you cheated or not, I am still unconvinced by you!” Beitang Zimo pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily. These were words coming from the bottom of his heart.

“Oh, so it’s because of that. So that’s why you harbored hard feelings for me,” At this moment, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “I, Chu Feng, am not someone who cares enormously about talent. Back then, it was you who insisted on me testing out my talent. That is the only reason I decided to take the test.”

“After the result of my talent was revealed, you started to declare that I’d cheated. If I had really cheated, then why would you slap yourself?”

“There were many people present that day, how could they not tell whether or not I’d cheated? Do you think they’re blind?” Chu Feng questioned intensely. Each and every word that he spoke was reasonable. Even the bystanders not present on the Immortal Island started to nod their heads repeatedly. They all felt what Chu Feng said to be correct.

“Enough of your bullshit! Who knows if you colluded with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Perhaps he was secretly helping you.” Beitang Zimo was naturally not going to admit that Chu Feng had managed to trigger ten rings of light with his own ability.

“Sigh...” At this moment, Chu Feng shook his head while sighing. Then, he said, “In the past, I did not know what was meant by having the heart of a wolf and lungs of a dog. But, now I do.” [1. Heart of a wolf and lungs of a dog = cruel and unscrupulous person.]

“It is one thing for you to dishonor me, Chu Feng. However, you actually decided to dishonor even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Have you forgotten the benefits you obtained in the Immortal Cultivation Lake that day? That Immortal Cultivation Lake was something that the Weaponry Refinement

Immortal spent meticulous effort to refine!” Chu Feng sighed as he questioned Beitang Zimo. This made it appear as if Beitang Zimo was a very ungrateful person.

“Don’t you dare to shift the topic! I am certain that you possess fake talent. Else, how could you only be a mere rank nine Martial King and not even have reached the Half Martial Emperor realm after cultivating for so long?” Beitang Zimo targeted Chu Feng’s cultivation. Indeed, this was Chu Feng’s weak point.

After Beitang Zimo’s attack at Chu Feng’s cultivation, many of the people present also started to doubt. Even though Chu Feng’s talent had clearly been revealed on the Immortal Island, it remained that many of the crowd had not been present there, and had only heard about it.

Yet, Chu Feng’s cultivation of rank nine Martial King was present before their faces. While rank nine Martial Kings could not be considered to be weak among the Holy Land of Martialism’s younger generation, it was truly lacking when compared to Beitang Zimo and the others.

Could Chu Feng, this rank nine Martial King, really be more powerful than Beitang Zimo, Nangong Ya and the others? Many people became suspicious of this.

“Beitang Zimo, while I can allow you to speak ill of me, I cannot allow you to speak ill of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Didn’t you think that my talent was weak? Didn’t you look down upon my cultivation of rank nine Martial King?”

“Very well. Today, I, Chu Feng, shall allow you to see exactly who I am.”

“Your Beitang Imperial Clan can send forth as many of its people under the Half Martial Emperor-level cultivation to attack me as it pleases. If I, Chu Feng, am forced to move half a step by them, then it will be my loss,” Chu Feng said. He was extremely confident.

However, the crowd present did not know about Chu Feng’s ability. Thus, when Chu Feng said those words, they felt that he was acting too arrogantly. Any amount of people underneath Half Martial Emperor-level cultivation was allowed? The only requirement was to force him to move half a step to make him lose? This was simply too arrogant. After all, his opponents were no

ordinary characters. Rather, it was the Beitang Imperial Clan, where all the members possessed Imperial Bloodlines.

Which person from the Beitang Imperial Clan was not a genius? Could Chu Feng really be able to take them on?

MGA: Chapter 1605 - Truly Shameless

“What arrogance! We don’t need many people, I, Beitang Yuanliu, am enough to take care of you,” A young man stood out from the Beitang Imperial Clan. His age was similar to Chu Feng’s. However, his cultivation was a level below Chu Feng’s; he was a rank eight Martial King. Yet he did not place Chu Feng in his eyes.

“Heeeh~~~~” Suddenly, that young man shouted. His King-level martial power was emitted outward. His entire person started to shine with golden light. He was planning to attack Chu Feng.

“Putt~~~”

However, suddenly, his foot slipped. Then, like a dying dog, he fell into the water before the crowd.

No, he didn’t fall. Rather, he was knocked down. Many of the people present had managed to feel an invisible power that landed on that Beitang Yuanliu’s body. It was that power that smashed him down.

At the moment when the crowd were all shocked, Chu Feng calmly said, “Next.”

“Chu Feng, he’s the one who did that!!!” The crowd were all shocked to hear Chu Feng say that. Immediately, they all managed to react. They had all noticed that the power earlier had indeed originated from Chu Feng. Chu Feng had been the one who defeated Beitang Yuanliu. He actually defeated Beitang Yuanliu with one strike without even moving.

“Trash! Get the hell back!” At this moment, Beitang Zimo was extremely enraged, and he started to gnash his teeth in anger. He walked forward and kicked Beitang Yuanliu into the crowd. He had thought that the time to teach Chu Feng a lesson had arrived. Yet, to his surprise, this Beitang Yuanliu had ended up being so useless. Thus, how could Beitang Zimo not be angered?

“All those with rank nine Martial King cultivation, get him. I don’t believe that our Beitang Imperial Clan will fear a single Chu Feng!” Beitang Zimo shouted loudly.

Once he said those words, three rank nine Martial Kings walked out from the Beitang Imperial Clan’s group of people. They were two men and a woman. Each of them possessed an extraordinary aura. The two men all possessed battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Only that woman was slightly weaker, and possessed a battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

However, at this moment, the three Beitang Imperial Clansmen’s foreheads all shined brightly with the character ‘Imperial’. They had unleashed their Imperial Bloodlines. Their battle power was now extremely strong. On top of that, they were all holding Royal Armaments. Thus, they appeared to be very imposing.

It would appear that they had learned from the mistake of their predecessor and did not dare to underestimate Chu Feng. Upon their arrival, they immediately revealed all their strength so that they could ruthlessly teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“Earthen Taboo: Beitang Joint Spearhead Slash!!!!”

Suddenly, the three Beitang Imperial Clansmen brandished the Royal Armaments in their hands simultaneously. In an instant, heaven and earth started to tremble. Winds began to rise, scudding the clouds away. Not only had the three of them all unleashed an Earthen Taboo martial skill, they had all used a fusion martial skill. With the three of them using it simultaneously, the might of the Earthen Taboo martial skill was increased enormously.

At this moment, many of the bystanders stepped aside. After all, even though there were a lot of people present, most of them were not even Half Martial Emperors. They deeply feared that the aftermath of this fusion martial skill would injure them.

Chu Feng was less than a hundred meters away from the three of them. Yet, he stood there without moving. He appeared extremely confident.

“Slash!!!” Suddenly, the three Beitang Imperial Clansmen shouted in unison. They had unleashed their attack at Chu Feng. Three slashes that could be seen with the naked eye had fused into one. In an instant, this fused slash

arrived before Chu Feng with the intention to hack him in two. They were actually planning to kill Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at the moment when the slash was about to land on Chu Feng, it suddenly started to shine. It was unable to injure Chu Feng and dissipated like a gentle breeze.

At the same time, the two men’s footing slipped like Beitang Yuanliu before them, and they fell into the water with large splashes.

At that moment, only that woman was still standing there. It was not that Chu Feng could not take care of her. Rather, it was that Chu Feng had decided to act leniently toward her because she was a woman.

“I’ll kill you!”

However, this woman clearly did not recognize her situation. Even though Chu Feng had been lenient toward her, not only was she ungrateful, her beautiful figure instantly appeared before Chu Feng. Then, brandishing her short Royal Armament blade in her hand, she sliced it toward Chu Feng’s neck with enormous killing intent. She was planning to slice Chu Feng’s head apart.

“Clank~~”

While her strike appeared to be very powerful, Chu Feng managed to catch it with a lift of his hand.

Chu Feng grabbed that woman’s short blade with his hand. After he grabbed it, he clenched his fist, and ‘bang,’ that woman’s short blade shattered into countless fragments.

“Ta, ta, ta~~~”

“Putt~~~”

That woman was frightened by Chu Feng’s strength. Even though Chu Feng did not attack her, she still moved backwards several steps. In the end, in her panic, she lost control of her ability to remain on the water and fell into the water.

“Trash! You’re all trash! All of you, get the hell out of here!” At this moment, Beitang Zimo was so enraged that his heart and lungs were about to explode.

It would be one thing if the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan were to lose after fighting Chu Feng. However, they actually lost instantly without even being able to so much as make him move. This was truly too shameful. His face, the Beitang Imperial Clan’s face, had all been lost.

At this moment, he truly felt that he should go ahead and take care of Chu Feng personally. Unfortunately, he could not do so. After all, his cultivation was a lot stronger than Chu Feng’s. Even if he were to defeat Chu Feng, others would still declare it to be unfair.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what you’ve done is unfair. You have used world spirit techniques, whereas they have used martial power. Your world spirit techniques are extremely profound. It is only natural that they would not be a match for you. After all, you’re a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“How about this. I will use world spirit techniques to swap pointers with you, what do you think?”

“If you can defeat me, it would mean that you really do possess outstanding talent.”

Right at this moment, another man walked out from the Beitang Imperial Clan’s group of people. When this man walked out, not to mention Nangong Ya and the others, even the bystanders found it a bit difficult to continue watching.

This man was at the very least over eighty years old. Strictly speaking, he could be considered to be someone from the younger generation. However, he was, after all, several decades older than Chu Feng. Furthermore, his cultivation was not below Half Martial Emperor. Rather, it was rank three Half Martial Emperor. No matter how one looked at it, this would appear to be bullying. Furthermore, it would be the extremely bullying sort of bullying.

“It would seem that the Beitang Clan is unable to take defeat with grace, to actually even dispatch an old fellow who’s almost a hundred years old. You’ve trained in martial cultivation for several decades more than Chu Feng has. Even if you were to defeat him, would it be glorious?” Nangong Ya was truly unable to continue watching anymore, and actually spoke to insult the man.

“My, you shouldn’t say it like that. While it is true that my cultivation is stronger than Chu Feng’s, I am not yet a hundred years old. According to the life expectancy of the people in the Holy Land of Martialism, I can also be considered to be from the younger generation. Thus, in terms of seniority, I am not bullying Chu Feng.”

“To fight against Chu Feng as another person from the young generation, exactly how is that inappropriate? His cultivation being inferior to mine is his issue. Moreover, I am not going to use martial power to fight against him. Rather, I will be using the world spirit techniques that he is so proficient in.”

“Furthermore, I can sense that his world spirit techniques have reached the Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist level. As for me, I am only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, me fighting against him would not be me bullying him. Rather, it would be him bullying me,” the man said in a righteous manner.

“You are truly shameless,” Seeing that man speaking of such sophistry, Nangong Baihe was so enraged that her little face turned red. She truly wished to teach that man a lesson.

MGA: Chapter 1606 - Absolute Suppression

“You are truly shameless. You are simply twisting words and forcing logic with your sophistry. It is clearly you who is bullying another!”

“That’s right. This is precisely the behavior of a sore loser. It would seem that the Beitang Imperial Clan is only this much.”

In fact, it was not only Nangong Baihe who could not watch this anymore, a lot of the people present all had the same feelings as her. They all felt that this Beitang Imperial Clansman was being too shameless.

After all, the crowd were no fools. They were all able to tell exactly who would be disadvantaged if that Beitang Imperial Clansman was to fight against Chu Feng. Furthermore, even if Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were superior to his own, it would only mean that Chu Feng was more talented. Chu Feng had only trained for a dozen or so years, and yet he managed to reach the Snake Mark Royal-cloak level in world spirit techniques. This was most definitely a sign of being a genius among geniuses.

However, this man from the Beitang Imperial Clan was about to be a hundred years old. Yet, he was still only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Strictly speaking, even though he could also be considered a genius world spiritist, he was extremely lacking when compared to Chu Feng. *novelb*.In

Chu Feng was stronger than him because his talent was simply inferior to Chu Feng's. Yet, he spoke of it as Chu Feng taking advantage of him. This was truly a bit too shameless.

"It's fine. Since he wishes to swap pointers with me, I shall give him the chance to do so."

However, Chu Feng was very indifferent to this challenge and accepted it. While others might not know about his skills, he himself knew his own skills very well. With his current world spirit techniques, not to mention his opponent being a rank three Half Martial Emperor, even if his opponent were to possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation on top of being a rank three Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng would still have no fear.

Back when Chu Feng was only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had been capable of contending against rank four Half Martial Emperors. Now that he had become a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he would not even be afraid of rank six Half Martial Emperors. Strictly speaking, Chu Feng's current world spirit techniques' battle power would only be stronger than his martial cultivation's battle power, not weaker.

"Enough superfluous words, watch my attack."

Right after Chu Feng accepted the challenge, the man immediately unleashed an attack at him. He was planning to catch Chu Feng off guard by launching a surprise attack. Sure enough, this man was extremely shameless. He had manifested the behavior of a despicable person all around.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

In an instant, golden world spirit techniques turned into tens of thousands of arrows. With rapid speed, they shot toward Chu Feng.

This man was truly worthy of being an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Even though his world spirit techniques were inferior to his martial power, they still possessed an extraordinary amount of destructive power.

Unfortunately, his attack was simply unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. With merely a thought, Chu Feng formed a world spirit wall before him.

This world spirit wall was very powerful and impregnable. Regardless of how powerful the world spirit arrows being shot toward it were, they were still unable to break through the world spirit wall.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

However, it was clear that the man from the Beitang Imperial Clan was not someone to be trifled with either. With a thought, he began to control the direction of the arrows. Suddenly, all of the arrows started to turn around and bypassed Chu Feng’s world spirit wall to attack him from behind.

“Insignificant talent.” How could such a trick possibly baffle Chu Feng? Chu Feng still stood where he was without moving. Then, five more world spirit walls appeared. They covered the region above his head, underneath his feet, his left side, his right side and his back. Together, the six world spirit walls formed a box around Chu Feng, covering him completely.

After this world spirit fort was created, Chu Feng sat inside in a cross-legged position. He actually felt too lazy to even bother standing. Just like that, he sat in the world spirit wall like an outsider enjoying the show as he watched the attacks from that Beitang Imperial Clansman bombard his world spirit fort.

“Little bastard, you dare underestimate this old man? Watch as I teach you a lesson.”

Being looked down on by Chu Feng in this manner, that Beitang Imperial Clansman was extremely infuriated. His hands began to form hand seals nonstop. Then, a boundless amount of world spirit power soared toward the sky. Runes and symbols began to revolve all over as the world spirit power began to form a world spirit formation. Then, an enormous bow and arrow appeared in the sky.

The bowstring was pulled all the way back. Then, the enormous arrow carried enormous power along with it as it was shot toward Chu Feng. What he had used was a spirit formation. Furthermore, it was a very powerful slaughtering

formation. It would appear that this Beitang Imperial Clan's shameless man was planning to attack Chu Feng seriously now.

"Receive my attack."

"Boom~~~~"

Once the arrow appeared, waves immediately began to appear on the surface of the previously calm sea. Many people were unable to stand steadily anymore. It was not because those people possessed insufficient strength. Rather, it was because the attack unleashed by that Beitang Imperial Clan's shameless man was truly too powerful, too frightening.

"Bang~~~~"

Finally, the arrow landed on Chu Feng's world spirit wall. Immediately, gold light began to flash and energy ripples wreaked havoc. The violent energy ripples turned into golden hurricanes that swept forth in all directions. If it wasn't for the fact that some of the bystanders neutralized the energy ripples, those energy ripples would have been able to create an extremely violent storm on the sea.

However, after the energy ripples subsided, not only was Chu Feng undamaged, even his world spirit walls were completely undamaged. That ferociously mighty slaughtering technique was actually incapable of shaking Chu Feng's world spirit wall.

"I refuse to believe!"

That Beitang Imperial Clansman grew more and more angry. He then began to unceasingly unleash more and more attacks at Chu Feng. His spirit formations could each be said to be stronger and more ferocious than the last. A couple of them were so mighty that many of the bystanders started to have cold sweat and fear for Chu Feng's life upon seeing them.

However, the final result still came as a great surprise to the crowd. Regardless of what sort of spirit formation that Beitang Imperial Clansman unleashed, he was still unable to break through Chu Feng's world spirit walls.

In the end, the Beitang Imperial Clansman ended up exhausting his spirit power. The spirit formations he set up ended up becoming weaker and weaker. There was no longer any hope for him in being able to break through

Chu Feng's world spirit wall. At this moment, it had been an entire hour since the two of them had begun this battle.

After the first hour passed, Chu Feng had lowered his head. He did not even bother to look at that Beitang Imperial Clansman at all. Those with sharp ears actually managed to hear light snoring sounds coming out of Chu Feng's mouth. It turned out that Chu Feng had fallen asleep.

This scene had not only shocked all the bystanders, it also made the faces of all the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan turn green. They felt utterly humiliated by Chu Feng.

However, there was nothing they could do. The world spirit walls that Chu Feng had set up were simply too powerful, too tough. Many of the people present could sense that Chu Feng possessed the battle power of a rank six Half Martial Emperor. That was because that world spirit wall was simply incapable of being broken through unless one possessed the battle power of a rank six Half Martial Emperor.

Regardless of whether they were willing to admit it or not, they had all become aware of the fact that Chu Feng was extremely powerful. They had all underestimated Chu Feng.

“Haaaahhh~~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng yawned. Then, he extended his arms and began to stretch his back. Only then did he stand back up. He said, “Hey, I've let you attack me for an entire hour now. It should be my turn now, right?”

“What?” Once Chu Feng's words left his mouth, not to mention that Beitang Imperial Clansman, the bystanders were all shocked too. What did those words mean? Chu Feng was going to counterattack?

“Rumble, rumble~~~~”

Sure enough, Chu Feng unleashed his counterattack. That world spirit wall of his separated and turned into golden spirit power. Without any special form, the world spirit power surged forth with unimaginable might like a dragon on the sea. It dazzled with golden light and raised overflowing waves as it charged toward that Beitang Imperial Clansman.

“Come! Did you think I would fear you?”

That Beitang Imperial Clansman was not to be outdone. His body shifted, and he soared into the sky. Following that, he created layer upon layer of world spirit walls. He wanted to use world spirit walls to block Chu Feng's attack much like how Chu Feng had used world spirit walls to block his attacks.

Unfortunately, the disparity between the two men's strength was truly too enormous. Before Chu Feng's world spirit power, that man's world spirit walls were like tofu. They shattered upon the first attack. The several world spirit walls were all shattered instantly.

"Damn it, I am a grand rank three Half Martial Emperor! How could I possibly lose to you?!"

Seeing that Chu Feng's spirit power was about to reach him, and how his world spirit techniques were unable to stop it at all, the man shouted angrily. Then, he actually took out a large axe that shone with golden light and held it in his hand.

That was a Royal Armament. Not only had he used his Royal Armament, a golden-bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character had also appeared on his forehead. He had unleashed his Imperial Bloodline.

The combination of a top quality Royal Armament and his Imperial Bloodline had instantly increased his battle power enormously. Even though he was only an ordinary rank three Half Martial Emperor, his current battle power was on par with rank four Half Martial Emperors.

A sore loser. He was truly a sore loser. They had agreed beforehand that they would be competing with world spirit techniques. Yet, in the end, he had still utilized his martial power. A rank three Half Martial Emperor against a rank nine Martial King, if this was not bullying, what else could it be?

At this moment, many people were unable to continue watching this. They were itching to join hands to condemn that shameless man. However, at the moment when the man began to unleash an attack with his Royal Armament at Chu Feng with absolute certainty of victory, the crowd discovered that their worries were unnecessary.

"Aiiyahh~~~"

A miserable scream sounded. The Royal Armament in that man's hand had left his hand. Not only that, he was tightly wrapped around by Chu Feng's world spirit power.

In merely a single bout, this rank three Half Martial Emperor who had unleashed his martial power was defeated. Even though he had used his martial power, he was still no match for Chu Feng. He was still tightly tied up by Chu Feng's world spirit power.

MGA: Chapter 1607 - Forming A Blood Feud

“Ahhh~~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were all shocked, another scream sounded from above the sky. The light of world spirit power radiated all around. Then, a dragon formed with spirit power ruthlessly smashed that Beitang Imperial Clan's shameless man into the sea.

“Bang~~~~”

Water splattered everywhere like dragons soaring out from the sea. At the moment when that shameless man floated back to the surface of the water, his appearance was so battered that he had become like a dog that had fallen into water.

At this moment, the crowd was in absolute silence. The bystanders were all stunned by this scene. Chu Feng's talent was simply much stronger than they ever imagined it to be. He, a rank nine Martial King, had relied on world spirit power to defeat a rank three Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, this rank three Half Martial Emperor was from the Beitang Imperial Clan. What sort of strength was this? How powerful must his world spirit techniques be?

Chu Feng did not fail to live up to the name of being a genius. A lot of people present now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

However, what shocked them the most was how ruthless Chu Feng was. His methods had completely and utterly humiliated the Beitang Imperial Clan, causing them to lose all face.

“Beitang Zimo, is this result to your satisfaction?” Chu Feng looked to Beitang Zimo and asked while smiling beamingly.

At this moment, Beitang Zimo had a twisted expression on his face. It was as if he had eaten dog shit. Unreconciliation, anger and humiliation had nearly driven this Beitang Imperial Clan's prince mad.

"Chu Feng, we shall wait and see," In the end, Beitang Zimo left those threatening words before turning around to leave.

Following him, the rest of the Beitang Imperial Clan also left. Chu Feng noticed that all of them looked at him with expressions of extreme ill-intent as they left. Especially that Martial Emperor by the name of Beitang Zhiqiang. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with anger.

The dignity of the Beitang Imperial Clan was not something that they would allow others to trample on. Yet, the things that Chu Feng had done today had not only trampled upon their dignity, they had also been a naked humiliation.

To the Beitang Imperial Clan, this was something that they could not forgive. A blood feud between Chu Feng and the Beitang Imperial Clan had been set. To be honest, this was not what Chu Feng desired. After all, the current Chu Feng was still very weak and did not possess the strength to contend against a colossus like the Beitang Imperial Clan.

However, there was nothing that he could do about it. The blood feud today had not been formed by Chu Feng's earlier actions. Rather, it was formed the moment Chu Feng had met Beitang Zimo for the first time.

What sort of person was Beitang Zimo? He was an extremely conceited individual. Not only did he not place others in his eyes, he did not even place others' lives in his eyes.

He had harbored a grudge against Chu Feng the very moment he had seen him. The thought to eliminate Chu Feng had immediately entered his mind. As for the reason why that was the case, it was because Chu Feng was close to Tantai Xue and Tantai Xue was someone whom he had taken a fancy to.

Since that Beitang Zimo was not planning to let Chu Feng live, then Chu Feng would also not let him have an easy time either.

Thus, after Beitang Zimo's continued provocations, Chu Feng had finally erupted. Today, taking advantage of the fact that the Nangong Imperial Clan and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were behind his back, Chu Feng had counterattacked and utterly humiliated the Beitang Imperial Clan.

Today, not only had Chu Feng trampled upon the Beitang Imperial Clan's honor and displayed his talent, he would also raise his own achievements and reputation by stepping on the Beitang Imperial Clan.

There was no small number of people present here today. Likely, Chu Feng's name would soon spread throughout the Overlord Domain.

He was a genius who had not only obtained the best records in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, he had also revealed his mighty powers after being provoked by the Beitang Imperial Clan. Using his rank nine Martial King cultivation, he had defeated a Beitang Imperial Clan's rank three Half Martial Emperor. His battle power was overflowing and simply incomparable.

"Chu Feng, you've truly made me have a whole new level of respect for you. Never would I have imagined that your world spirit techniques would be this powerful," Yaojiao Tingyu walked over to Chu Feng. Evidently, she had not expected Chu Feng to be a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

One must know that it was extremely rare for someone of Chu Feng's age to become a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. As for those who were able to become Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists like him, it was likely that there was no one in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, even if Chu Feng's battle power were disregarded, merely his world spirit techniques would place him on the level of a true genius. As long as there were no accidents, he would definitely become an extremely powerful individual in the future. Perhaps, within a thousand years, Chu Feng's name would be among the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists of the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Thank you, Princess Tingyu, for your help," Chu Feng expressed his thanks while smiling. If Chu Feng had already felt Yaojiao Tingyu's sincerity in wanting to befriend him from the scale title plate, then her actions today had made her sincerity known even more clearly. Chu Feng's impression of her became even more favorable.

"Chu Feng, if you consider me, Yaojiao Tingyu, as a friend, then do not act this courteously."

"However, Chu Feng, after what happened today, I believe the Beitang Imperial Clan will not let matters go. If they are to truly come to create trouble for you and you are unable to handle them, you can come to our King Monstrous Dragon Race. Even though our King Monstrous Dragon Race does not dare to declare ourselves to be the strongest in the Holy Land of

Martialism, we have never placed the Beitang Imperial Clan in our eyes. If you come to our domain, I can guarantee your safety,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

After hearing those words, not to mention Chu Feng being surprised, even the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the bystanders were all shocked.

None of them had ever thought that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts would fancy Chu Feng to this degree. They were simply willing to become enemies with the Beitang Imperial Clan for the sake of befriending Chu Feng.

However, regardless of how talented Chu Feng might be, he was still only a rank nine Martial King. Compared to the Beitang Imperial Clan, Chu Feng was simply unable to withstand a single blow. For the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts to make such a decision, they simply had not thought matters through. It seemed to be extremely unwise.

“Chu Feng has remembered Princess Tingyu’s kindness in his heart,” Truth be told, Chu Feng could not be certain as to whether the words spoken by Yaojiao Tingyu were true or not. However, the fact that she could say those sorts of words before all these people made Chu Feng’s heart feel warmth.

“Chu Feng, in that case, we shall go our separate ways. If you have the time in the future, you must definitely come and visit our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully. After that, under Yaojiao Tingyu’s lead, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts left this seaside.

Even though the strongest individual among the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts on this journey was that Martial Emperor-level expert, it was clear that Yaojiao Tingyu was the person with the most noble status.

“Chu Feng, allow me to introduce you. This is Aunt Lian,” Nangong Ya walked over. Nangong Baihe and the others had walked over with him. Furthermore, that Martial Emperor from the Nangong Imperial Clan had also walked over with them.

“Little friend Chu Feng, we met at an earlier time,” that Martial Emperor by the name of Nangong Lian said with a beaming smile.

Indeed, she had met Chu Feng already. It had been on that day when they had entered the storm in the sea. Even though they had not greeted each other, they had indeed met one another.

Compared to that day, the attitude Nangong Lian had toward Chu Feng today was completely different. However, this was something that Chu Feng expected. After all, she had come to know what Chu Feng had done on the Immortal Island.

“Chu Feng pays his respects to senior,” Regardless of what intentions she had in helping him, it remained that she had helped him. Thus, Chu Feng could not neglect his courtesies. n-.0.-V-.E)-ℓ--B/-1/-n

“Little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to be this courteous. You can just address me as Aunt Lian like Young Master Ya and Miss Baihe,” Nangong Lian said with a smile.

“Aunt Lian,” Chu Feng immediately addressed her in that manner. Hearing those words, Nangong Lian’s smile became even more brilliant.

Due to the fact that there were a lot of people still present, for the sake of chatting in peace, Nangong Lian brought Chu Feng and the others to a relatively quiet location. Then, she said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts have always treated people with indifference. Furthermore, their nature is very cunning and the way they handle matters is very ruthless.”

“Their treatment toward you this time could be said to be especially polite and respectful. I believe that they have an ulterior motive. You must be careful. It’s best that you do not go and visit their race as a guest.”

MGA: Chapter 1608 - Reaching The Auction

“Thank you, Aunt Lian, for your advice. While Chu Feng is not very familiar with the nature of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, Chu Feng feels that Yaojiao Tingyu does not seem to be a treacherous and cunning sort. Furthermore, I had promised her that I would go. Thus, if I can, I will have to pay the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts a visit,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing Chu Feng’s reply, Nangong Lian started to frown slightly. However, she did not say anything about it. Instead, she immediately shifted the topic

and said, “Chu Feng, I’ve heard from Young Master Ya that you need Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?”

“Mn, this junior is planning to set up a spirit formation. However, my own strength is insufficient. Thus, I will need Dragon Mark Spirit Stones to aid me,” Chu Feng replied.

“Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are extremely rare. If you wish to find them, the fastest method would be to go to the Heavenly Law Auction.”

“Chu Feng, you could be said to have saved our clan’s Young Master Ya, Miss Baihe and Miss Moli. Thus, our Nangong Clan owes you a favor.”

“Therefore, we will assist you in this matter as best we can. How about this? You and Young Master Ya and the others could return to our Nangong Clan first. I will dispatch people to go to the Heavenly Law Auction to help you make inquiries about whether they possess Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones or not.”

“If they do, we will definitely do our best to help you obtain them. Even if they do not have any, we will wait until they do and obtain them for you when they do.”

“Aunt Lian, there is no need to trouble yourself. Brother Nangong, Miss Baihe, Miss Moli and I are friends.”

“To help friends is something that is only natural. It cannot be considered to be owing favors. Thus, I think it’s better that I take care of this matter myself. Let alone, I have just arrived at the Overlord Domain. Thus, there are a lot of places that I would like to see. As for that Heavenly Law Auction, it is one such place. Thus, I wish to go to the Heavenly Law Auction personally,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case. In that case, let’s go together. We can set off today. Little friend Chu Feng, what do you think?” Nangong Lian said.

“That’s right. Brother Chu Feng, let’s go together.”

“Speaking of it, neither Baihe, Moli or I have been to the Heavenly Law Auction before. We also wish to experience it. Let’s go together,” As Nangong Ya spoke, he took a glance at Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli.

“That’s right, Moli and I have never been to the Heavenly Law Auction before. We also wish to experience it,” Nangong Baihe hurriedly nodded. Even the little girl Nangong Moli nodded like her sister.

Chu Feng understood what Nangong Ya and the others were thinking. Chu Feng had offended the Beitang Imperial Clan. If the Beitang Imperial Clan were to find an opportunity to take care of him, they would definitely not let him go. At that time, they would likely not do something as casual as teaching Chu Feng a lesson. Rather, they would take his life.

Thus, Nangong Ya wanted to protect Chu Feng. After all, Aunt Lian was a Martial Emperor. With her present, Chu Feng would be a lot safer. As for Chu Feng, he also understood this. Thus, he did not refuse Nangong Ya and the others. Instead, he smiled and said, “If we can travel together, it would naturally be great.”

After this, Aunt Lian had the rest of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan return to the Nangong Imperial Clan first.

Then, Aunt Lian led Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli, Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue toward the Heavenly Law Auction.

On their way there, Aunt Lian inquired about Chu Feng’s identity. Chu Feng answered all of her questions cleverly and did not expose too much about himself.

Aunt Lian was a tactful person. When she saw that Chu Feng was intentionally hiding some things, she no longer tried to ask him about them. Instead, she began to tell Chu Feng and the others about the Overlord Domain and the many secret stories that had happened here.

As they were traveling with many people, the journey was rather interesting. A thing worthy of being mentioned was that during the time when they went through an Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation, Aunt Lian used her Emperor-level martial power to create a war chariot and placed Chu Feng and the others into the war chariot.

With this war chariot, not only were Chu Feng and the others able to continue to chat while undergoing the teleportation, the speed of the teleportation also increased.

Aunt Lian said that this was a special skill of Martial Emperors. She said that her cultivation was still only at the rank one Martial Emperor. If a Martial Emperor with a higher cultivation were to create a war chariot, the speed of the war chariot would be even faster.

Hearing those things Chu Feng felt admiration for a Martial Emperor's strength. Martial Emperors were truly worthy of being Martial Emperors. All their abilities had surpassed the limits of humans. It would not be excessive to say that they had surpassed humans and possessed divine powers.

With Aunt Lian's war chariot formed by martial power, the speed of the journey became a lot faster. When they walked out from the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation, they reached another extraordinary location.

As they looked toward the direction with people, they saw a vast city was located several miles ahead of them. Three enormous characters the size of mountains were floating atop the city. They read, Heavenly Law Auction.

Those three characters were formed by spirit formations. Thus, not only were they extremely enormous, they were also shining brightly. As they floated in the sky, they looked extremely dazzling.

That enormous city gate was separated into many smaller city gates. Each and every one of those smaller city gates was guarded by two individuals wearing white gowns and white cloaks. They were people from one of the Three Palaces, the Heavenly Law Palace.

The Heavenly Law Palace was also known to be the strongest representative among the human powers. Before it, the Four Great Imperial Clans were incapable of comparison.

The people from the Heavenly Law Palace considered themselves to be the people that inherited the heavenly law. Yet, they would rarely do things that were beneficial to society, things following the heavenly law. Rather, their conduct could be described with one word, pride. *noVe-lb.1n*

However, while they were proud, they possessed the qualifications to be proud. At the very least, all of the people from the Heavenly Law Palace that appeared before Chu Feng right now were not weak. They were all Half Martial Emperors.

Likely, it wasn't that there weren't any people from the Heavenly Law Palace who were not at the Half Martial Emperor level. Rather, they were all training in the Heavenly Law Palace. Chu Feng knew that because he had heard things about the Heavenly Law Palace from Aunt Lian.

The Heavenly Law Palace was a power that cared greatly about their face and reputation. Thus, in order to manifest their strength, the Heavenly Law Palace had a special rule. That was, anyone underneath Half Martial Emperor level of cultivation would not be allowed to exit the Heavenly Law Palace. Even if they were to exit the Heavenly Law Palace, they would not be allowed to wear the attire of the Heavenly Law Palace, nor were they allowed to say that they were from the Heavenly Law Palace.

Thus, practically all of the people who wore the attire of the Heavenly Law Palace were Half Martial Emperor or above level experts.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that even though there were a lot of people traveling about the area outside of the Heavenly Law Auction, the number of people who actually entered it were not many.

Furthermore, all of the people that entered the Heavenly Law Auction adopted the same trait. That was, they all covered their faces.

Nangong Baihe had also noticed this. Curiously, she asked Aunt Lian, "Why are all of the people that enter there so secretive?"

"The people that enter the Heavenly Law Auction are most definitely not there to stroll around. They are either selling or buying things; they are people that want to do business."

"Although the Heavenly Law Palace will ensure your safety in there, no one will care about your life or death once you exit that place."

"Stories of people being killed after selling or buying things in the auction are numerous. In order to prevent this sort of thing from happening, people will disguise themselves before entering the Heavenly Law Auction," Aunt Lian explained.

"In that case, will we need to disguise ourselves?" Nangong Baihe's words had a special meaning. They were, after all, people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Furthermore, they had Aunt Lian, a Martial Emperor, with them.

Thus, she felt that even if they did not disguise themselves, no one would dare to touch them.

MGA: Chapter 1609 - Buying World Spirit Stones

“One must always be on guard against others. Rest assured, I have already prepared. Follow me,” Nangong Lian brought Chu Feng and the others to a remote location. Then she took out several cloaks. Those cloaks were all black in color. At a glance, they appeared to be very ordinary. However, with a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that they were no ordinary items. Rather, they were things created by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“These cloaks were made by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Although they appear to be very ordinary, even Martial Emperors will not be able to see your actual appearance and strength when you wear them. These are precious treasures that our Lord Clan Chief has spent a great amount of wealth to purchase,” Nangong Lian explained. Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had guessed.

“Wow, never would I have imagined that Aunt Lian would have this sort of treasure. Why didn’t you take them out sooner?” Nangong Baihe and the others began to wear the black cloaks with great excitement.

They discovered that the cloaks were originally of the same size and suitable for the build of an ordinary adult. However, when Nangong Moli put the cloak on, it changed to the same size as her petite figure. It was extremely miraculous.

Most importantly, these cloaks were truly capable of completely concealing them. The cloaks were extremely amazing.

“It has been a very long time since I’ve last been to this Heavenly Law Auction myself. It is only after I saw the disguised appearances of those people that I remembered about these cloaks,” Aunt Lian said with a smile.

Suddenly, Nangong Baihe spoke in shock. “Eh, Chu Feng, how come the color of your cloak turned blue?” Sure enough, after hearing what Nangong Baihe said, the crowd noticed that Chu Feng’s cloak had really turned a faint blue in color. Furthermore, there were many beautiful veined patterns on the cloak. Compared to their black cloaks, Chu Feng’s blue cloak was much better looking.

“Although this cloak is something that a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist made, slight alterations are things that I can accomplish,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Wow! Big brother Chu Feng is amazing! Moli also wants her cloak to be changed. Moli wants her cloak to be light pink,” Nangong Moli grabbed onto Chu Feng excitedly and demanded for him to change the color of her cloak to pink.

Chu Feng placed his hand onto Nangong Moli’s cloak and, sure enough, the cloak actually changed color. Chu Feng really managed to accomplish it.

After this, Nangong Baihe and even Nangong Ya requested Chu Feng to change the color of their cloaks. Even though Tantai Xue did not request that Chu Feng change the color of her cloak, Chu Feng took the initiative and changed it to white. That was because Chu Feng knew that Tantai Xue loved the color white the most.

As Aunt Lian saw Chu Feng doing all this, her expression became complicated. These cloaks were things that even her, a Martial Emperor, was incapable of altering. Yet Chu Feng, a rank nine Martial King, had altered them. Chu Feng’s potential caused her to ponder deeply.

Afterward, Chu Feng and the others put the cloaks on, covered their appearances and aura and entered the Heavenly Law Auction.

The Heavenly Law Auction was not a place that just anyone could enter. One had to pay a certain fee in order to enter. Furthermore, the Heavenly Law Auction was separated into many different auction tiers. The higher the tier, the more precious the items being auctioned would be.

As for Chu Feng and the others, they naturally selected the highest tier auction. Furthermore, Aunt Lian even purchased seats in the honored guests section. It could be said that she was being extremely extravagant in spending her money.

Originally, Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue wanted to pay for themselves. However, Aunt Lian refused to give them the opportunity to do so. When Chu Feng tried to fight for the payment with her, she immediately started to have an attitude. Feeling helpless, Chu Feng and the others had no choice but to drop the subject and let her pay.

After entering the Heavenly Law Auction, Aunt Lian did not directly bring Chu Feng and the others to the honored guest seats. Instead, she first brought Chu Feng and the others to a forbidden area in the Heavenly Law Auction.

“This is a forbidden area. You may not take another step forward.”

There were many peak Half Martial Emperors present in this place. Before Chu Feng and the others could approach the forbidden area, they had already been issued warnings. At that moment, Chu Feng felt ferocious killing intent. Those killing intents were as cold as ice and froze even the air.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng and the others immediately stopped. If they were to continue onward, those Heavenly Law Palace’s people would really attack them.

“Step~~~~”

However, under this sort of situation, Aunt Lian actually continued to walk forward. Not only did she continue onward, she even unleashed a gentle power that completely neutralized the killing intents unleashed by those peak Half Martial Emperors. In an instant, the ice-cold region became warm.

“Although we do not know who your distinguished self might be, this is indeed our Heavenly Law Palace’s forbidden area. I hope that your distinguished self might be willing to not continue onward. Else, if your distinguished self were to alarm our palace’s elders, I fear that, even with your distinguished self’s ability, your distinguished self will still not necessarily be able to leave safely.”

The people from the Heavenly Law Palace all managed to detect how powerful Aunt Lian was. They immediately withdrew their own auras and used a rather respectful tone to warn Aunt Lian.

However, Aunt Lian did not stop her footsteps. Instead, she walked up to the several peak Half Martial Emperors and took out a title plate.

“This is...” Those Heavenly Law Palace’s people were startled to see the title plate. However, immediately afterward, they no longer tried to make things difficult for Aunt Lian and instead directly opened the dark gate behind them. They had opened up a path for Aunt Lian and the others. Likely, that title plate was no ordinary title plate. Rather, it was most likely some sort of passage title plate.

Chu Feng and the others followed Aunt Lian in. At this moment, there were two women with dignified appearances guarding the gates' two sides. When they saw Chu Feng and the others, they immediately displayed welcoming smiles and began to guide the way for Chu Feng and the others with him.

It would appear that this place was not a true forbidden area. Instead, it was a place that only people with passage title plates could enter.

In other words, this was a place that only people with a certain amount of status could enter. *no ve. lb*-In

Following the guidance of the two women, Chu Feng and the others arrived at a room. This room was not very large. However, it was extremely dazzling and delightful to the eyes. Everything within it were treasures. Not a single item was ordinary.

Furthermore, sitting in that room was an old man. This old man's aura was not at all weaker than Aunt Lian's. Likely, he was also a Martial Emperor-level expert.

"This old man is the Heavenly Law Palace's Tian Fangcheng. I am in charge of the Heavenly Law Auction. You all can address me as Manager Tian. Friends, what might have brought you all here?" The old man asked with a beaming smile.

"Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones," Aunt Lian did not bother with superfluous words and immediately spoke of their purpose.

"You all have truly come at the perfect time. Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are best-sellers. It would already be pretty sufficient if the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were to appear several times in our month's worth of auctions. However, you all have come at the perfect time. It just so happens that we possess some Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Friends, how many are you seeking?" Manager Tian asked.

"A hundred," Aunt Lian replied.

"That many?" Hearing those words, even Manager Tian's expression changed slightly. Then, he said, "We only possess thirty-eight."

"That's all you have?" Aunt Lian asked.

“For the time being, yes,” Manager Tian replied.

“I’ll take all of them,” Aunt Lian said.

“I’m afraid that won’t do. These thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are not from the same sellers. Some requested that they must be sold in the auction,” Manager Tian said.

“What is the highest selling price for the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones this year? I’ll purchase these thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones with that highest price. Please go and contact the sellers and ask them whether they will be willing to accept my offer,” Aunt Lian said.

“Heh, the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are not cheap to begin with. Even their lowest selling price was extremely high. If you are to purchase these thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones with the highest selling price, it would be an extremely considerable price. Are you certain of it?” Manager Tian sized up Aunt Lian. There was a trace of suspicion in his eyes.

Chapter 1610 - Extremely Expensive Exchange

“Are you doubting my ability to pay?” Aunt Lian frowned slightly. She had managed to tell what Manager Tian was thinking.

“Of course not. I would never be doubtful of a customer’s ability to pay. Merely, I wish to verify it.” Manager Tian said with a polite smile on his face.

“Woosh~~~”

Aunt Lian did not bother with superfluous words. She directly took out her Cosmos Sack and threw it to Manager Tian. She asked, “Regardless of what the highest selling price of the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones might be, if you are to sell all of the things here, not to mention thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, they will be sufficient to purchase even a hundred Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.”

Manager Tian caught the Cosmos Sack and sensed the things contained within it. Then, he started grinning from ear to ear. He said, “So your distinguished self is someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan. It is no wonder that you’re this rich and imposing.”

“It is as you said. The treasures in your Cosmos Sack are extremely valuable. Unfortunately, you have still underestimated the highest price of the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. I am not boasting about this. Merely, the total of the items contained in your Cosmos Sack is indeed capable of exchanging for thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones without an issue. However, they would truly not be able to exchange for a hundred Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones is the most that they could exchange for.”

“What did you say? The items in my Cosmos Sack are only capable of exchanging for thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones at most?” Hearing those words, Aunt Lian was extremely shocked.

“I am not lying to you. If you do not believe me, you do not have to exchange them with me,” Manager Tian said.

“Forget about it. Contact the sellers and ask them whether they are willing. If they are willing, I will exchange them,” Aunt Lian did not hesitate.

“There’s no need. If your distinguished self really wishes to purchase them at this price, I am able to make the decision,” Manager Tian displayed the smile of an unscrupulous businessman.

“Do it,” Aunt Lian said those two words. Even though she said them very bluntly, one could hear some complaint in her tone. In this sort of situation, everyone knew that Aunt Lian had been scammed. However, she willingly allowed herself to be scammed.

Even though she would be spending a lot more money to purchase these Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones at the highest price, she knew very well that it would be difficult to determine who it would be that would actually be able to purchase the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones should they end up on the auction. Even if she were to lose out on purchasing a single one, it would be a loss. Aunt Lian did not wish to take that risk.

“In that case, your distinguished self, please wait a moment,” Seeing that, Manager Tian put the Cosmos Sack away and turned to leave.

“Aunt Lian, that man is a scammer. I refuse to believe that those Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones would be that expensive,” After Manager Tian left, Nangong Baihe spoke in an extremely unreconciled manner. She should

know roughly how many treasures were contained in Aunt Lian's Cosmos Sack.

"It doesn't matter. To be able to help little friend Chu Feng obtain these Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, this bit of money is nothing," Aunt Lian smiled lightly. Then, she took out three more Cosmos Sacks and said, "I still have more. Later on, if you all are to see anything that you want, just tell Aunt Lian. As long as it's within my ability, Aunt Lian will help you all purchase them."

"Haha, Aunt Lian is amazing," After seeing that Aunt Lian still had more money, Nangong Baihe laughed happily.

As for Chu Feng, he also knew that Aunt Lian had been scammed. However, on their journey here, Aunt Lian had discussed about the matter of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones deeply with him. She declared that, regardless of the price, she would be able to obtain the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones for Chu Feng. That was the reason why Chu Feng did not say anything about Aunt Lian's actions right now.

Not long afterward, that Manager Tian returned. He handed a Cosmos Sack to Aunt Lian. After receiving the Cosmos Sack, Aunt Lian lightly smiled, then handed it to Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng received the Cosmos Sack, he also displayed a brilliant smile. Even though this Cosmos Sack did not contain anything else, it did contain the thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Adding on the two Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones that Chu Feng already possessed, he now possessed forty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

"It would seem that your distinguished self needs Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones badly. Although I do not have any with me, I believe that our Heavenly Law Auction's guests will likely have them."

"If your distinguished self really needs Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, I have a method that might be able to help you all obtain a bit more," Manager Tian said with a smile.

"What method?" Aunt Lian asked.

"You all could try to auction some items with the condition of exchanging them only for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Perhaps there might be guests who

possess Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones who would encounter items that attract their interest. At that time, they would want to purchase those items with the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” Manager Tian said as he looked to Aunt Lian with an eager smile. Evidently, he knew that Aunt Lian possessed more treasures.

“Very well, go and auction all of the most precious items contained here with the condition of only exchanging them for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” After hearing those words, Aunt Lian did not hesitate, and took out the three Cosmos Sacks from earlier.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke to stop Aunt Lian. “Aunt Lian, you must not do that. You’ve already spent a great amount of money to help me purchase these thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. You’ve treated me extremely well. I cannot have you spend more of your wealth on me.”

“Chu Feng, do you still remember what I said before? This is nothing. Wealth and money are merely worldly possessions. The most important matter is the friendship between you and the Young Master and Misses,” Aunt Lian smiled lightly. Then, she handed the three Cosmos Sacks to Manager Tian.

Manager Tian was very blunt. He immediately began to inspect the contents of the three Cosmos Sacks. After he finished inspecting them, he shook his head and said, “If you still require sixty-two Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, I’m afraid that the items contained in these will not be enough.”

“What? They’re still not enough?” Hearing those words, Aunt Lian immediately frowned.

Even though the items contained in her three Cosmos Sacks could not be considered to be priceless, they were all extremely valuable treasures. With all these treasures, she was still unable to exchange them for a hundred Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones; exactly how precious were the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?

“I am not lying to you. It is true that the items in your Cosmos Sacks are extremely valuable. However, it is generally only world spiritists who will keep Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones without selling them. What are the things that world spiritists require? They require items that are related to either world spirit techniques or world spirits. Only by encountering those items will they be willing to use their Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones in exchange.”

“While your Cosmos Sacks contain a lot of treasures, they do not contain a lot of treasures related to world spirit techniques or world spirits,” As Manager Tian spoke, he took out five items from the three Cosmos Sacks. Each and every one of them were treasures that contained special power. Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that these five items were very precious, and possessed miraculous effects for world spirit techniques.

“In your Cosmos Sacks, only these five items can be auctioned. If I were to help you price them for auction, and if someone were willing to purchase them, then they should be able to be exchanged for twenty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. However, of course, it might be possible that there might be many people who are fond of these items and who will end up fighting with one another. If that were to happen, the selling price would be higher.”

“However, if there is no one that needs them, you would not be able to exchange them for a single Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone. Are you certain that you want to auction them?”

“If you are willing to auction them, I will not charge you any commission,” Manager Tian’s words this time were rather sincere. Likely, he had indeed managed to earn a whole lot from the exchange of the items from Aunt Lian’s previous Cosmos Sack for thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

“Do it,” When Aunt Lian was willing to part with all three Cosmos Sacks, how could she not be willing to part with these mere five items?

“Actually, the cloaks on your bodies are the true treasures. Might you all be interested in selling those? If you are, they would definitely be able to fetch a very high price,” Manager Tian took a glance at the cloaks that Chu Feng and the others were wearing and said with a beaming smile.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1611 - This Favor - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1611 - This Favor

Chapter 1611 - This Favor

“Sorry, we are not selling these cloaks,” Chu Feng refused right away. As a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he knew very well how precious these cloaks were. They were extremely valuable treasures. Even if he needed Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones very badly, he still could not have Aunt Lian exchange for them with these cloaks, these extremely valuable treasures.

At this moment, Aunt Lian did not say anything. Evidently, she also did not wish to exchange the cloaks for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Else, she would've said something already.

“Oh, it’s alright. If you all possess anything else related to world spirit techniques, you can take them all out. Perhaps they might be able to be exchanged for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” Manager Tian said.

“How many Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones do you think this could be exchanged for?” Chu Feng took out a portion of the Sealing Glacier and a Red Deep Sea Pearl from his Cosmos Sack.

The Red Deep Sea Pearls were items that Hong Qiang had given Chu Feng. As for this Sealing Glacier, it had been a present from the Sealing Ancient Village’s Old Village Chief Ma. Chu Feng knew that the Sealing Glacier was extremely valuable to the Sealing Ancient Village. Furthermore, he himself would also need a certain amount in order to set up a Taboo Formation Technique. Thus, even though Chu Feng possessed a large chunk of Sealing Glacier, he had only taken out a third of it.

“While this is a treasure, it is far less precious than the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. I’m afraid that it would not be able to be exchanged for any,” Manager Tian directly returned the Red Deep Sea Pearl to Chu Feng.

As he saw that Red Deep Sea Pearl being returned to him right away, Chu Feng finally realized how precious the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were. It was true, they were extremely expensive. The Red Deep Sea Pearl was actually unable to be exchanged for a single Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone.

“As for this, if I am not mistaken, it should be the Sealing Glacier, the treasure of the Alliance Domain’s Sealing Ancient Village. It is indeed extremely useful to world spiritists. If you were to exchange it for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, then... with this size, you should be able to exchange it for ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” Manager Tian gave a price for the Sealing Glacier.

At this moment, Chu Feng truly felt a deep amount of heartache. That Sealing Glacier he took out was a third of the Sealing Glacier he possessed. Yet, such a large chunk of Sealing Glacier was only capable of being exchanged for ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. This truly surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination.

Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating, Manager Tian added, "Remember, this is merely the starting bid value. If there are many people who require this treasure, they will start to compete with one another. At that time, the bids will definitely increase in value."

"Do you wish to auction it? If you do, I will also not charge you any commission." His words were extremely clear. It didn't look like he was scamming Chu Feng. After all, if this Sealing Glacier were to be auctioned, Chu Feng would also be able to see the auction process.

"Yes, auction it," Chu Feng nodded. Compared to the Sealing Glacier, Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were even more important to the current Chu Feng.

"Is there anything else?" Manager Tian asked.

"Yes," In response, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe, and even Nangong Moli and Tantai Xue all took out items related to world spirit techniques. They all wished to help Chu Feng obtain more Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

Even though, in the end, only Tantai Xue's one item was capable of being auctioned with a starting bid of two Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, whereas Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli's items were all returned, Chu Feng was still very moved by their actions.

The reason for that was because when their items were returned, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baoli and Nangong Moli even insisted on auctioning the Incomplete Imperial Armaments that they had obtained from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

When the Incomplete Imperial Armaments appeared, even Manager Tian's eyes shone. After all, those were items created by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Furthermore, this Manager Tian was an expert with goods. Thus, he naturally knew how precious those three items were.

However, how could Chu Feng possibly allow them to use those items to help him obtain Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones? Not to mention how valuable those three items were, if this matter were to reach the ears the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, his impression of Nangong Ya and the others would be very bad.

“This Raging Flames Metal of mine, how many Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones do you think it can be exchanged for?” Right at this moment, Hong Qiang took out a piece of Raging Flames Metal.

“Yoh, that’s a treasure you have there, a treasure capable of being used to create Imperial Armaments. It should have been obtained from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. That thing is extremely dangerous and very difficult to find. Thus, that Raging Flames Metal is even harder to come by than Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Are you sure you want to auction it?” When Manager Tian saw the Raging Flames Metal, his eyes shone again. He was truly an expert with goods.

At this moment, the gaze that Aunt Lian looked to Hong Qiang with had also changed slightly. Evidently, she had never anticipated that Hong Qiang would be able to take out such a precious item, an item capable of being used to forge an Imperial Armament, a true treasure.

“If this were auctioned, how many Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones could it be auctioned for?” Hong Qiang asked.

“The starting bid would be twenty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. It shouldn’t be a lot.” Manager Tian said.

“Auction it,” Hong Qiang said without hesitation.

“Senior Hong Qiang, this...” At this moment, Chu Feng was somewhat unwilling. He knew exactly how important that Raging Flames Metal was to Hong Qiang, as well as how much Hong Qiang had invested for that Raging Flames Metal. Thus, he did not wish for Hong Qiang to sacrifice it for him.

“Chu Feng, this is something that you deserve. If it wasn’t for you, I would not have been able to obtain the Raging Flames Metal either.”

“Back then, I had said that we would share it equally. Yet, you refused. However, today, regardless of whether you refuse or not, you must still accept it. That is my regard for you. This is also the only thing that I can help you with. You absolutely must not refuse it,” Hong Qiang said with a smile.

At this moment, Chu Feng was emotionally moved. He had nothing more to say. In the end, he accepted it. His heart was filled with emotions.

As the saying went, in trials and tribulations, the truth would be revealed. Today, Hong Qiang and the others, for the sake of helping Chu Feng, had all taken out their most valuable treasures. This was the truth, and this truth was enough to move Chu Feng emotionally.

Even though the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were extremely important to Chu Feng, it remained that those items were also extremely important to Hong Qiang and the others.

Especially Hong Qiang, for that Raging Flames Metal, he had guarded the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest for many years and nearly even lost his life to it.

“Well then, I will help you all arrange the auction immediately. Your treasures will be able to enter the auction today. However, even though your treasures are all extremely valuable treasures, it will still be dependent on the will of the heavens as to whether or not they will be able to fetch any Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.”

“As I have said before. Regardless of how valuable your treasures might be, regardless of how rare they might be, it is only when there are people that need those treasures that they will use Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to exchange for them.”

“That’s because, to them, the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are precious treasures. Else, they would have already auctioned those Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones here and not saved them,” Manager Tian said while smiling.

What Manager Tian said were all things that Chu Feng knew. However, at this moment, Chu Feng subconsciously grabbed onto the Cosmos Sack that contained the thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones and looked to Aunt Lian again.

When the starting bid was already this precious, exactly how many treasures, exactly what price, had Aunt Lian paid to purchase these thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones with the highest bid? This was something that Chu Feng could easily imagine. In order to help him, Aunt Lian had exhausted a great amount of wealth.

This favor was something that Chu Feng would not forget.

MGA: Chapter 1612 - Evildoer Tie

After the matter regarding the auction was decided, Chu Feng and the others decided to go to the place that they should have been going to: the Most Precious Treasures Auction.

As its name implied, only extremely precious treasures would be auctioned in this place. Naturally, this was also the Heavenly Law Auction's highest tier auction.

The Most Precious Treasures Auction was extremely vast. Even though it was indoors, it was capable of accommodating several tens of thousands of people. Furthermore, there was a certain amount of distance between each seat. Thus, each and every seat was very spacious and cozy. Furthermore, cups of tea were prepared beside the seats.

At this moment, a lot of people were already seated in the Most Precious Treasures Auction. The majority of them had their appearances and auras hidden. However, there was also a small portion of people who, whether it might be because they didn't understand the rules or because they were extremely confident, did not conceal their appearances, and sat openly in the auction house as they waited for the upcoming auction.

After entering this place, the first thing that Chu Feng noticed was an old man on the auction floor.

This old man was someone from the Heavenly Law Palace. The reason Chu Feng knew that was because he was wearing the attire of the Heavenly Law Palace. His aura was extraordinary. He had lived for countless years. Judging from his appearance, he should be at least three thousand years old.

He had a head full of white, snow-like hair that hung down his back like a white waterfall. Merely his appearance made him stand out from the crowd. It was as if he were an Immortal who had managed to achieve the Dao.

At this moment, he was seated on the auction stage. His eyes were closed, and he appeared as if he were asleep. However, his aura made Chu Feng's eyes shine.

He possessed an aura stronger than even Aunt Lian. It was more than several times stronger. Even though that old man was also a Martial Emperor, he was clearly not a rank one Martial Emperor. At the very minimum, he should be a rank two Martial Emperor.

Expert, an absolute expert. With him overseeing this auction, there would likely not be anyone who would dare to behave atrociously in this place.

Chu Feng had only been in this Heavenly Law Auction for a short while. Yet, he had already encountered two Martial Emperors. Furthermore, one of them was at least a rank two Martial Emperor. This caused Chu Feng to have a whole new level of respect for the Heavenly Law Palace.

The Heavenly Law Palace was truly worthy of being known as one of the Three Palaces, and the human powers' strongest power. Their strength was truly something that the Cyanwood Mountain was greatly inferior to. The Heavenly Law Palace was a true colossus.

After observing the auction house, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the distinguished guest seats.

The ordinary seats were located below, whereas the distinguished guest seats were located above. Not only did this offer a better field of view, the seats themselves were also much better in quality. Not only were there refreshments and fruits located on both sides of the seat, there was also a beautiful woman serving tea and waiting for orders behind every seat. It was extremely comfortable. To be seated here, one would truly be able to experience the treatment of a distinguished guest.

After sitting, Nangong Baihe and the others were very excited. It could be seen that they were greatly looking forward to the upcoming auction.

As for Aunt Lian, she was very calm and at ease. She had not placed the fact that she had used a great amount of wealth to purchase Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones for Chu Feng earlier in her heart. Truly, she was someone from a very rich and powerful family.

In fact, Chu Feng was also a person who did not place wealth in his eyes. However, today was different. He needed Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones very badly.

Currently, he had already created a feud between him and the Beitang Imperial Clan. He was also well aware that the Nangong Imperial Clan would not be able to protect him forever.

Being in this situation, if Chu Feng were to have Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue travel alongside him, he would, sooner or later, bring harm to them.

However, it would be very unrealistic for him to be able to become very powerful very quickly, so powerful that he could contend against the Beitang Imperial Clan.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng had placed all of his hopes onto that world spirit in his body. If he were to be able to control that world spirit, Chu Feng would no longer be weak. In fact, he would even be able to contend against the Beitang Imperial Clan.

Thus, Chu Feng deeply hoped that the items that they had placed on auction would be able to be auctioned off, and auctioned off at a good price on top of that. He truly wished to be able to obtain more Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

“This feeling,” Suddenly, Chu Feng grew tense. He sensed a killing intent. Even though it was very vague, he had still managed to sense it. The reason for that was because that killing intent had originated very close to him; it was actually from Aunt Lian.

When Chu Feng looked to Aunt Lian, he discovered that her gaze was fixed on something in the distance; it was fixed on a distinguished guest seat.

On that distinguished guest seat sat an old man. That old man had not hidden his identity. Thus, not only had he revealed his appearance, he had also revealed his cultivation.

That old man had a very wretched appearance. His smile was extremely vulgar. He was actually teasing the Heavenly Law Palace’s female disciple that was attending him without the slightest bit of fear for the consequences. He had caused that female disciple’s face to redden with embarrassment.

Even though that old man was extremely wretched, his cultivation was not weak at all. Like Aunt Lian, he was also a Martial Emperor.

“Aunt Lian, do you have hatred with that man?” Chu Feng knew that Aunt Lian’s killing intent was definitely not baseless. Thus, he secretly sent a voice transmission to ask her.

“That man calls himself Evildoer Tie. Raping and looting, he is someone that has committed all imaginable crimes. There are several tens of millions of people who have died at his hands. Their corpses are capable of piling up to the size of a mountain, and their blood is capable of forming a sea.”

“Countless clans have been massacred by him. As for the reason why he would eliminate their entire clan, it might be only because he took fancy to a woman from their clan, or perhaps it might be a treasure that he took a fancy to. In fact, he would even massacre them if he took a fancy to one of their dogs or one of their chickens.”

“However, regardless of whether he would be able to obtain what he wanted, he would still massacre everyone in his path without leaving a single person alive. Wherever he goes, he will leave behind a river of blood.”

“Thus, Evildoer Tie is one of the Overlord Domain’s most infamous Five Great Evildoers.” *novelb.in*

“My husband and daughter have both died at his hand.”

“As for the reason he gave when he killed them, it was actually because the two of them were too intimate. He disliked the way they looked, and thus attacked and killed them.”

“After he killed my husband and daughter, he even left behind the reason he killed them. He publicly provoked our Nangong Imperial Clan,” When Aunt Lian spoke those words, her killing intent grew even denser. However, her voice started to choke with emotions.

“Such a thing actually happened?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart had been moved too. He finally came to know why Aunt Lian was this angry.

Even though Aunt Lian was someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan, she possessed neither children nor a husband. Now, Chu Feng finally understood why she had chosen to follow a solitary path in life. It turned out that it was all caused by that Evildoer Tie.

“Evildoer Tie, I’ll kill you!” Suddenly, an angry shout sounded from the distant crowd. It was a peak Half Martial Emperor who shouted. It was unknown which sect or school this peak Half Martial Emperor was from. However, he was currently holding onto a Royal Armament and had unleashed an attack at Evildoer Tie.

“Woosh~~~”

A blade ray flashed past. The entire auction house started to tremble. Not only was that man's attack filled with killing intent, he had also unleashed a Taboo Martial Skill. The might of his attack was extremely dreadful.

At this moment, the expressions of many of the people present changed. Especially those with relatively weak levels of cultivation, they were so frightened that they started to sweat cold bullets. Even though the Most Precious Treasure Auction was very vast, the area it contained was, nevertheless, limited. If a peak Half Martial Emperor were to attack with the intention to kill and no regard for the crowd, a lot of people would likely lose their lives here.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, right after that peak Half Martial Emperor's slash was sent forth, a surge of energy suddenly appeared. Once that energy appeared, the strike vanished instantly. Following that, the man who had unleashed the attack crashed to the ground and began to shiver nonstop. Not only had he lost his battle power, he did not even possess the strength to stand back up.

It was the old man who was sitting on the auction stage. He had interfered. Even though he had interfered, he did not even move at all. With merely a single thought, he had relied on his Emperor-level martial power to destroy that peak Half Martial Emperor's attack and then restrain his freedom.

“You dare to behave atrociously in our Heavenly Law Auction. Throw him out. This man is not allowed to take half a step into our Heavenly Law Auction for the rest of his life,” That old man did not even open his eyes when he said those words.

Then, Heavenly Law Auction's guards appeared. They grabbed the man who had attacked earlier and brought him out. Likely, he would really not be able to set foot in this place again.

At this moment, even though no one attacked that Evildoer Tie again, Chu Feng was still able to hear curses, insults, the sounds of teeth gnashing and the sound of fists clenching from the crowd.

It would appear that this Evildoer Tie had truly committed a lot of bloody atrocities. Else, it would be impossible for there to be this many people present in the crowd who wanted to kill him.

MGA: Chapter 1613 - Auction Begins

“Everyone, even though you all wish to kill me, you must pick the correct location first. This is the Heavenly Law Auction, it is not a place where you all can behave atrociously. Wahahaha...” Evildoer Tie looked around and then laughed frantically. His laughter was one of someone feeling extremely pleased with himself.

His actions and words naturally caused those people that hated him to become even angrier.

In fact, there were some people who got so angry that they actually left the Most Precious Treasures Auction. They did not wish to continue to stay and purchase things in this place which offered protection to Evildoer Tie.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng seemed to understand why Evildoer Tie dared to show his true appearance even though he had committed countless evil crimes and possessed countless enemies. Evidently, he had done so on purpose in order to anger those who possessed hatred towards him.

Not only was Evildoer Tie someone who had committed countless evil crimes, he was also extremely depraved and shameless.

“Aunt Lian, could it be that this Evildoer Tie has never done anything to the Heavenly Law Palace?” Nangong Baihe asked with a low voice.

“Evildoer Tie is extremely intelligent. If he had done things that were detrimental to the Heavenly Law Palace, how could he possibly dare to appear here?”

“Forget about it. Drop this matter and stop mentioning it. Just pretend that we have never seen that man,” Aunt Lian turned around and pretended to have never seen Evildoer Tie. She no longer bothered to turn her gaze to him. However, Chu Feng was able to sense that Aunt Lian’s killing intent had not decreased. Instead, it had increased.

She was controlling herself. That was because she knew that even if she wished to attack him, she would not be able to do anything to him.

Six hours after the matter regarding Evildoer Tie happened, the sky had already darkened. At this time, the Most Precious Treasures Auction was filled to capacity, with no empty seats remaining.

Not long afterward, a beautiful and alluring woman stepped onto the auction stage. This woman had a very sexy and alluring appearance. Her every action was captivating. Furthermore, her cultivation was not weak either. She was a peak Half Martial Emperor.

Without mentioning this woman's actual age, her popularity was extremely high. Right after she got on stage, cheers began to sound from the crowd.

The reason for that was because she was the head auctioneer of the Heavenly Law Auction. Her each and every action was capable of harmonizing the atmosphere. Even if it was something that was not very valuable, she would still make it a lot more valuable. This was also a kind of skill.

The auction officially began. The first treasure to be auctioned gathered the interest of the crowd.

It was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Even though it was only a copy, its quality was very decent. This sort of weapon was extremely popular. In the end, it was auctioned off for a very decent price.

After the first item, three consecutive Incomplete Imperial Armament copies were auctioned off. Even though the prices that they were auctioned for were all less than that of the first Incomplete Imperial Armament copy, they were still auctioned off at very decent prices.

The reason why Incomplete Imperial Armaments were this popular was not without reason. The reason for that was because many people had come to the Heavenly Law Auction precisely for the sake of purchasing Incomplete Imperial Armaments due to the fact that even if they were copies, they were still weapons that no Royal Armament could compare with.

In fact, many Half Martial Emperors did not possess Incomplete Imperial Armaments, and not even copies on top of that. From how that peak Half Martial Emperor that attacked Evildoer Tie had used a Royal Armament, one could tell that even Incomplete Imperial Armament copies were treasured items where the supply could not keep up with its demand.

After the four Incomplete Imperial Armament copies were auctioned, medicines began to enter the auction. These were all medicines concocted by world spiritists. There were all kinds of different medicines with different effects. Among them, the highest quality medicines were ones that could raise

one's battle power for a short period of time without any backlash. While these sorts of medicine were not Forbidden Medicines, they were a lot more expensive than Forbidden Medicines.

Furthermore, these sorts of medicine were extremely popular. Even though their prices were inferior to those of Incomplete Imperial Armaments, they were also treasures that were unable to meet up to their demand. Thus, the crowd began to compete with one another intensely for those medicines.

"Those medicines are actually this valuable? They're all medicines that I can concoct."

As Chu Feng saw the medicines that were being fought for intensely with high prices by the crowd, Chu Feng's eyes shone, and a thought came to his mind.

Chu Feng had grasped all of the spirit formations in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contained all kinds of spirit formations. Naturally, it possessed spirit formations for concocting medicines and refining weapons. Even though the requirements for refining weapons were extremely high and the current Chu Feng would not be able to refine extremely good weapons, medicine concocting was a lot easier. With Chu Feng's current strength, as long as he possessed sufficient materials, he would be able to concoct those medicines.

Ever since they had made the exchanges for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, Chu Feng had deeply realized that he was extremely poor, simply too poor.

If it wasn't for the fact that Aunt Lian had insisted on joining them and had thrown away money recklessly in order to help Chu Feng purchase Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, the number of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones Chu Feng would have been able to obtain today might really have been a lot less.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng discovered a method to become rich. That was concocting medicines that were useful in battle but would not cause any backlash.

Furthermore, even though Chu Feng currently had nothing precious on him, other than the Firmament Adamantine Metals, he possessed a lot of medicinal herbs and other ingredients. With the amount of ingredients he possessed, it would definitely be sufficient for him to concoct simpler medicines.

In other words, Chu Feng would not have to spend a lot of money to purchase materials to concoct his medicines. This was simply too wonderful for him.

Thinking about this, Chu Feng felt a lot happier. As the saying went, a penny would baffle a hero. Today, Chu Feng had managed to experience that phrase completely. However, after today, Chu Feng would do his best to prevent himself from entering this sort of predicament again.

“Everyone, the next item is a collector’s item. Even though it is not very practical, its value as a collectable item is extremely high. If there are any friends that take pleasure in collecting things, you must not miss out on this by any means.”

After the medicines were all auctioned off, a new auction cart appeared on the stage. On that cart was an item the size of a watermelon. At this moment, it was covered by a golden cloth.

That golden cloth was no ordinary cloth. It was capable of sealing the item’s aura. At the same time, it could also prevent others from sensing it. In turn, it would give the item being auctioned a flavor of mysteriousness.

At the beginning, Chu Feng was not at all interested in any collector’s item. However, when the auctioneer lifted the golden cloth, Chu Feng’s eyes shone, and even his heartbeat began to accelerate.

That was a Natural Oddity. Even though it had been engraved into a jade bracelet and become a very beautiful accessory, Chu Feng was still able to tell with a single glance that it was a Natural Oddity. Furthermore, it still contained a very berserk natural energy within it.

Even though the natural energy had been sealed, and the seal on the natural energy was very powerful, so powerful that ordinary people would not be able to sense the natural energy at all, Chu Feng was still able to tell that it was a Natural Oddity with a single glance.

If he were to be able to obtain that Natural Oddity and then break the seal, he would be able to refine it. As long as he refined it, even if Chu Feng did not break through to the Half Martial Emperor level, he would still surely accumulate a lot of energy.

“That thing’s pretty good. Even though it has no practical value, it is indeed a rare collector’s item. How are you going to auction it?” After the item

appeared, many people became interested in it. After all, that was a Natural Oddity. Furthermore, the bracelet it had been formed into could be said to be perfect. Thus, it was indeed an extremely rare collector's item.

"This item's auction condition is that it will only be sold for good materials to refine weapons with. There are no starting bids. Everyone, please feel free to bid as you wish. The one that offers the best quality and the most valuable materials shall win it," The auctioneer said with a beaming smile. At the same time, she cast her charming gaze to the crowd. As she saw how enthusiastic the crowd was, she knew right away that this would be an intense bidding match.

MGA: Chapter 1614 - Intense Competition

"Ten pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal."

"Twenty pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal."

"Thirty pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal."

.....

"One hundred pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal."

In an instant, the bids increased again and again. The competition grew more and more intense. As for the Weaponry Refinement Metal that the crowd spoke of, they were pieces of the most popular metal used for weaponry refinement. It was a material capable of being used to refine Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Thus, the Weaponry Refinement Metal could be said to be a pretty valuable item. However, it was something that could be obtained easily in large quantities. Therefore, it could not be said to be a treasure.

Furthermore, the Weaponry Refinement Metals were separated into nine ranks. The rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal that the crowd spoke of could be said to be a peak quality Weaponry Refinement Metal. However, there was actually another Weaponry Refinement Metal of higher quality than that, which was the Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal. However, compared to the rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal, the Absolute Weaponry Refinement metal was a lot rarer. Thus, its value was also a lot higher.

It could be said this way. The value of a single piece of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal surpassed that of a hundred pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal.

Thus, at this moment, the crowd were all bidding with rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metals and competing with one another with different amounts. No one was willing to use Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal to purchase the Natural Oddity.

Coincidentally, Chu Feng also possessed rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal. Furthermore, he possessed quite a bit of it. He had a total of three hundred and eighty pieces. As he saw that the bids were growing higher and higher, Chu Feng decided to bid with his all. He loudly shouted, "Three hundred and eighty pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal."

"He actually increased the bid to three hundred and eighty pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal?"

Chu Feng's words shocked the crowd. Everyone turned to look at him with gazes filled with surprise.

After all, Chu Feng had directly increased the bid from a hundred pieces to three hundred and eighty pieces of rank nine Weaponry Refinement Metal. This could be said to be a qualitative leap.

Furthermore, Chu Feng appeared to be very calm even after he declared his bid. It was as if he was telling everyone that his bid was only a very ordinary amount that he had made without any regard. If anyone dared to increase the bid, he would declare an even more astonishing bid.

Thus, at this moment, many of the bidders started to hesitate. They did not want to continue on bidding. Regardless of how beautiful this Natural Oddity might be, to them, it would still be nothing more than a collector's item, an ornament without any practical use. To use such a high price to purchase a collector's item would be an enormous waste.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was very confident. Thus, the other bidders were afraid. They knew that even if they continued bidding against him, they would still lose. Thus, they decided to not compete and lose face.

As the other bidders began to hesitate, no new bid was heard again. Chu Feng started to snicker in his heart. After all, the purpose Chu Feng had for

purchasing this Natural Oddity was different from that of other people. To others, it would only be a collector's item. Yet, to Chu Feng, he could use it to cultivate.

Compared to the others, this Natural Oddity was extremely important to Chu Feng. If possible, regardless of how much he would have to spend, Chu Feng would still be determined to win this Natural Oddity. He refused to give others the opportunity to obtain it.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng thought that he was going to win the bid, a shout was suddenly heard.

“A hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal.”

When this voice was heard, not to mention Chu Feng, practically everyone present was shocked.

There was actually someone that had decided to bid with Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal for the sake of a collector's item. Furthermore, that person had made his bid with a hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal. This bid was truly ruthless. That person simply wanted to win the bid instantly by completely beating down all other bidders.

Moreover, this bid was a bit too rich and imposing. No matter how one saw it, that collector's item could not be worth a hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal.

As the crowd looked to the source of the voice, they were shocked once again. In fact, many people revealed angry expressions. The reason for that was because the bidder was none other than that infamous Evildoer Tie.

“Damn it, such a good collector's item is actually going to end up in the hands of that animal! This is truly a waste of a good thing!”

Curses began to be heard from the crowd nonstop. However, no one was willing to continue bidding. After all, a hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal was not something that an average person could take out.

“That old bastard actually dares to compete with you. It's merely Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal. Did he truly think that he was extremely rich? Chu Feng, bid with your Firmament Adamantine Metal. A single piece would

definitely guarantee that he would not be able to bid anymore.” Seeing that Evildoer Tie daring to compete with Chu Feng, Eggy was extremely displeased.

No matter how valuable the Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal was, it was absolutely no match for Firmament Adamantine Metal. After all, the Firmament Adamantine Metal was a most precious treasure that could be used to refine Imperial Armaments. In terms of quality, Chu Feng’s Firmament Adamantine Metal would be even more valuable than Hong Qiang’s Raging Flames Metal.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng found himself to be stuck in a very difficult place. The reason for that was because when he had obtained the Firmament Adamantine Metal, he had promised Bai Ruochen that he would only use it to refine Imperial Armaments, and would never sell it off.

Even though Chu Feng needed that Natural Oddity extremely badly, he could not break his promise with Bai Ruochen because of this.

“No, I will not bid with the Firmament Adamantine Metal,” Chu Feng rejected Eggy’s proposal.

“Idiot, how could you be this inflexible? The benefit before you is enormous. Do you not know how badly you need Natural Oddities to increase your cultivation? You are already a rank nine Martial King. You are only a fine line away from becoming a Half Martial Emperor. Even if that Natural Oddity does not contain a lot of Natural Energy and cannot help you reach a breakthrough, you should still not give up on it. After all, it is very useful to you right now. As for that Firmament Adamantine Metal, even if you are to keep it, you will have no use for it.”

“You should use the Firmament Adamantine Metal to exchange for something useful. When you become more powerful in the future, you can obtain more Firmament Adamantine Metal, no?” Eggy advised.

“Eggy, I understand all of that. Merely, I made a promise to Bai Ruochen. I will definitely keep my promise. Although it is true that that Natural Oddity is very beneficial and important to me, I believe that one’s sincerity is even more important,” Chu Feng explained while smiling.

Eggy sighed. “Do as you wish. The meat that’s by your mouth is going to fly away,” Even though Eggy felt helpless, she was not angered by Chu Feng’s

decision. The reason for that was because she understood Chu Feng's character. He was someone who would use every means necessary to take care of his enemies. Yet he held his friends in such high esteem that he would even sacrifice himself for their sake.

Actually, Eggy liked Chu Feng's personality very much. Naturally, she would not be angered by Chu Feng's refusal. Merely, she felt this to be a great pity.

Right at this moment, Aunt Lian suddenly spoke to bid. "Two hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal." Her bid was actually double the previous bid.

"Chu Feng, since you want that Natural Oddity, I'll help you obtain it," Aunt Lian said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

At this moment, Chu Feng's heart moved. He truly never expected that Aunt Lian would bid for this Natural Oddity for his sake.

However, upon close thinking, it was very understandable. Earlier, Chu Feng had bid a very high price. Everyone knew that Chu Feng wanted that Natural Oddity.

Aunt Lian was willing to part with all of the goods in her Cosmos Sack for the sake of helping Chu Feng purchase Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Thus, she was naturally willing to part with mere Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal for this Natural Oddity.

"Aunt Lian, thank you," Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng expressed his thanks. The reason for that was because he truly wanted that Natural Oddity.

"Three hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal." However, right at this moment, that Evildoer Tie increased his bid once again. Furthermore, he had increased it by a hundred pieces right away. He was not willing to step down, and was determined to compete with Aunt Lian.

MGA: Chapter 1615 - Bidding Requires Strength

"Five hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal," Aunt Lian was even more ruthless. She actually directly increased the bid by two hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal. It was as if she were equating the Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal to muck. She had an attitude of being determined to win that Natural Oddity.

In fact, after Aunt Lian's words left her mouth, the crowd present all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. As matters stood, they all realized that Aunt Lian was most definitely a very rich and imposing person. Likely, she possessed a powerful origin. Else, it would be impossible for her to throw away money this recklessly.

"Madam, it would appear that you are determined to oppose this old man. Do you really think you possess the strength to compete against me?" Evildoer Tie did not continue to bid. Instead, he actually spoke provocative words at Aunt Lian.

"Heh..." Aunt Lian completely ignored Evildoer Tie's provocation and uttered a laugh filled with contempt.

Seeing that, Evildoer Tie frowned and shouted, "Six hundred pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal."

Right after Evildoer Tie's bid left his mouth, Aunt Lian immediately bid again. Without even blinking her eyes, in an extremely decisive manner, Aunt Lian said, "A thousand pieces of Absolute Weaponry Refinement Metal."

Once those words left her mouth, not to mention the other people, even that alluring auctioneer's expression turned to one of shock and amazement.

That was because Aunt Lian's bid was extremely high. It had greatly surpassed the value of this Natural Oddity. If Aunt Lian were to really purchase this Natural Oddity at this amount, it would simply be equivalent to spending the amount of money capable of purchasing a treasured sword to purchase a piece of rusty metal.

"Good, you got me. I'm not going to compete with you for it anymore," Evildoer Tie gave up.

However, he was not going to leave matters at that. Instead, with a provocative tone, he said to Aunt Lian, "Might your distinguished self be willing to show your true appearance and announce your distinguished name so that this old man can admire who it was that possessed more money than sense, who it was that spent this much money to purchase such trash?"

"It's useless to say anymore. If you have the ability, then continue bidding against me. If you don't, then shut up," Aunt Lian replied.

“Humph, this old man naturally possesses the ability. Merely, this old man is not as spendthrift and foolish as you. I will not use such a high price to purchase a piece of trash like that,” Evildoer Tier said.

“Auctioneer, could what he said be considered to be a personal attack?” Aunt Lian asked the auctioneer.

“Evildoer Tie, please watch your words. If you dare to speak words like that personal attack again, I will disqualify you from this auction,” Hearing what Aunt Lian asked, that auctioneer warned Evildoer Tie strictly.

The reason for that was because not only had Evildoer Tie threatened Aunt Lian, he had also insulted the item that she was bidding on. To declare that the item being auctioned was trash was something that no auctioneer would tolerate.

“Okay, okay, okay, I will say no more,” Evildoer Tie said no more. However, he stared fiercely at Aunt Lian. His gaze was filled with killing intent. It would appear that Evildoer Tie had been enraged by Aunt Lian.

However, not only did Aunt Lian not get angry, Chu Feng was also able to sense that she was in a cheerful mood. As Aunt Lian could not attack Evildoer Tie in this Heavenly Law Auction, being able to anger him had allowed her to feel a lot more comfortable.

“Everyone, the following items being auctioned could be said to be a pleasant surprise to world spiritists.”

After that auctioneer said those words, several auction carts were pushed onto the auction stage. When the golden cloaks that covered the items were lifted by the auctioneer one by one, the Sealing Glacier, Raging Flames Metal and the other items all appeared before the crowd.

It turned out that the so-called pleasant surprise was actually the items that Chu Feng and the others were auctioning.

“That glacier, it’s so special. It contains a very powerful sealing energy. That’s a rare treasure!”

“That pearl is also very powerful. If placed on top of a world spirit formation, it will be able to increase the power of the formation greatly. That is also a rare treasure.”

“The rarest treasure would have to be that Raging Flames Metal. That is the housing of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, a treasure that can be used to refine Imperial Armaments.”

Sure enough, after those treasures appeared in succession, many people began to speak highly of them. In fact, some people’s eyes even started to shine. They were so excited that they were about to start drooling. The crowd began to ask how those treasures would be auctioned.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt secretly delighted. He never expected that the items they were putting up for auction would be this popular. This increased his confidence in being able to obtain Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

“I believe everyone is able to tell that all of these items being auctioned are rare, and most precious treasures. I also know that everyone wants them.”

“However, the owner of these treasures is only willing to sell them for a single item. That is, Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” That auctioneer explained.

“What? Only selling them for Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?” Hearing those words, many people were disappointed. The reason for that was because Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were also rare treasures. It was something that many people did not possess.

“Are Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones the only thing accepted? Is nothing else considered? I am able to offer an even higher price,” asked someone that was unwilling to miss out on these treasures.

“I’m sorry, the seller only wants Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” The auctioneer shook her head while smiling.

“Sigh, that’s truly a shame. That Raging Flames Metal is something that I have searched for for a long time.”

There was someone who started sighing. It was a person with a very high level of cultivation. Likely, he was also someone with an extraordinary origin and strength. Unfortunately, because he did not possess Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, he had missed this opportunity. As such, he was feeling extremely unreconciled.

Suddenly, an old man who was sitting in a distinguished guest seat asked, “I wish to know what the starting bid for that Sealing Glacier is.” His appearance

was covered, and his cultivation could not be determined either. However, he gave off a very imposing air. Likely, he was someone who possessed Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

“Senior, you possess great eyesight to actually know that this is the Sealing Glacier. Presumably, you also know that it is very valuable. The starting bid of this Sealing Glacier is ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” That auctioneer said.

“Ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?” Hearing those words, the old man started to hesitate.

Then, with a loud voice, he said, “I possess six Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Is there any other brother that possesses any more Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones? If someone else wants this Sealing Glacier, feel free to take out your Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.”

“We can combine our Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to purchase this Sealing Glacier together. Then, we shall divide this Sealing Glacier according to the amount of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones we used.”

“Everyone, I believe you all know that this Sealing Glacier is the village protection treasure of the Sealing Ancient Village. It is an extremely rare item. Everyone, you must not miss this opportunity.” That old man did not possess enough Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. However, he had thought of this method to gather enough Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

“I have two Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.”

“I have one.”

“I also have one.”

“Hey, I said it first. Let me take part. Those after me, do not fight with me.”

Unexpectedly, that method proposed by the old man actually worked. Furthermore, it worked extremely well. There were a lot of people willing to partner with him to purchase the Sealing Glacier. In fact, there were even people who started fighting over who would partner with him.

Right at this moment, that Evildoer Tie mocked, “Humph, a bunch of beggars. People like you all actually dare to come to an auction?”

“Old animal, we are bidding on an item that we want. What does that have to do with you?” Those people that were joining together to bid on the Sealing Glacier were enraged by Evildoer Tie’s words.

“So what? Bidding requires strength. You bunch have absolutely no strength. You are not qualified to bid,” Evildoer Tie coldly laughed. Then, with a loud voice, he shouted, “Fifteen Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. This old man is taking that Sealing Glacier.”

“What? He directly increased the price to fifteen Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?!”

Hearing those words, not to mention those people who were joining together to bid, even Chu Feng was shocked. Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were extremely rare. Yet, this Evildoer Tie was actually able to take out fifteen Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones at once. It would appear that he truly possessed some wealth.

After Evildoer Tie made his bid, the other bidders all became speechless. That was because they really did not possess any qualifications to continue bidding against Evildoer Tie.

MGA: Chapter 1616 - Scamming Evildoer Tie

“Evildoer Tie is bidding fifteen Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones on the Sealing Glacier. Is there anyone else willing to bid higher?” The auctioneer asked.

She was deliberately stalling for time to provide an opportunity for other bidders.

As for Evildoer Tie, he cast a disdainful sneer at the crowd. It was as if he were saying that there would not be even one person capable of contending against him.

Evildoer Tie’s arrogance caused many people to feel displeased. However, in the end, no one said anything, no one decided to bid higher.

Chu Feng noticed this. His perception was very strong. Furthermore, this Evildoer Tie was a person who expressed all his emotions on his face. Thus, Chu Feng felt that this Evildoer Tie wanted the Sealing Glacier very much. Furthermore, he possessed the ability to continue bidding.

Thus, an idea came to Chu Feng's mind. It was a risky idea. However, it was also an opportunity to help him obtain more benefits.

Chu Feng was planning to bid...

Chu Feng was one who would do what he thought. Thus, he immediately made his own bid. "Twenty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones."

"....."

"Chu Feng, what are you doing?"

Chu Feng's bidding startled Aunt Lian and the others. They did not understand why Chu Feng had decided to bid. Aunt Lian even asked Chu Feng what he was doing through voice transmission.

Chu Feng did not answer Aunt Lian and the others. Instead, he secretly displayed a gesture to them to indicate to them that everything was under control.

"It's you all again?" At this moment, that Evildoer Tie started to frown. He knew from Chu Feng's outfit that he was with Aunt Lian. He was already extremely angered by Aunt Lian bidding against him earlier. Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng actually bid against him. It was obvious that Chu Feng was trying to start a fight with him. Naturally, Evildoer Tie would be extremely unhappy.

"What? Is that yours? Only you can buy it and I can't? It's as you said, bidding requires strength. If you have no strength, then get the hell out of here instead of being a disgrace," Chu Feng mocked and ridiculed.

"You damned bastard. Are you looking down on this old man?" Evildoer Tie asked.

"Oh, you're correct. I am indeed looking down on you," Chu Feng sneered.

"In that case, I'll show you my strength," Evildoer Tie sneered. Then, he loudly shouted, "Thirty-five Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones."

"Forty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones," Chu Feng did not hesitate and immediately increased his bid.

“Fifty-five Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” Evildoer Tie continued to bid.

“Sixty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and continued to bid.

The bidding competition between Chu Feng and Evildoer Tie was extremely calm. However, the bystanders were unable to remain calm at all. In an instant, the current bid was already six times that of the starting bid. Furthermore, the bid was still Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. These two bidders, they were a bit too rich in Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, no?

In fact, after Chu Feng continued to bid, that Evildoer Tie started to hesitate. He was hesitating in regards to whether he should continue bidding. That was because it was already not worth it to spend sixty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to purchase that chunk of Sealing Glacier.

“Chu Feng, it’s over. That guy’s hesitating. If he doesn’t continue to bid, not only will you not be able to sell your Sealing Glacier, you will also have violated the rules of the auction. Even if the item being auctioned is yours, you will likely still be punished,” Eggy said worriedly.

When even Eggy knew that the situation was bad, how could Chu Feng not know? He also knew that the current bid was at the limit of Evildoer Tie’s ability to accept. If he were to continue bidding, Evildoer Tie would definitely stop bidding.

However, if Evildoer Tie were to stop bidding, it would be as Eggy said. The person who would meet with calamity would be Chu Feng. Even though the Sealing Glacier being auctioned was his, Chu Feng would still have to suffer the punishment for violating the rules of the Heavenly Law Auction.

“Evildoer Tie, your reputation as one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Five Great Evildoers is truly in vain. You spoke of having strength. Yet, after all this, you’re nothing more than someone with an underserved reputation.”

“Sigh, I truly feel sorry for the other Four Great Evildoers. The name of the Five Great Evildoers is truly being dragged through the mud by you,” In the crucial moment, Chu Feng began to mock and ridicule Evildoer Tie. His words were extremely offensive. Furthermore, he even acted upon his words and started to shake his head as he said them. His actions were definitely enough to anger someone.

“Damned bastard, you dare look down upon this old man?! This old man will let you see how unworthy you are to compete against him!” Sure enough, Chu Feng’s words deeply angered Evildoer Tie. Then, he loudly shouted, “Ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones!!!”

“What? Ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?!” Once Evildoer Tie’s words left his mouth, Chu Feng was overjoyed, and the surrounding crowd were all incomparably shocked.

Even though the Sealing Glacier was very valuable, it should only be worth around twenty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones at most.

Yet, this Evildoer Tie was actually willing to spend ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. That was truly a ferocious amount. It was evident that Evildoer Tie was angered. Today, he was determined to win the bid against Chu Feng, to show that he possessed a greater might than Chu Feng.

“It would seem that this Evildoer Tie has gone all out. Ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, I think that should be all the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones he possesses.”

“Haha, Chu Feng, never would I have expected that you were this amazing. With merely several words, you have increased the price of the Sealing Glacier by this many times. Not to mention whether or not the other treasures will be able to be auctioned off, merely this Sealing Glacier has managed to bring you an enormous profit,” At this moment, Eggy was jumping around happily. Her appearance was truly beautiful.

“Come, continue, didn’t you wish to compete against me? If you have the ability, then offer a bid higher than this old man’s. I shall see if you can win against this old man!” Suddenly, Evildoer Tie started to provoke Chu Feng.

Furthermore, his expression was extremely unnatural. Seeing that unnatural expression, Chu Feng knew right away that Evildoer Tie was regretting his bid. It was clear that he also regretted wanting to purchase a mere Sealing Glacier for such a high bid.

After feeling regret, Evildoer Tie began to provoke Chu Feng. He wanted to have Chu Feng bid even higher so that he could give up on bidding. At that time, the person who would be out of luck would be Chu Feng.

However, how could Chu Feng possibly allow him this opportunity? Thus, as the crowd's anticipatory gazes were focused onto Chu Feng, especially that hopeful gaze from Evildoer Tie, Chu Feng slowly said three words, "I... give... up."

"What? Give up?!!!" Hearing those words, Evildoer Tie's complexion immediately turned ashen. However, he was not willing to let the matter go. He pointed his finger at Chu Feng and began to insult him. "What? You give up? How could you give up? Wasn't it you who wanted to compete?"

"With merely your bit of strength, you actually dared to hoot at me? You are nothing more than trash, nothing more than a pile of dog shit."

However, Chu Feng was not at all enraged by Evildoer Tie's insults. Instead, he casually said, "If you dare call me trash again, I'll complain to the auction that you're attacking me. At that time, you will be blacklisted by the Heavenly Law Auction, and will never be able to set foot in the Heavenly Law Auction again."

"Oh, that's right. Even if you are to be blacklisted and driven away, you will still have to purchase that Sealing Glacier before you leave. After all, to spend ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to purchase a single Sealing Glacier, there is no one more spendthrift and foolish than you."

"It turns out that the legendary Evildoer Tie is actually this foolish. You are simply no different from an idiot. Hahaha...." After Chu Feng finished saying those words, Chu Feng started to laugh mockingly. His laughter was extremely happy, extremely shameless.

"You..." Hearing those words, that Evildoer Tie was so enraged that he nearly vomited blood. Regardless of how foolish he was, he had still managed to realize what had happened now. Evidently, he had been scammed by an unknown brat.

Thinking about that, Evildoer Tie was so enraged that he was nearly driven mad with anger. He pointed at Chu Feng and angrily cursed, "You damned animal, you're deliberately scamming me!"

MGA: Chapter 1617 - An Imprint

Evildoer Tie pointed at Chu Feng and angrily shouted, “Damned bastard, you simply competed with my bidding out of malice. You are despicable and shameless!”

“Auctioneer, I would like to file a complaint. This Evildoer Tie is attacking me personally,” Chu Feng would naturally not admit that he had competed with Evildoer Tie out of malice. Not only did he not admit to it, he even accused Evildoer Tie of attacking his character.

“Evildoer Tie, I already warned you earlier, yet you still refuse to change your behavior. Do you really think that we will not dare to drive you out?” That beautiful auctioneer narrowed her long, shapely eyebrows and spoke with a cold voice.

If the auctioneer had displayed a very graceful bearing on the auction stage before, then, at this moment, what she was displaying was the domineering aura of an expert.

However, regardless of how domineering that auctioneer might be, she was still only a peak Half Martial Emperor. As a Martial Emperor, how could Evildoer Tie possibly place her in his eyes? In anger, Evildoer Tie coldly snorted, stood up, pointed at that auctioneer and was planning to refute her.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, the white-haired old man on the auction stage, who had had his eyes closed the entire time, suddenly opened his eyes.

Once his eyes opened, two rays of light flashed out from his eyes. Those rays of light landed on Evildoer Tie, causing his body to tremble instantly. “Putt,” Evildoer Tie fell back onto his seat.

In merely an instant, Evildoer Tie’s complexion turned extremely pale, and he started to sweat enormously. In fact, even his body was trembling.

All of this was completely evident to all of the people present. When the crowd looked back to that white-haired old man, they all felt deep veneration for him. Sure enough, that old man was frighteningly powerful. Even one of the Five Great Evildoers, Evildoer Tie, was unable to withstand a single blow from him.

n/.OVe1BIn

That white-haired old man did not say anything. After he frightened Evildoer Tie with his gaze, he once again closed his eyes.

“Forget about it, I am not someone to fuss over minor matters. Just give him another chance,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke with a beaming smile.

“Since the person filing the complaint was willing to give you another chance, I’ll also give you another chance. However, remember, this cannot be repeated,” The auctioneer warned.

“You all...” Hearing those words, Evildoer Tie was so enraged that he nearly died from anger. It was clearly him who had been scammed. Yet, he still had to receive this sort of treatment. He was so angry that his heart and lungs were on the verge of exploding.

However, the helpless thing was, regardless of how unreconciled he might be, there was still nothing he could do. This was not a place where he could behave atrociously.

“Humph, there’s no need for you to drive me out, this old man will leave by himself.” In the end, Evildoer Tie snorted coldly, waved his sleeve, and actually planned to leave.

“While leaving is fine, you must first pay the bill,” The auctioneer said.

“There’s no need for you to remind me of that. This old man already knows.” Furiously, Evildoer Tie walked out from the auction house. At the same time as he walked out, several people from the Heavenly Law Auction followed him out after being directed by the auctioneer.

At this moment, many people realized that Chu Feng had actually deliberately dug a pit for Evildoer Tie to jump into. Furthermore, he had succeeded.

When the crowd thought of how Chu Feng had managed to deceive the notorious Evildoer Tie like that and make him lose out this enormously, many people felt a great deal of joy. Secretly, they began to extend their thumbs toward Chu Feng.

”

“Amazing. Brother, you are amazing.”

Especially those who possessed enormous hatred for Evildoer Tie. At this moment, they actually disregarded the occasion and began to cheer for Chu Feng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's action was truly satisfying to them.

In fact, not to mention the others, even the Heavenly Law Auction's auctioneer nodded her head at Chu Feng while smiling. It would seem that even she disliked that Evildoer Tie.

"Chu Feng, you are too amazing. To think of such a method to scam Evildoer Tie, haha, this is truly satisfying!"

Naturally, Aunt Lian and the others also felt enormous joy. They actually began to secretly send voice transmissions to Chu Feng to praise his wit.

Especially Aunt Lian, who was feeling enormously happy. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's actions had caused Evildoer Tie to lose out enormously. Not only had Chu Feng humiliated Evildoer Tie, he had also made him suffer enormously in terms of wealth. Chu Feng's method was much more brilliant than her own.

However, regardless, as long as Evildoer Tie suffered, Aunt Lian would feel happy. After all, there was a blood feud between them.

Unfortunately, after Evildoer Tie left, none of the items Chu Feng and the others had placed on auction managed to be bid on. It was not that no one wanted them. Rather, it was that no one was able to afford the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to bid on them. In the end, only Chu Feng's Sealing Glacier managed to be auctioned off.

However, Chu Feng was not disappointed because of this. Instead, he felt very happy. As he would not have to sell others' things, Chu Feng would have to owe fewer favors. This was especially true for Hong Qiang's Raging Flames Metal. Chu Feng did not wish to sell that. After all, that was something that Hong Qiang had spent meticulous efforts to obtain.

Furthermore, Chu Feng already possessed forty Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. On top of that, his Sealing Glacier had been auctioned to Evildoer Tie for ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Altogether, Chu Feng possessed a hundred and thirty-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. This was more than Chu Feng had anticipated.

As the auction continued, Aunt Lian helped Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and even Tantai Xue to win some treasures.

She won a defensive treasure for Nangong Ya. As for Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and Tantai Xue, she won them some ornaments that the girls were fond of.

Aunt Lian had wanted to help Chu Feng win some things from the auction. However, Chu Feng resolutely refused. That was because Aunt Lian had already spent a great amount of wealth to help him purchase Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Thus, Chu Feng really did not wish for her to spend any more wealth on him.

Just like this, the auction ended. From the backstage of the auction, Chu Feng obtained the ninety-eight Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones smoothly.

Merely, after he received the ninety-nine Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, Chu Feng started to frown. He had discovered that something was amiss.

“Aunt Lian, Senior Hong Qiang, something’s wrong,” Sensing that something was wrong, Chu Feng immediately called Aunt Lian and the others to the side.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong? Could it be that these Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are fake? That shouldn’t be the case, no? If they are fake, they shouldn’t be able to escape the eyes of the Heavenly Law Auction.” When Aunt Lian saw that Chu Feng’s expression changed when he inspected the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, she thought that the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones were fake.

Chu Feng took out a Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone and said, “These Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are real. Merely, one among them has been altered. Even though it’s very hidden, I am certain that there’s an imprint left behind within it.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang and Aunt Lian carefully inspected the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone. However, even though the two of them were also both Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they were unable to find anything wrong with the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone. Thus, they asked together, “Chu Feng, are you certain that there’s an imprint on this Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone?”

“I am certain that there’s an imprint on it. Furthermore, if my guess is correct, it should have been Evildoer Tie who placed it there.” What Chu Feng had said was the truth. After becoming a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes had become even more powerful. He was able to see what other Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists could not.

MGA: Chapter 1618 - The Day Of Revenge

“Even though they are only rumors, I have heard that Evildoer Tie’s world spirit techniques are extremely powerful. Even though he is not a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he is only a fine line away from becoming a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. If he truly wanted to do something to the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone, he would likely be able to do so,” Aunt Lian said.

“This Evildoer Tie is truly a sinister and vicious individual. After winning an auction, he actually left an imprint in his payment. He was simply planning to track the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones down, and then murder the person who possessed them in order to steal them back,” Nangong Ya said.

“His title of Evildoer is not in vain. It would seem that this is not the first time that he has done something this despicable,” Nangong Baihe said. They had all managed to guess what Evildoer Tie’s intention was. n/.OVe1BIn

“Aunt Lian, if you were to fight with Evildoer Tie, what would your odds of winning be? If the odds are not high, I can remove the imprint. However, if your odds are high, this would be a great opportunity for you to obtain revenge,” Chu Feng said.

“No, don’t remove the imprint. Chu Feng, give me that Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone. I must take care of this Evildoer Tie this time around,” Aunt Lian snatched the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone from Chu Feng. She was planning to take this opportunity to fight Evildoer Tie.

“Hong Qiang, I’ll leave Chu Feng and the others with you. Please see them to our Nangong Imperial Clan,” Aunt Lian said. She was planning to fight Evildoer Tie alone.

“Aunt Lian, I’m afraid that won’t do. If we are going, then we must go together. If we’re not going, then we will all not go,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

Chu Feng's words contained hidden implications. He knew that Aunt Lian hated Evildoer Tie enormously. If there was an opportunity to take revenge, Aunt Lian would definitely not let it slip by. However, to go on the path of vengeance blindly would instead only cause her to lose her life. At that time, the gains simply would not make up for the losses.

If Chu Feng and the others were to all follow Aunt Lian, Aunt Lian would definitely have worries. While she would not care about losing her own life, she would not wish for Chu Feng and the others to lose their lives because of her.

Thus, if Aunt Lian did not possess absolute certainty in being able to defeat Evildoer Tie, she would not go and battle him.

"Chu Feng, if you all are to follow me to battle Evildoer Tie, you will only distract me," Sure enough, Aunt Lian did not wish for Chu Feng and the others to follow her.

"Aunt Lian, you can rest assured regarding that, while we will not be able to join the battle, we will definitely not become a burden to you either. Once your battle starts, we will hide ourselves far away. After all, there's senior Hong Qiang with us," Chu Feng said.

"Aunt Lian, just allow us to go with you. We guarantee that we will not be your burden."

"That's right. Aunt Lian, what Chu Feng said is correct. We either go together or not go at all," Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli pleaded earnestly.

"Even though I am unable to get involved in a battle between Martial Emperors, protecting them is something that I am capable of doing. Just hand them to me. As for Evildoer Tie, he will be yours to take care of," Hong Qiang said.

"Very well," Seeing that Chu Feng and the others insisted on following her, Aunt Lian nodded her head. The reason for that was because she really did not wish to miss this opportunity to avenge her husband and daughter.

Just like that, Chu Feng and the others did not remove the imprint from the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stone. Furthermore, in order to make sure that Evildoer Tie would follow them, they did not use the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation either. Instead, they chose to travel by foot.

Although Chu Feng and the others did not appear to be abnormal on their journey, they were feeling extremely nervous. After all, their opponent was one of the Holy Land of Martialism's Five Great Evildoers, Evildoer Tie.

This Evildoer Tie was someone who had committed all kinds of crimes and murdered countless people. He was an extremely dangerous individual.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others were out in the open, and putting themselves in danger to lure that Evildoer Tie out from the shadows. It must be said that it was extremely dangerous this time around.

However, what Evildoer Tie had done to Aunt Lian was something that would anger anyone. Furthermore, Evildoer Tie was a very sly and cunning man. Thus, it was extremely difficult to catch him. Otherwise, it would not have been possible for him to be safe and sound even after having made so many enemies.

This time around, an extremely rare opportunity had presented itself. It was not only Aunt Lian who did not wish to miss out on this opportunity, even Chu Feng and the others did not wish to miss out on this opportunity.

“Hahaha...”

Right after Chu Feng and the others left the range of the Heavenly Law Auction and into a place without any sign of human activity, frantic laughter began to sound nonstop. Sure enough, Evildoer Tie had followed them.

“Hahaha, the heavens have helped me, truly the heavens have helped me. Who would've thought that it would be you all. You little animals, I've dreamed about choking all of you to death,” Evildoer Tie had revealed himself. At this moment, he was still laughing wildly. His eyes were shining as he looked to Chu Feng and the others. A very strong killing intent was fully present in his gaze.

At the Heavenly Law Auction, Chu Feng and the others had humiliated Evildoer Tie and caused him to lose out enormously. As such, Evildoer Tie hated Chu Feng and the others to his bones. For him to be able to run into them at such a time, he would naturally be extremely overjoyed. This was a great opportunity for him to kill Chu Feng and the others to appease his hatred. That was why he would say that the heavens had helped him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right after Evildoer Tie appeared, Hong Qiang quickly escaped with Chu Feng and the others. He did not even bother to look back.

After all, Evildoer Tie was a Martial Emperor. Even if he didn't attack Chu Feng and the others directly, merely the energy ripples from the aftermath of his battle against Aunt Lian would be extremely frightening. Even if they were to just view the battle, they would have to do so from far away.

“Evildoer Tie, do you remember me?!”

Right after Chu Feng and the others left, Aunt Lian removed her cloak and revealed her true appearance. Compared to Evildoer Tie, Aunt Lian was currently emitting an even stronger killing intent.

Evildoer Tie was shocked to find that Chu Feng and the others were not afraid at to his appearance, and were instead prepared for battle. However, after he carefully inspected Aunt Lian, he had no impression of her. Thus, he asked, “Who are you?”

“I am from the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Lian.”

“Back then, my husband and daughter both died by your hands,” Aunt Lian said those words one word at a time while gnashing her teeth.

“Oh, so it's you. Speaking of which, I've killed quite a few people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. For many people, after I kill them, I completely forget about them. After all, there are so many people who I've killed. Thus, how could I possibly remember all of them?”

“However, my impression of that father and daughter is quite deep. The reason for my deep impression is because that little girl was extremely adorable. Merely, she was too weak. With merely a single palm strike, I swatted her to death. After she died at my hand, the appearance her father had, it's something that I would never forget.”

“He hated me. He hated me enormously. He was enraged. He wanted to dismember my body.”

“Unfortunately, he was too useless. He was a true piece of trash. Not only was he unable to protect his daughter, he ended up dying at my hand too. Hahaha...” Evildoer Tie burst into loud laughter. There was not the slightest trace of guilt for his crime. Instead, he felt it to be very amusing.

“You damned animal! I’ll kill you!” Hearing up to this point, Aunt Lian’s anger exploded. Overflowing killing intent caused the sky to instantly darken. Not only were there black clouds surging about, her boundless martial power was also wreaking havoc as it spread about through the sky. It caused the weather to change, violent winds to appear, and clouds to scuttle.

Numerous violent hurricanes and ferocious bolts of lightning began to appear in the sky and on the ground. This region had been made complete chaotic by this martial power. It was as if this region had been rocked by a major disaster and turned into purgatory.

However, Evildoer Tie was standing in that region without even his hair being affected. Furthermore, he had a smile on his face. He said, “It would seem that you’re that little girl’s mother, that trash’s wife. Perfect timing, I’ll reunite your family of three in the netherworld.”

Suddenly, Evildoer Tie’s expression turned sinister. Then he flipped his palm, and Emperor-level martial power surged forth. He actually took the initiative to attack Aunt Lian first.

MGA: Chapter 1619 - Killing Intent All Over One’s Face

Being protected by Hong Qiang, Chu Feng and the others had distanced themselves far away from the battle. However, even at their far distance, their surroundings were still trembling violently. Wave upon wave of hurricanes were sweeping toward them. If it weren’t for Hong Qiang stopping them, Chu Feng and the others would not have been able to withstand them.

At the location where Aunt Lian and Evildoer Tie were fighting, their martial power was wreaking havoc through the sky. As far as the eye could see, rising winds, scudding clouds and bolts of lightning were occurring at the same time. The winds were no ordinary winds. The bolts of lightning were no ordinary bolts of lightning. As the winds blew the clouds away, as the lightning struck down from the sky, that region appeared to have been hit by a major disaster.

That place was already not a place where ordinary people could enter. Not to mention Martial Kings like Chu Feng, even peak Half Martial Emperors like Hong Qiang would not be able to withstand the martial powers wreaking havoc in that region, and would undoubtedly die.

“What an intense battle. We simply cannot see anything. I can’t even tell how the battle is unfolding. Is Aunt Lian currently teaching that old animal Evildoer Tie a lesson?”

At this moment, Nangong Baihe’s eyes shone with light as she carefully watched the battle. She had used a special observation method. Unfortunately, even with her special observation method, she was unable to see anything other than the energy ripples; she was simply unable to see even the silhouettes of Aunt Lian and Evildoer Tie.

“Let me try,” Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes. After using the Heaven’s Eyes, even though Chu Feng was able to see the silhouettes of Aunt Lian and Evildoer Tie, he was only able to see them occasionally. Furthermore, even when he did see them, they would only last for a split second before rapidly disappearing from his line of sight. The reason for that was because the two fighters’ speed was simply too fast.

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, a dazzling golden light appeared in that chaotic region. It was like a golden dragon surging in the dark.

Following that, a very powerful might swept past. This might was too powerful. Chu Feng and the others were able to deeply sense how frightening that might was.

“It’s the Imperial Bloodline! Aunt Lian has used her Imperial Bloodline! It would seem that she has gotten serious. Never would I have expected this Evildoer Tie to be this powerful, to actually be capable of forcing Aunt Lian to use her Imperial Bloodline,” Nangong Baihe said.

“Boom~~~~”

However, following that golden light, another boundlessly powerful might swept past from the battlefield. Following that, an enormous eagle head appeared following lightning flashes and thunder rolls. Even though it only lasted a split second before disappearing, Chu Feng and the others were all able to see how malevolent that enormous eagle was. Furthermore, as if it had been forged from steel, that eagle had emitted an extremely dangerous aura.

“Chu Feng, what’s going on? What was that giant eagle earlier?” Nangong Baihe did not manage to see what had happened clearly. Thus, she could only turn to ask Chu Feng.

“That was an eagle formed by Divine Power. That Evildoer Tie is actually a Divine Body. He possesses Divine Power!” Chu Feng said.

“Evildoer Tie is actually a Divine Body?! That’s a power that’s no weaker than our Imperial Bloodline at all!” Hearing those words, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and even Nangong Moli all became nervous.

This battle was a lot more intense than they had imagined it would be. Even though Aunt Lian possessed her Imperial Bloodline, she was currently unable to obtain the upper hand in the battle at all. The two fighters were equally matched as they became locked in battle.

“Boom~~~~”

Right at this moment, another loud explosion sounded. Following that, a very violent energy ripple swept forth while hiding the sky and covering the earth. After the energy ripple swept past them, even though Chu Feng and the others were standing in the sky, they were still shaken left and right. If it weren’t for Hong Qiang protecting them, that energy ripple would likely have injured, if not killed, Chu Feng and the others.

Too frightening. A battle of that level was truly not something that Chu Feng and the others could interfere with. Even watching the battle, they would have to be extremely cautious and distance themselves far away.

“What’s going on? Why does it seem like Aunt Lian’s Imperial Bloodline has weakened?” At this moment, Nangong Ya and the others were greatly alarmed. They discovered that the golden dazzling light that had appeared like a golden dragon on the battlefield before was currently growing weaker.

“Chu Feng, what happened?” Extremely nervous, Nangong Baihe turned to ask Chu Feng.

“Aunt Lian is injured. That Evildoer Tie is holding an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament. In terms of weapons, Aunt Lian is at a disadvantage,” Chu Feng said.

“What? That Evildoer Tie actually possesses an Incomplete Imperial Armament?!” Hearing those words, the expressions of Nangong Ya and the others turned even more unsightly.

“You all, quickly, get out of here!!!” Right at this moment, a voice transmission entered into Chu Feng and the others’ ears. It was Aunt Lian.

“Damn it! Even though they’re both rank one Martial Emperors, could Aunt Lian really not be a match for that Evildoer Tie?”

“What should we do? I cannot look on helplessly as Aunt Lian is killed by that animal!” After hearing Aunt Lian’s voice transmission, both Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe became extremely worried. All of a sudden, they did not know what to do. However, neither of them had the intention to escape.

“You all, leave here first,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, what did you say?” Nangong Ya was astonished by Chu Feng’s words. With a shocked expression, he looked to Chu Feng. He didn’t understand Chu Feng’s intentions.

“I said, you all leave first. I’ll stay behind to help Aunt Lian,” Chu Feng said again.

“You help Aunt Lian? I haven’t misheard, right? How are you going to help Aunt Lian? That is a battle between Martial Emperors. Even senior Hong Qiang is unable to intervene, how are you able to help Aunt Lian?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Nangong Baihe opened her mouth wide in shock. She simply did not believe in Chu Feng’s words.

“Do you all know why I needed the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones? I needed them in order to set up two Taboo Formation Techniques.”

“If I am able to set those Taboo Formation Techniques up successfully, we will be able to escape from danger today,” Chu Feng said as he took out all of the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

The Taboo Formation Techniques Chu Feng spoke of were naturally the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation. In this moment of crisis, Chu Feng did not wish to resign himself to fate. Thus, the only thing he could do was set up those two Taboo Formation Techniques and release the other world spirit in his body.

“Are you serious? Exactly what sort of spirit formation will be able to take care of a Martial Emperor?” Nangong Baihe was still very skeptical. That was because she had never heard of such powerful spirit formations before. Even if they were Taboo Formation Techniques, she had still never heard of ones capable of taking care of Martial Emperors. Thus, she still did not believe in Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what degree of certainty do you have in successfully setting up the spirit formations?” Nangong Ya asked.

“Around fifty percent,” Chu Feng replied. What he said was the truth. At this moment, it could be said that he was not prepared at all. If he were to try to set up the two Taboo Formation Techniques, he would really only have fifty percent certainty for success.

“What will happen if you are to fail?” Nangong Ya asked.

“If I am to fail, the consequences will be unthinkable,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

”

“Since that’s the case, we will stay to accompany you.” n-)O**V**el**b**ln

“You do not need to urge us to leave. Even if you do, we will not leave. There’s no need to mention Baihe and Moli. As for Miss Tantai and Senior Hong, I believe that the two of them will insist on staying too,” Nangong Ya said.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, you cannot be this selfish. Today, we will live or die together. Don’t you try to be the hero yourself,” Nangong Baihe said.

“That’s right. Big brother Chu Feng, Moli will also stay with you,” Even Nangong Moli said she’d stay. A determined expression was present on her innocent little face.

“As the senior, perhaps what I am about to say is not suitable. However, I feel that what the two little friends from the Nangong Imperial Clan said is reasonable,” Hong Qiang said with a smile.

“Chu Feng, whatever abilities that you possess, just use them fully,” Tantai Xue said with a smile. Rarely did Tantai Xue smile. Thus, when she did, her smile was exceptionally beautiful.

“Since that’s the case, then we shall stake our all on this together,” Faced with this bunch of stubborn people, Chu Feng smiled calmly. Then, he placed all of the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones before him and began to prepare to set up the two Taboo Formation Techniques.

“Found you all,” Suddenly, a voice sounded from beside Chu Feng and the others. Turning their head around to look, Chu Feng and the others were all greatly alarmed. It was actually Evildoer Tie. Evildoer Tie had appeared behind Chu Feng and the others.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Evildoer Tie attacked. He grabbed Chu Feng’s neck and lifted him up.

Seeing that, Hong Qiang wanted to attack. However, without even moving, Evildoer Tie merely swept his aura forth and Hong Qiang was knocked several tens of thousands of meters away. Hong Qiang ended up vomiting blood. He was seriously injured.

“Brat, you are the one who scammed me at the auction, right?” Evildoer Tie looked at Chu Feng with an expression filled with killing intent.

MGA: Chapter 1620 - Mysterious Expert

“Release him!”

After Evildoer Tie captured Chu Feng, Aunt Lian appeared. Merely, at this moment, Aunt Lian’s body was covered with bloodstains and her aura was incomparably weak. It could be seen that she had been seriously injured.

“Release him? Why must I release him because you demand it? Who do you think you are? You are nothing more than trash, powerless to defend yourself. Today, all of you will die here. Don’t think any of you can escape here alive,” Evildoer Tie snorted coldly.

“Animal!” As Aunt Lian spoke, she was about to attack.

“Puu~~~”

However, right after Aunt Lian started to move, Evildoer Tie’s palm penetrated into Chu Feng’s neck like a sharp blade. Even though he had only sliced through half of Chu Feng’s neck, he still caused an enormous amount of blood to splatter out from Chu Feng’s neck.

Furthermore, a very ferocious Emperor-level martial power entered Chu Feng’s body. Instantly, Chu Feng’s complexion turned red. It was as if he were about to explode and die.

“Come! If you dare to approach, I’ll kill him immediately,” Evildoer Tie warned.

“Don’t!” Seeing that Evildoer Tie really had the intention to kill Chu Feng, Aunt Lian immediately stopped her movement. An expression of fright covered her face.

When even Aunt Lian did not dare to move, Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya, Nangong Moli and Nangong Baihe naturally also stood there motionlessly. They all had expressions of fright on their faces. Faced with death, they were all a bit scared.

They were not scared because they feared death. Rather, they were unwilling to accept death, unwilling to accept dying at the hands of someone like Evildoer Tie.

However, the situation before them was something that they could do nothing about. Not to mention Evildoer Tie using Chu Feng to threaten them, even if he didn’t use Chu Feng to threaten them, they would still not be able to escape death. The reason for that was because even Aunt Lian, the only person capable of fighting against Evildoer Tie, was no match for him.

“Hahaha, fight against me? You should determine whether you have the strength to do so first,” Seeing that Aunt Lian was powerless, Evildoer Tie started to laugh even more savagely.

“You dare to touch Chu Feng? Do you really think you have the strength to do so?” However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the horizon. When that voice sounded, heaven and earth started to shake and tremble. At this moment, everyone present was startled.

That voice was not Aunt Lian's voice, not Hong Qiang's voice, not Tantai Xue's voice, not Nangong Ya's voice, not Nangong Baihe's voice, not Nangong Moli's voice, and not Chu Feng's voice.

Another person had appeared.

"So you actually have a helper. Get out here to receive death!" Evildoer Tie smiled coldly. He did not place the person that spoke those words in his eyes at all.

"Rumble~~~~"

Right after Evildoer Tie's words left his mouth, a boundless oppressive might suddenly came crashing down from the sky. That oppressive might was so powerful that even Aunt Lian's eyes shone with fear.

Fortunately, that oppressive might was aimed at only one person, Evildoer Tie. Even though Chu Feng, Aunt Lian and the others were all very close to Evildoer Tie, they were not affected by that oppressive might in the slightest.

"Ahhh~~~~"

At this moment, Evildoer Tie wanted to release his own oppressive might to withstand the incoming oppressive might. However, before he could do anything, that oppressive might had smashed onto him, crushing him down from the sky and deep into the earth.

The powerful might from the crash created an enormous crater with a diameter of several tens of thousands of meters.

"This..."

Seeing this scene, even Aunt Lian was stunned. That was because Evildoer Tie's hand was still on Chu Feng's neck. Yet, his body had been smashed into that enormous crater.

"Chu Feng, are you alright?" At this moment, Nangong Ya and the others hurriedly arrived at Chu Feng's side and removed Evildoer Tie's severed hand from Chu Feng's neck.

"I am fine," Chu Feng was really fine. Even though Evildoer Tie had poured his martial power into Chu Feng's body, he had not tried to injure Chu Feng

for real. Instead, he had merely restricted Chu Feng's movements and used him to threaten Aunt Lian.

At this moment, Evildoer Tie's arm was severed and his body was smashed into that crater; the martial power that was poured into Chu Feng's body was easily removed by Chu Feng.

As for those superficial wounds, with Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, he was able to cure them instantly.

"Where's senior Hong Qiang? Is he alright?" Thus, at this moment, the person Chu Feng worried the most about was not himself. Rather, it was Hong Qiang.

"Cough, cough... rest assured, I am not dead yet," Hong Qiang returned. Aunt Lian was supporting him. Even though Hong Qiang had received a serious injury, there was no danger to his life.

Furthermore, at this moment, Aunt Lian had already made Hong Qiang swallow a very precious healing medicine. Adding on that the two of them were both Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, the two of them were able to both heal their own injuries.

"Spare me! Milord, please spare me! I have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai! I have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai! Please give me a chance to live!"

Right at this moment, Evildoer Tie crawled out from the crater. He had crawled out from the crater one step at a time. The reason for that was because he did not dare to walk on his feet. At this moment, all of his muscles and bones had been broken apart. He was supporting himself with only his martial power.

He was no match for that mysterious expert. He was absolutely no match for that mysterious expert. At this moment, he had received a serious injury.

"Remember, there are some people who you cannot touch just because you wish to," That voice sounded again. It still had that deemphasizing tone. However, this allowed everyone to know how extraordinary the person who spoke those words were. He was simply someone who possessed absolute might, might that was capable of causing others to cower without being used.

"I was wrong! I was deeply wrong!" Evildoer Tie began to kowtow repeatedly.

That mysterious expert only said one word. "Scram."

Evildoer Tie did not dare to hesitate. He immediately got up and escaped without even turning his head around. Soon, he disappeared into the distant horizon.

However, from the beginning till the end, that mysterious expert had never revealed himself.

At this moment, Aunt Lian, Hong Qiang and the others all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. That was because the words spoken by that mysterious expert made it extremely clear that he had acted for the sake of protecting Chu Feng.

However, they, including even Chu Feng, did not know who it was who had helped him. At the very least, judging from the voice, Chu Feng did not know who it was that had helped him.

However, even Evildoer Tie was defeated with a single strike. This meant that the person that had helped him possessed exceptionally powerful strength. At the very least, he was not a rank one Martial Emperor. This caused Chu Feng to think of a possibility.

The person that had helped him today, could he be that mysterious expert who had also helped them at the Cursed Soil Sect without revealing himself?

At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to clasp his fist to express his thanks. Regardless of who that mysterious expert might be, he had still helped him. Thus, it was only natural for him to express his thanks.

However, before he could do so, a voice transmission entered his ears.

"Chu Feng, I will only help you this once. There will not be a next time. This is my advice to you: do not take on unnecessary risks again."

After hearing this voice, Chu Feng came to a realization. That was because this voice transmission was very different from the voice he had heard before. Chu Feng recognized this voice. It was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's voice.

It turned out that the person who had helped him was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

This came as an enormous shock to Chu Feng. He had truly never expected that it would be the Weaponry Refinement Immortal who had helped him.

In that case, this shouldn't be a coincidence. Instead... ever since Chu Feng left the Immortal Island, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had been following him for the sake of protecting him.

"Thank you, senior, for saving my life," Even though Chu Feng already knew who it was, Chu Feng still clasped his fist to express his thanks. However, Chu Feng did not receive any response from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Likely, he had already left.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1621 - Staying As Guests - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1621 - Staying As Guests

MGA: Chapter 1621 - Staying As Guests

"Chu Feng, who exactly helped us earlier?" Nangong Ya and the others asked together. They all knew that mysterious expert had left. However, that expert's divine might still lingered in their hearts.

"That is a senior who I know. However, he did not wish to reveal his identity to others. Thus, I'm afraid that I cannot tell everyone who he is. Please forgive me," Chu Feng explained while smiling. He knew very well that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal did not reveal himself, as he had instead secretly sent a voice transmission to him.

"We understand this. Experts are all like this. Haha..." Nangong Ya laughed tactfully.

"Regardless of who he is, he is extremely powerful. Before him, Evildoer Tie was unable to withstand a single blow. At the very least, he should be a rank two Martial Emperor, right?" Nangong Baihe said.

"I'm afraid that wouldn't be the case. The way I see it, he should be at least a rank three Martial Emperor," Nangong Ya said.

"Rank three Martial Emperor? Wouldn't that mean that he's as powerful as Lord Clan Chief?" Hearing what Nangong Ya said, Nangong Baihe opened her mouth wide, and incomparable shock shone through her beautiful eyes.

“I have seen Lord Clan Chief’s attacks before. Thus, I know how powerful he is. The aura revealed by that expert earlier was not at all weaker than Lord Clan Chief’s. Thus, his cultivation is most definitely not inferior to Lord Clan Chief’s,” Nangong Ya said.

“Not inferior to Lord Clan Chief? He’s actually that powerful?” Hearing those words, the gaze with which Nangong Baihe looked to Chu Feng changed again. It changed to a very complicated gaze. She had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

The grand Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief could be said to be one of the most famous grand characters in the Holy Land of Martialism. Not only was he very renowned, he was also extremely powerful.

Thus, Nangong Baihe had not expected that mysterious expert who had helped Chu Feng to be this powerful. Moreover, she had never expected Chu Feng to possess such a powerful backer.

Before, she had only thought that Chu Feng was a rare genius who possessed exceptional talent. However, she had now discovered that not only did Chu Feng possess strength himself, he also possessed an enormously powerful backer. His background was simply unfathomable.

Chu Feng was like a mystery, a frightening mystery.

“But... why didn’t that senior kill Evildoer Tie?” The innocent Nangong Moli blinked her large eyes and asked in a confused manner. She had asked the key question.

That Evildoer Tie was someone who had committed countless evil crimes. He was someone who could not be forgiven. Since he had been captured, it was only logical to kill him and not release him.

When even Nangong Moli understood this, how could Chu Feng and the others not understand this?

“Regardless of why he did that, it remains that he has saved our lives today,” Aunt Lian smiled. After her battle to the death, she seemed to feel a lot more relieved.

She looked to Chu Feng and said, "The reason why he acted to save us is all because of you, Chu Feng. Thus, in the end, Chu Feng, you have saved us today."

"Chu Feng, in order to express my thanks, you must stay as a guest at our Nangong Imperial Clan. I must entertain you properly there."

"That's right. Chu Feng, you must come to our Nangong Imperial Clan," In response, Nangong Baihe also echoed.

"Very well. I'll go," Chu Feng nodded while smiling. Currently, Chu Feng had offended the Beitang Imperial Clan. Thus, it was not suitable for him to travel alone. If he could stay at the Nangong Imperial Clan temporarily, it would be a pretty good option for the time being.

"Miss Tantai, Senior Hong, the two of you should come too," Nangong Ya invited them.

"Very well, this old man has never been to the Nangong Imperial Clan. Furthermore, my injuries will require some time to heal," Hong Qiang immediately accepted. He also wished to experience the Nangong Imperial Clan. As for Tantai Xue, she did not say anything. However, she nodded her head.

Just like that, Chu Feng and the others did not stop to rest, and instead proceeded directly toward the Nangong Imperial Clan.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the Nangong Imperial Clan.

What appeared before them was an enormous mountain range. The peaks of the mountains reached the clouds. The mountains continued toward both sides and appeared to be borderless.

This mountain range was not a place where anyone could enter. There was a spirit formation set up by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist around the mountain range. This spirit formation was different from the one around the Yan Clan. It was extremely powerful. Likely, even ordinary rank one Martial Emperors would not be able to break through it.

Following Aunt Lian and the others, Chu Feng entered the mountain range. Right after he entered it, many Nangong Imperial Clansman wearing armor

appeared. It was clear that this mountain range was heavily guarded by many guards.

However, when they saw Aunt Lian and the others, they immediately bowed their heads to greet them. None of them dared to stop Aunt Lian and the others and they even began to open up a path for them to pass through.

While walking through the mountain range, Chu Feng discovered that this mountain range possessed many traps. Furthermore, both the sky and the ground possessed defensive barriers. The defense of this mountain range was many times stronger than that of the Cyanwood Mountain or the World Spiritist Alliance. It was truly worthy of the Nangong Imperial Clan's reputation.

However, with Aunt Lian with them, Chu Feng and the others would naturally not be hindered in the slightest. They walked past that vast mountain range. After passing through it, what appeared before Chu Feng was a vast land filled with beautiful scenery.

The world before Chu Feng was a world surrounded by a mountain range. Enormous red-crowned cranes and giant birds were flying and spiraling through the skies while hooting.

If these birds were to be placed on the Nine Provinces Continent, they would definitely become beast kings that would rule over a region. However, in this place, they were only ordinary little birds, nothing more than birds that people looked at with pleasure.

In the center of this place was a vast city. Not only was that city very large, it was also golden-bright and dazzling. That city was built with gold. All of the bricks and roof tiles were gold. From this, one could imagine how gorgeous that city was.

Evidently, that city was the place where the Nangong Imperial Clansmen lived.

After approaching the city, Chu Feng discovered that there was a spirit formation around it. Furthermore, that spirit formation was no ordinary defensive formation. Instead, it was an enormously powerful slaughtering formation. This spirit formation did not require world spiritists to activate it. Ordinary martial cultivators were capable of activating it. This spirit formation was many times stronger than the spirit formation around the mountain range.

At this moment, what Chu Feng and the others felt the most of was pressure. This Nangong Imperial Clan gave off an enormous amount of oppression. This sort of oppression was not only because of the Nangong Imperial Clan's powerful spirit formations, the rigid defense that guarded this place or the vast and gorgeous buildings. Mainly, it was because of the people.

Each and every one of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan was emitting an air of arrogance. In this place, their airs of arrogance were magnified by an unbounded amount. After all, this was their territory.

Perhaps the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were unable to sense this sort of air of arrogance. After all, they had all grown up here and had all no doubt gotten used to it.

However, outsiders were able to deeply sense that air of arrogance from this place. They knew right away that this was not a place where ordinary people could approach.

At this moment, both Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue were frowning. Evidently, they were not used to the atmosphere of this place.

Fortunately, Aunt Lian and the others were extremely hospitable to Chu Feng and the others. They treated them as honored guests. This caused the oppressive sensation that they felt to be lessened enormously.

However, even with this being the case, after Hong Qiang managed to improve his health, he immediately went to find Chu Feng and said that he had to leave. This was actually only a single day after they arrived at the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Senior Hong Qiang, you really want to leave? Where do you plan to go?” Chu Feng was reluctant to part when he heard that Hong Qiang wanted to leave.

In the Overlord Domain, there were not a lot of people who he knew. Hong Qiang had protected him on this entire journey. Thus, Chu Feng already had very deep feelings for him. To Chu Feng, Hong Qiang was akin to being his relative. Now that his relative wanted to leave, he would naturally be reluctant to part.

MGA: Chapter 1622 - Coldsnow Dagger

“Even though I am not someone with extraordinary talent, I still regard myself as quite a talented individual. I have been a rank nine Half Martial Emperor for many years. However, I have still not yet managed to sense the opportunity to break through to Martial Emperor. This has inevitably caused me to feel somewhat discouraged.”

“However, in these recent days, I have managed to faintly feel the opportunity to break through. Thus, I wish to find a place to enter closed-door training and attempt to break through.”

“As for exactly where I plan to go, I still do not know yet,” Hong Qiang said.

“That is a matter of happiness. Senior, congratulations!” Chu Feng immediately congratulated Hong Qiang.

Martial Emperor, this was not a realm that just anyone could reach.

Even though Martial Emperor and Half Martial Emperor differed in only a single word, the two of them were completely different realms.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, there were a lot of people who managed to reach the Half Martial Emperor realm. However, for many of them, even after training for thousands of years, even when they died, they still would not be able to sense the opportunity to breakthrough into the Martial Emperor realm.

It could be said like this. While peak Half Martial Emperor was merely a step away from Martial Emperor, this step would allow a person to become an immortal should they be able to cross it. However, if one could not cross it, one would remain a mortal.

For Hong Qiang to be able to sense this opportunity to break through, it was an extremely remarkable feat. Not only was this an opportunity bestowed by the heavens, it was, most importantly, due to Hong Qiang’s outstanding talent.

“Don’t congratulate me so quickly. It’s still hard to say whether or not I’ll be able to break through,” Hong Qiang smiled. However, it could be seen that he was very happy. After all, Martial Emperor was a realm that countless people yearned for.

Just like that, Hong Qiang left. Chu Feng, Tantai Xue, Aunt Lian and the others all came to see him off. Before Hong Qiang left, he sent a secret voice transmission to Chu Feng.

[1. What happened to Hong Qiang telling Dugu Xingfeng and them that he'd take care of Chu Feng? Pelicanv: Well, he's struggled to do so as a HME, so breaking through to ME would be the only way for him to continue to take care of him]

"The Nangong Imperial Clan is not a place free from worries. If possible, you shouldn't stay here too long either."

Chu Feng naturally knew the meaning behind Hong Qiang's words. Regardless of how friendly Aunt Lian, Nangong Ya and the others were toward Chu Feng and Tantai Xue, regardless of how hospitable they were toward them, the young masters and young misses from all the powers and even the guards disliked them. All of them possessed a sort of disdain and even hostility toward outsiders.

Chu Feng would not stay here for long. Merely, it was still not yet time for him to leave. Chu Feng needed a place where he could meticulously study how to use the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation more perfectly, so that there would be a higher chance of success.

However, what Chu Feng needed to do first was to unseal the Natural Oddity that Aunt Lian had outbid Evildoer Tie over and won for him in the Heavenly Law Auction.

That Natural Oddity was sealed by a world spirit formation. However, with Chu Feng's current abilities, it would not be difficult for him to undo the seal.

Chu Feng had already set up a spirit formation and then placed it onto that Natural Oddity. Afterward, he'd put the Natural Oddity back into his Cosmos Sack and had not bothered with it any further.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to undo the seal on the Natural Oddity within a day's time.

In other words, after a day, Chu Feng would be able to take that Natural Oddity out of his Cosmos Sack and refine it directly.

"Lil Xue, what brings you here?" Suddenly, Chu Feng opened the door to his room and cast his gaze outward. At this moment, Tantai Xue had arrived at his residence. Furthermore, she was walking toward him.

"I have come to bid my farewell to you," Tantai Xue said.

“Bid your farewell, are you also going to leave?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart moved slightly as he guessed her intentions.

They had just seen Hong Qiang off together not long ago. If Tantai Xue were to leave now, she could’ve left with Hong Qiang earlier. Thus, why would she suddenly declare that she wanted to leave after just seeing Hong Qiang off? Could it be that something had happened?

“Mn,” Tantai Xue nodded. After she walked into Chu Feng’s room, she first closed the door to his room and then set up a spirit formation around it. Only then did she say to him, “I have come here firstly to bid my farewell to you. Secondly, I have a matter that I need your help with.”

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Can you open this for me?” Tantai Xue took out a dagger from her Cosmos Sack. This dagger was the dagger that her adoptive father had left for her, the treasure of the Tantai Family, the Coldsnow Dagger that contained the Ancient Era’s aura.

“This Coldsnow Dagger contains a major secret, a secret that no one knows. It is the long cherished desire of the Tantai Family to open this dagger. It is also the cherished desire of my adoptive father. And now, it is also my cherished desire.”

“Unfortunately, my ability is limited. I am unable to open it. I am not able to open it now and will likely be incapable of opening it in the future. The reason for that is because what this Coldsnow Dagger demands is not one’s cultivation. Rather it’s one talent,” As Tantai Xue spoke, she handed the Coldsnow Dagger to Chu Feng.

“This... I’ll give it a try,” Chu Feng naturally would not refuse her. He accepted the Coldsnow Dagger from Tantai Xue.

Right after the Coldsnow Dagger entered his hand, Chu Feng sensed chilliness, as well as a boundless aura. Chu Feng had already realized that this Coldsnow Dagger was no ordinary treasure. Likely, it should be a weapon. However, it was a weapon that not even Tantai Xue could open. Thus, it would likely not be an ordinary weapon.

Chu Feng firmly held the dagger and its sheath and slowly put forth strength to pull them apart. “Clank~~~” That Coldsnow Dagger was pulled partway out

of its sheath. At the moment the Coldsnow Dagger was pulled out, a burst of chilliness swept forth. That chilliness was bone-chillingly cold.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to feel an enormous attractive force from the Coldsnow Dagger. It was trying to merge together with the sheath again. It was resisting Chu Feng's pull. However, Chu Feng was still able to continue pulling. Even though his speed was extremely slow, he was still pulling the dagger out.

At this moment, half of the Coldsnow Dagger had been pulled out by Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng was still pulling it out. Soon, he had surpassed the point where Tantai Xue had managed to pull it out previously.

When Tantai Xue saw this scene, her eyes immediately shone. Her gaze that seemed to contain the galaxy was no longer at ease. It was as if countless stars were rushing forth in her eyes.

Tantai Xue was excited, a rare occasion for her. The reason for her current state of mind was because that Coldsnow Dagger was truly too important to her. If Chu Feng opened it, not only would he be able to accomplish her cherished desire, he would also be able to accomplish her adoptive father's cherished desire. At this moment, all of her hopes were placed onto Chu Feng.

"This Coldsnow Dagger is indeed a treasure," At this moment, Chu Feng started to laugh. The reason why he said that was because he felt the aura of life. This aura was not from Tantai Xue or himself. Rather, it originated from that Coldsnow Dagger.

This Coldsnow Dagger was a living thing. However, it was clearly a weapon, so how could it be living? The only explanation for that would be that it was not an ordinary weapon. Instead, it was a weapon with life.

"Clank, clank, clank~~~"

Finally, Chu Feng managed to pull the Coldsnow Dagger out completely. After the Coldsnow Dagger was pulled out, a ball of light shot out from it. Then, like a sharp sword, it shot toward Chu Feng's forehead. It was planning to enter Chu Feng's brain.

"Woosh~~~"

Faced with that surging ball of light, Chu Feng's footsteps shifted. He quickly turned into a flash of light and arrived behind Tantai Xue.

Chu Feng was not afraid of that ball of light. Instead, he knew that that ball of light possessed extraordinary significance. Likely, it was the secret contained within the Coldsnow Dagger. Merely, this secret belonged to Tantai Xue. Thus, Chu Feng did not wish to know about it. He wanted to have Tantai Xue receive this ball of light.

Tantai Xue also realized Chu Feng's intentions. She did not refuse him. When that ball of light approached her, she suddenly extended both of her arms forward and grabbed onto it.

"Ying, ying, ying, ying~~~~"

The ball of light was emitting a strange sound and started to struggle. It was trying to get away from Tantai Xue's control. It was so powerful that Tantai Xue found it difficult to control it too.

"Zzzzz~~~~"

Seeing that the ball of light was about to escape from Tantai Xue's grasp, Chu Feng immediately released his Divine Lightning and increased his cultivation by two levels to rank two Half Martial Emperor. Then, he stepped forward and began to help Tantai Xue control that ball of light.

Under the combined efforts of the two of them, they finally managed to control the ball of light for the time being. However, they were unable to force it into Tantai Xue's body. Like that, they became deadlocked with that ball of light.

"Buzz~~~"

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng opened his World Spirit Gate and said to Her Lady Queen, "Eggy, come out and help us."

"Help you with what?" Eggy asked lazily. She seemed to be very absent-minded.

"Help get this ball of light into Lil Xue's body," Chu Feng said.

"Are you certain?" Eggy asked again.

“What do you mean?” Chu Feng asked in a confused manner.

MGA: Chapter 1623 - Chu Feng Attending A Banquet noVe.Ib)In

“Firstly, this weapon is not an ordinary weapon. Before you pulled it open, I did not dare to be certain about that. However, I am now certain that it should be an Imperial Armament. Even though it is not entirely complete, it is still an Imperial Armament. Else, its aura would not be that many times more powerful than that of an Incomplete Imperial Armament.”

“As for that ball of light, it likely contains a treasure. While I am not certain whether or not the treasure is really present, I think that what is contained in the ball of light is the secret to recovering this Imperial Armament.”

“If you were able to recover this Imperial Armament and use it, you would likely become unstoppable. Among all of the Holy Land of Martialism’s younger generation, there has yet to be anyone with an Imperial Armament, no?”

“Most importantly, this Coldsnow Dagger has chosen you. It is trying to have you become its master. Are you really planning to oppose its decision?” Eggy asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart moved slightly. He had actually also guessed that this Coldsnow Dagger might be an Imperial Armament that was not complete. After hearing what Eggy said, he was even more certain that was the case.

Imperial Armament, what sort of treasure was that? In the Holy Land of Martialism, even Incomplete Imperial Armament copies were rare items that everyone wanted. As for actual Incomplete Imperial Armaments, they were extraordinarily rare items. As for Imperial Armaments, there was no need to mention them. They were truly priceless treasures capable of causing a rain of blood as people fought over them.

However, even when faced with the treasure before him and that unknown secret, even though Chu Feng’s heart was moved, he still did not have the slightest bit of selfishness. That was because he knew that this belonged to Tantai Xue, that it was something that belonged to his friend. As such, he could not take it.

Thus, Chu Feng said to Eggy again, “Eggy, just help me.”

“Sigh, you are truly an idiot. I don’t know what to do with you,” Eggy sighed and then walked out from that world spirit gate. Then, she used her enormously powerful strength and stepped forward to help Chu Feng and Tantai Xue. In the end, Eggy still decided to help them.

Once Eggy started helping them, the spirit formation that Tantai Xue had set up started to tremble. Sure enough, Eggy was extremely powerful. Even though her current cultivation was inferior to Chu Feng’s and much inferior to Tantai Xue’s, her actual strength surpassed both of theirs.

With Eggy’s help, that ball of light began to move toward Tantai Xue’s forehead. Even though the ball of light was struggling ferociously, it did not possess any offensive functions. As long as it managed to touch Tantai Xue’s forehead, it, along with the secret contained within it, would enter Tantai Xue’s brain.

“You ungrateful wretch! I’ve chosen you, yet you actually want me to submit myself to another!?”

Suddenly, a reprimanding voice sounded from that ball of light. Even though this voice did not contain any power, it was very vigorous, and capable of making one’s soul tremble. Sure enough, this Coldsnow Dagger possessed life.

“Look, it even talked. It said that it has chosen you. You should stop opposing it,” Eggy said with a beaming smile. She was saying those words jokingly. However, Chu Feng knew that she was serious.

“Senior, I’m sorry. You do not belong to me. Your true master is her,” Chu Feng felt very apologetic. That was because, at this moment, he was truly being very ungrateful.

“Humph! You will regret renouncing me!” That ball of light said. Then, with an enormous force, it surged towards Tantai Xue. That ball of light directly entered Tantai Xue’s brain.

After that ball of light entered her brain, Tantai Xue’s body started to emit light. Especially her forehead, which was shining the brightest.

“Are you satisfied now? Tsk~~~” Eggy cast a side eye at Chu Feng, then returned to the world spirit space.

After seeing that the light being emitted by Tantai Xue was declining, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile.

After a while, the light completely disappeared. Tantai Xue opened her eyes again. After she opened her eyes, the first words she said to Chu Feng was, "Thank you."

"There's no need to be this courteous to me. How was it? Is that ball of light useful?" Chu Feng asked while smiling.

"Useful, extremely useful," Tantai Xue said.

"That's good then. Here, take this back. I believe the secret contained in that ball of light is related to it," Chu Feng closed the Coldsnow Dagger and handed it to Tantai Xue.

At this moment, the Coldsnow Dagger no longer possessed that miraculous power. Anyone could pull it out now. However, this Coldsnow Dagger also did not possess any power. The reason for that was because it was incomplete.

Tantai Xue received the Coldsnow Dagger and cautiously put it away. Then, she said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, I am going to go to the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain."

"Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain? What sort of place is that?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's located in the Overlord Domain. It could be said to be a very famous Forbidden Area in the Holy Land of Martialism. Even though it's not as famous as the Ancient Era's Cemetery, the Moonlight Maze or the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, it's still a Forbidden Area that brings about fear to others."

"You're going to such a dangerous place? Could it be that it's related to the Coldsnow Dagger?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn," Tantai Xue nodded. Then, she said, "The reason why the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain is considered a Forbidden Area is because there's a mysterious monstrous beast there by the name of Icesnow Phoenix. The Icesnow Phoenix is extremely mysterious. There are very few records about it even in history. The reason for that is because practically everyone who has seen it, was killed by it."

“I am going there precisely to find the Icesnow Phoenix. However, you don’t have to worry about me. It will not harm me, as I possess the Coldsnow Dagger,” Tantai Xue said.

“I understand. However, there are always accidents. You must be extra careful,” Chu Feng said.

Suddenly, Tantai Xue said, “Chu Feng, how about you go there with me? After all, if the two of us are to travel together, we’ll be able to look after one another.”

“You have your mission, and I have my own mission too,” Chu Feng refused. The reason he did that was actually for Tantai Xue’s sake. Chu Feng had offended the Beitang Imperial Clan. If he were to travel with Tantai Xue, it would be very dangerous for her. He could not allow himself to harm Tantai Xue.

“Okay then,” Tantai Xue did not say anything else.

Just like this, in one day, Chu Feng had not only seen Hong Qiang off, he had also seen Tantai Xue off. The three people who had entered into the Overlord Domain together parted with each other just like this.

Worried that Chu Feng might be depressed, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli started to keep close to Chu Feng. Not only did they eat with him, they actually even wanted to sleep with him.

When night came, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli refused to leave. In the end, Nangong Ya used the justification that it was immoral for unmarried men and women to be together to persuade them to leave.

The second day was the same as the first. Before the sky was even bright, they had come to find Chu Feng. However, when afternoon came, they were called away by others. It seemed that something had happened.

After they left, Chu Feng finally managed to have time to himself. He immediately took out the Natural Oddity in his Cosmos Sack. When he saw that the seal on the Natural Oddity had been completely removed, Chu Feng was overjoyed.

Chu Feng assessed the Natural Oddity for a bit. While he would not be able to reach a breakthrough after refining this Natural Oddity, it would provide him a

sufficient amount of power. After some time, he might even be able to break through only by training and absorbing the natural energies of the world through the use of a mysterious technique.

Upon thinking about how he would soon be able to become a Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng became extremely impatient to refine that Natural Oddity. Unfortunately, right at this moment, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli had returned.

They had returned to invite Chu Feng to participate in a gathering, a gathering of the Nangong Imperial Clan's younger generation.

"You said that the Nangong Imperial Clan's princes and princesses are gathering together? Furthermore, they want to invite me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn, your impressive feat on the Immortal Island has already spread to here. They all wish to meet you," Nangong Ya said with a smile on his face.

However, at this time, Nangong Baihe spoke against it. "It's best that you don't go. They're not good people. Likely, they have invited you with ulterior motives."

"You should go. It's a rare invitation from them. If you are to not go, things might instead be taken poorly," Nangong Ya said.

"But, if Chu Feng is to go, they will likely make things difficult for him," Nangong Baihe said.

"There's no harm, I'll go have a look," Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke calmly with a smile on his face. He did not wish to make things difficult for Nangong Ya. Thus, even though he knew that it might be a Hongmen Banquet, Chu Feng must still attend said banquet.

[1. Hongmen Banquet = Feast at Hong Gate, a banquet set up by Xiang Yu to attempt to murder Liu Bang. In other words, an ill intended banquet with the aim of murdering its guest. {If you're a Game of Thrones fan, think Red Wedding}]

MGA: Chapter 1624 - It Really Was A Hongmen Banquet[1. Hongmen banquet = Feast at Hong Gate, a banquet set up by Xiang Yu to attempt to murder Liu Bang. In other words, an ill intended banquet with the aim of murdering/harming its guest.]

“I believe that with my relationship with them, they will not do such a thing. If they are to make things difficult for Chu Feng, we will leave right away. Furthermore, I, Nangong Ya, will have no dealings with them in the future,” Nangong Ya said.

“It’s all good. Come, let’s go,” Chu Feng smiled calmly. He was not concerned.

Afterward, under Nangong Ya’s guidance, Chu Feng and the others arrived at a very flourishing territory. This was the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Eldest Prince, Nangong Tianlong’s, territory.

At this moment, Nangong Ya appeared to be very excited. Evidently, he hoped that Chu Feng would be able to befriend the Nangong Imperial Clan’s princes and princesses.

However, Nangong Baihe had an expression of worry all over her face. Unlike Nangong Ya, she was not fond of the princes and princesses. Thus, to her, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s princes and princesses were excessively arrogant and bad people.

After entering the territory, Nangong Ya began to lead them with great familiarity. He directly led Chu Feng into a large palace. At this moment, the entrance of the palace was wide open. Without even entering the palace, Chu Feng was able to tell that there were a lot of people gathered inside.

They were all members of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation. A thing worthy of mentioning, however, was that the weakest among them had a cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor. As for the strongest, his cultivation was that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

It could be said that even though they were all members of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation, they were the outstanding elites among them.

Sure enough, the Nangong Imperial Clan was very powerful. With this many of their younger generation being Half Martial Emperors, they were truly not a power that the Nine Powers could compare with.

After Chu Feng and the others entered the palace hall, that rank five Half Martial Emperor asked with a beaming smile, “Lil’ brother Ya, that must be Chu Feng, right?”

That man was sitting on the main seat in the palace hall. Without even being introduced, Chu Feng was able to guess who he was. Likely, he should be the Nangong Imperial Clan's Eldest Prince, Nangong Tianlong.

This Nangong Tianlong possessed a very powerful cultivation. Like Baili Xinghe, he was also a rank five Half Martial Emperor. However, he was inferior to Baili Xinghe. The reason why Chu Feng felt that he was inferior to Baili Xinghe was because of his face. Even though he was not very old and was not even forty years old, and was only in his thirties, his age was still much older than Baili Xinghe's.

Thus, in terms of talent, this Nangong Tianlong was inferior to Baili Xinghe. Likely, his future accomplishment would be inferior to Baili Xinghe's too.

After all, Baili Xinghe was not only a rank five Half Martial Emperor, he was also a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Big brother Tianlong, this is the Chu Feng who saved me, Baihe and Moli on the Immortal Island," Nangong Ya addressed the Eldest Prince by name in a very intimate manner. Chu Feng had guessed correctly. Sure enough, the person who had spoken was the Nangong Imperial Clan's Eldest Prince, Nangong Tianlong.

"Chu Feng, let me make introductions for you. This is Eldest Prince Nangong Tianlong. This is Second Prince Nangong Tianhu. This is Third Prince Nangong Tianshi. This is Fourth Princess Nangong Tianfeng."

[2. Tianlong → Heavenly Dragon, Tianhu → Heavenly Tiger, Tianshi → Heavenly Lion, Tianfeng → Heavenly Phoenix. Great naming sense Bee. Xima: Better lion than turtle, there's at least a change in the 4]

Afterwards, Nangong Ya began to introduce the people in the hall to Chu Feng one by one.

Second Prince Nangong Tianhu's age was about the same as Baili Xinghe's. However, his cultivation was weaker than Baili Xinghe's. He was a rank four Half Martial Emperor.

Third Prince Nangong Tianshi was a rank three Half Martial Emperor like Nangong Ya. In fact, there were only three people in the entire palace hall who possessed a cultivation of rank three Half Martial Emperor. This signified

that Nangong Ya, although not a prince, was still an outstanding genius in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

As for the Fourth Princess, Nangong Tianfeng, her cultivation was inferior to Nangong Ya's. Her age was about the same as Nangong Baihe's. She possessed the cultivation of a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

However, the thing that gave Chu Feng the deepest impression was not their cultivation. Rather, it was their attitude. Including that Nangong Tianfeng, the four siblings possessed a very vile attitude toward Chu Feng. Not only did they not greet Chu Feng, they were even sneering with contempt. The gazes they looked to Chu Feng with were like the gazes of someone looking at a clown. They simply did not consider Chu Feng as a guest.

If Chu Feng had only been suspecting it might be the case, then right now, he was certain that this invitation was for a Hongmen Banquet.

"Saved your lives? To be saved by trash like him, you all have truly disgraced our Nangong Imperial Clan's reputation," Third Prince Nangong Tianshi sneered.

"Tianshi, what are you saying? How could you call Brother Chu Feng that?"

Hearing those words, Nangong Ya's complexion immediately turned green. He had thought that his relationship with them was ordinarily very good. Thus, he never expected that they would really make things difficult for Chu Feng like this.

"Humph, I knew that they possessed malicious intentions. Chu Feng, there's no need to bother speaking with this ignorant mob anymore. Let's go," Nangong Baihe pulled Nangong Moli with one hand and, with her other hand, grabbed onto Chu Feng's sleeve. She was planning to leave with them.

The Nangong Imperial Clan's Fourth Princess Nangong Tianfeng smacked the table beside her and stood up. She pointed at Nangong Baihe and bellowed angrily, "Impudent! Nangong Baihe, where do you think this is? Who do you think we are? Are we people who you can insult this way?"

It could be seen that Nangong Tianfeng disliked Nangong Baihe enormously. In other words, she, as the princess, looked down on Nangong Baihe.

“What makes a woman who changes her appearance using world spirit techniques qualified to speak to me like that?” Nangong Baihe sneered. She actually did not fear Nangong Tianfeng in the slightest.

“Bullshit! This princess is a natural beauty. Why would I need to change my appearance with world spirit techniques?” After hearing what Nangong Baihe said, Nangong Tianfeng was so angry that she started gnashing her teeth.

“Fourth Princess, there’s no need for you to deny it. Although your appearance is very beautiful, it is most definitely not natural. As for why I said that, I believe you also understand in your heart,” Chu Feng said.

With Chu Feng’s eyesight, he was able to see with a single glance that Nangong Tianfeng’s appearance had been modified by an expert world spiritist. While she might be able to deceive others, she would not be able to deceive him.

“Look, didn’t I say that? Big brother Ya, I told you before, yet you still didn’t believe me.”

“I said that Nangong Tianfeng left the Nangong Imperial Clan and suddenly returned a lot more beautiful. She most definitely had a world spiritist change her appearance. Now that even Chu Feng has said it, you believe me now, no?” Seeing that Chu Feng had spoken on her behalf, Nangong Baihe became extremely complacent.

“Baihe, stop saying anymore,” At this moment, Nangong Ya was frowning deeply. To challenge the princes and princesses was not a wise action. After all, this was Nangong Tianlong’s territory.

“All of you, shut up,” Nangong Tianlong suddenly shouted angrily. He caused the entire palace hall to tremble. Immediately, everyone grew quiet. It could be seen that the Eldest Prince Nangong Tianlong possessed quite the prestige.

“Big brother Tianlong, if there’s nothing else, I shall take my leave,” Seeing that the situation was bad, Nangong Ya wanted to bring Chu Feng and the others away.

“Lil’ brother Ya, don’t be in such a rush to leave. I have things that I need to ask Chu Feng about,” Nangong Tianlong said.

However, Nangong Ya did not turn around. He grabbed Chu Feng and Nangong Baihe and began to rapidly walk toward the exit.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, two figures shifted forward. Then, they landed before Nangong Ya and the others, blocking their path. It was the Second Prince Nangong Tianhu and the Third Prince Nangong Tianshi.

MGA: Chapter 1625 - Must Apologize

“Nangong Ya, you are truly daring. My big brother is speaking with you, are you deaf or what?” Nangong Tianhu asked with a cold voice.

“Lil’ brother Ya is one of us. Speak to him more courteously,” Nangong Tianlong sighed, then laughed lightly.

“Big brother Tianlong, Chu Feng is my friend. Furthermore, he really did save Baihe’s, Moli’s and my life. Big brother Tianlong, I hope you will not make things difficult for Chu Feng,” Seeing that they could not leave, Nangong Ya hurriedly turned around and began to plead for Chu Feng.

“Lil’ brother Ya, what sort of words are those? Chu Feng is a guest, how could I possibly make things difficult for him? I merely have something that I wish to ask him about,” Nangong Tianlong said as he looked at Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you should know how important one’s appearance is to a woman. However, you still humiliated my fourth sister and insulted her appearance. What was the intention behind your action?”

“I was not insulting or humiliating her. Rather, I merely spoke the truth,” Chu Feng replied.

“Spoke the truth? Based on what are you qualified to determine that my fourth sister has altered her appearance?” Nangong Tianlong asked.

“Based on the fact that I am a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Chu Feng said.

“Someone like you is a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” Nangong Tianfeng sneered. She clearly did not believe him.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng did not bother with superfluous words. With a thought, boundless world spirit power spread forth from him. The golden world spirit power began to hover around Chu Feng. It was incomparably gorgeous. Furthermore, snake-like veined patterns were moving about through them.

“Hiss~~~”

Seeing this scene, many of the people present sucked in a mouthful of cold air. They had heard that Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. However, as it was only something that they heard, they did not believe it to be true. Today, after having seen Chu Feng for themselves, they still hadn't believed that he was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng had shown them with his actions that they had guessed wrong. Chu Feng being very powerful was definitely not a rumor. Rather, it was a fact.

At the very least, Chu Feng being a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist was a fact.

“Yoh, you have some skills. However, what makes you think that a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist like you is able to determine whether or not the Fourth Princess has altered her appearance?” Right at this moment, a young man suddenly stood up from his seat and walked over.

This man was very young. He possessed a rank two Half Martial Emperor cultivation and possessed quite a decent appearance. It was the sort of appearance that women were fond of. However, there was a trace of sinister intent between his eyebrows.

Most importantly, that young man was wearing a royal world spiritist cloak. Furthermore, there were also snake-like veined patterns on that royal world spiritist cloak. Evidently, his world spirit techniques were much more eye-catching than his cultivation. He was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Who are you? What makes you qualified to question Chu Feng? Chu Feng is someone who was recognized by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal on the Immortal Island. What makes you think you're qualified to question him?” Nangong Baihe asked. She was able to tell with a single glance that this man was not from their Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Nangong Baihe, you are quite incorrect. This man is indeed qualified to question Chu Feng. What? You said Chu Feng is extraordinary because he has been recognized by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal? No matter how extraordinary he is, will he be as extraordinary as the personal disciple of the White-browed Immortal, who is equally as famous as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal?” asked the Fourth Princess Nangong Tianfeng.

“The White-browed Immortal’s personal disciple?” Hearing those words, Nangong Baihe started to frown, and her gaze began to flicker.

There were a total of Ten Immortals in the Holy Land of Martialism. These Ten Immortals were all Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Furthermore, they were also the only Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

The White-browed Immortal was one of them. Thus, he was indeed as equally famous as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

If this young man before them was truly the White-browed Immortal’s personal disciple, then he would not be someone to look down on.

Personal disciple, as the name implies, were disciples who grew up beside the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, people who were personally taught by the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Naturally, their world spirit techniques would be extremely powerful.

“I am Meng Xiaoyan, my master is the White-browed Immortal,” Right at this moment, that Meng Xiaoyan clasp his hand, introduced himself and greeted Nangong Baihe with a hypocritical smile on his face.

Hearing those words, not to mention Nangong Baihe, even Nangong Ya started to frown. Their opponent was the White-browed Immortal’s personal disciple. Evidently, this person had not come with good intentions. At this moment, Nangong Ya seemed to realize why Nangong Tianlong would want to invite Chu Feng over. It was clear that they had planned this beforehand.

However, Chu Feng was as calm as always. He asked, “What you are implying earlier is that Nangong Tianfeng’s appearance has not been altered?”

“Her Highness the Fourth Princess is a natural beauty. Naturally, she would not have altered her appearance,” Meng Xiaoyan ascertained.

“That Nangong Tianfeng’s appearance has clearly been altered. Yet, you insist on saying that it hasn’t. Is it truly proper for you to flatter her like this? Will this not be a disgrace toward your master’s reputation?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahaha...” Meng Xiaoyan laughed coldly. Then, he said, “What makes you think you’re qualified to question me? Could it be that you want to compete with me in terms of world spirit techniques?”

“Brother, give me, Nangong Ya, some face and not make things difficult for Chu Feng, okay?”

Right at this moment, Nangong Ya suddenly spoke. As he spoke, he actually bent his knee and, with a ‘putt,’ kneeled onto the ground. He said, “All the wrongs were caused by me. Whatever it is that you all wish to do, aim them all at me, Nangong Ya.”

“Brother Nangong, what are you doing? Stand up and act like a man. Don’t make me, Chu Feng, look down on you,” Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately walked to Nangong Ya and lent him an arm to help him up. n-.0vE1b1n

However, Nangong Ya refused to stand back up. Instead, with a smile on his face, he said to Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng, it is all my fault. I should have listened to lil’ sister Baihe. I shouldn’t have brought you here. It was me who was too confident in myself. I should be the one to bear all of this.”

“Lil’ brother Ya, what are you doing? None of us said we’re going to make things difficult for Chu Feng,” Nangong Tianlong laughed lightly.

“While we did not plan to make things difficult for Chu Feng, this Chu Feng instead did not recognize our good intentions, and immediately insulted our fourth sister right after coming here.”

“However, since lil’ brother Ya is pleading for him like this, we’ll give him a chance. We will not make things difficult for him.”

“However, since he dared to insult our fourth sister, we cannot allow him to just leave. While leaving is fine, he must apologize first,” Third Prince Nangong Tianshi said.

“How do you want him to apologize?” Nangong Ya asked.

“Apologize while kowtowing,” Third Prince Nangong Tianshi said.

“You...” Hearing those words, Nangong Ya was so enraged that his expression changed enormously.

“Sigh, there’s no need to kowtow. After all, not only did Chu Feng save lil’ brother Ya’s life, he was also invited here by Aunt Lian. Even if we do not give lil’ brother Ya face today, we must give Aunt Lian face.”

“Chu Feng, it would do if you were to serve each of us a cup of tea. Then, you can leave,” As Nangong Tianlong spoke, he took a glance at Meng Xiaoyan.

Meng Xiaoyan smiled sinisterly. Then, with a light wave of his sleeve, the teapot and cups all floated into the air. Then, with a shake of his palm, ‘bang,’ all of the teapot and cups were shattered. The tea water splattered everywhere.

However, those tea water were merely floating in midair and had not landed on the ground.

MGA: Chapter 1626 - Chu Feng Serving Tea

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, boundless Snake Mark spirit power began to emit from Meng Xiaoyan’s body like a golden tide. It enveloped the shattered teapot and tea cups, as well as the floating tea water.

Then, he clasped his palms together, and easily fused the shattered tea cups and pots. Then, as light flickered, not only did the tea cups and pots return to their normal state, even the tea water had returned to the teapot.

“Chu Feng, as a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, I believe that you can tell that I have altered the teapot and cups.”

“I am not exaggerating. If you are to touch the spirit formation on them, even if you do not die, you will be crippled. Don’t think that you’ll be able to break through the spirit formation just because you’re a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Actually, you can choose to not serve tea. However, you have spoken rudely towards Her Majesty Fourth Princess. Your action is equivalent to having insulted His Highness. The way I see it, if you wish to save your life, it would be better to kneel and admit your mistake,” Meng Xiaoyan said with a

beaming smile. He had spoken the truth. This was an open provocation. He was publicly humiliating Chu Feng.

“If you want someone to apologize, have me, Nangong Ya, apologize on Chu Feng’s behalf,” As Nangong Ya spoke, he was about to kowtow and apologize for Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

However, before Nangong Ya could kowtow, Chu Feng grabbed him and said with an earnest expression, “Brother Nangong, if you continue to act like this, we cannot be brothers anymore.”

“

“I...” Hearing those words, Nangong Ya was stunned. He did not know what to do.

“As a man, one should have courage. Such a trivial matter cannot pose a problem for me yet. I, Chu Feng, will take care of it myself,” As Chu Feng spoke, he walked forward. Then, he said, “The tea that I, Chu Feng, serve is not tea that just anyone can drink.”

“Yoh, what arrogance. The only thing I fear is that you will not be able to serve the tea even if you wanted to,” Meng Xiaoyan sneered.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled lightly. Then, he walked forward and looked at the teapot and tea cups that contained slaughtering formations over them. He smiled and said, “The White-browed Immortal’s personal disciple is most definitely someone who has received the personal teachings of the White-browed Immortal. I also wish to see exactly how extraordinary the White-browed Immortal’s techniques are.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and grabbed onto a teapot.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng grabbed onto the teapot, a frantic power surged toward him. Then, following his hand, it entered into his body. It was planning to crush Chu Feng’s body from the inside.

However, how could Chu Feng possibly be crushed this easily? He was already prepared and had set up a defensive formation within his body.

Instantly, Chu Feng's spirit power surged forth and collided with Meng Xiaoyan's spirit power. The two streams of spirit power were like two armies as they fought within Chu Feng's body.

The spirit formation that Meng Xiaoyan had used caused his world spirit technique to become extremely frantic. Even Chu Feng had to admit that the spirit formation Meng Xiaoyan had used was very extraordinary.

Unfortunately, Meng Xiaoyan had yet to master that spirit formation completely. Even though that spirit formation was very powerful, Meng Xiaoyan was unable to fully utilize it. Yet, for the spirit formation that Chu Feng used, not only was it not weaker than Meng Xiaoyan's spirit formation, he had also grasped it completely. He was able to use it with absolute perfection.

This led to Chu Feng's spirit power gaining the upper hand very quickly. Not only did Chu Feng's spirit power completely crush Meng Xiaoyan's spirit power with an unstoppable might, his spirit power also forced Meng Xiaoyan's spirit power out of his body and back into the teapot, shattering the spirit formation on it.

Seeing that his spirit formation had been defeated by Chu Feng, Meng Xiaoyan started to frown. Evidently, he hadn't thought that Chu Feng would possess a strength this powerful. Chu Feng was many times more powerful than he had anticipated.

It must be known that the spirit formation that Chu Feng had defeated was a spirit formation that Meng Xiaoyan had set up himself.

However, what Meng Xiaoyan didn't know was that it was not only him, but even other Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not be a match for Chu Feng.

Likely, in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, there would be extremely few Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists who could surpass Chu Feng in terms of world spirit techniques.

After Chu Feng broke Meng Xiaoyan's spirit formation, Chu Feng picked up the teapot and filled several tea cups full of tea.

Then, with a wave of his sleeve, those tea cups landed on Nangong Tianlong, Nangong Tianhu, Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianfeng's tables.

There was even a tea cup that flew toward Meng Xiaoyan.

Merely, the teacup that flew toward Meng Xiaoyan contained a hidden attack.

"Insignificant talent," Meng Xiaoyan did not cower before Chu Feng's attack. He extended his hand and grabbed that tea cup. Easily, he dissolved Chu Feng's hidden attack.

At this moment, Nangong Tianlong signaled with his eye. Then, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi who had been blocking the path, stepped aside and returned to their respective seats.

"Brother Nangong, let's go," Chu Feng pulled the kneeling Nangong Ya up and began to walk toward the exit. Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli followed closely after them.

"Brother Chu Feng, feel free to come again, hahahaha..." At the moment when the four of them were leaving, wave upon wave of ridiculing laughter sounded from behind them.

As the ridiculing laughter sounded from behind them, Chu Feng and the others walked out of Nangong Tianlong's territory. Only after they left Nangong Tianlong's territory did Nangong Baihe and Nangong Ya heave a sigh of relief.

"Brother Chu Feng, this is all my fault. I overestimated my relationship with them. I never would have expected that they would actually end up making things difficult for you. It is still lil' sister Baihe who possesses better eyesight," At this moment, the expression of shame and guilt on Nangong Ya's face grew even denser.

"Brother Nangong, don't say it like this. If what has happened today allowed you to see what sort of people they are, isn't that even better?" n.)O٧EŁb1n

"There are some words that might be improper for me to say. However, as your brother, I must still say them. That Nangong Tianlong is also not a good fellow either. It's best that you do not associate yourself with them. Else, I fear that they will one day harm you," Chu Feng advised.

“I understand. I was muddle-headed before, and actually considered them to be my own brothers. Sigh...” Nangong Ya forced a smile onto his face. At this moment, he was dejected.

Nangong Ya had really considered Nangong Tianlong and the others to be his brothers before. Yet, he now discovered that he had been deceived, deceived by those he considered to be his brothers. That sort of heartache and feeling of distress was something that only he could understand.

“But, I cannot understand why they would target you like this. There is neither hatred nor grievance between you all. It is clearly the first time that you have met them. Why did they do so?” Nangong Ya was extremely confused.

“Why? It’s very simple. It’s because I helped you all. On the Immortal Island, I was in the limelight. That limelight not only overshadowed the Beitang Imperial Clan, it has also overshadowed you all.”

“They did what they did for the purpose of letting me know that I, Chu Feng, am still not the strongest. They want me to know that, when compared to them, I am still very small and weak.”

“They never planned to befriend me by inviting me over today. Their purpose was to establish their might. Establishing one’s might does not require one to possess hatred or grievance toward another. All they’re doing is making people that they feel to be a threat to them bow before them in fear,” Chu Feng said.

“They are too excessive! As princes and princesses, how could they treat a guest this rudely?”

“I’m going to find Aunt Lian. I’ll have her uphold justice for us. After my father returns, I am also going to speak to him of this matter.”

“Big brother Ya, you must also tell your father about this so that he can uphold justice for us. We absolutely cannot let what has happened today slide,” Nangong Baihe said angrily.

“Forget about it,” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke indifferently.

MGA: Chapter 1627 - Face Covered With Tea

“Forget about it? Chu Feng, how could we just forget about it like this? You are our Nangong Imperial Clan’s honored guest. You should not have received such a humiliation,” Nangong Baihe said.

“Baihe. I, Chu Feng, am not a member of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Even if they don’t like me, what can they possibly do to me? After a couple of days, I’ll be leaving.”

“However, you all are different. You all will still have to live in the Nangong Imperial Clan. It’d be best for you to not go against them too badly. Even if you don’t care about yourself, you should still think for your little sister’s sake,” Chu Feng looked to Nangong Moli.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Nangong Baihe became silent. It was true. To her, Nangong Moli’s future outlook was many times more important than her own.

“But, you’ve offended them today. I fear that with their temperament, they will not let you go,” Nangong Ya said.

“So what? There are a lot of people who want to kill me. I don’t mind having a couple more. However, those who chase after me to kill me will, sooner or later, pay the price,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

Then, he said, “Come, let’s go. Let’s return and go eat something. Seeing all that delicious food on their tables has made me a bit hungry.”

As Chu Feng spoke of this, Chu Feng began to walk toward his residence. His mood was extremely good. He had not been affected by what had happened earlier at all.

Seeing Chu Feng acting like this, Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe looked to one another. The guilt and shame that they felt in their hearts lessened a lot. They never expected that Chu Feng would be such an upstanding person. Even encountering this sort of thing, he was still able to not take it to heart.

At the same time, in the Eldest Prince Nangong Tianlong’s territory. Everyone was still present.

“Brother Meng, it seems that your spirit formations are not as powerful as you anticipated them to be. How come it didn’t manage to injure Chu Feng at all?”

Nangong Tianlong asked. At this moment, there was a trace of displeasure on his face.

“Eldest Prince, please rest assured. How could Chu Feng possibly be able to receive my spirit formation without consequences? I dare to guarantee that Chu Feng has already been injured. After he returns, he will be suffering from pain. He will not be able to recover from it for a short period of time. Likely, even his cultivation will be damaged,” Meng Xiaoyan said.

“That would be for the best,” Nangong Tianlong nodded, satisfied. Then, he looked to the teacup on the table, and a smile emerged on his face. He picked up the teacup and said, “Let’s drink. How could we waste the tea that Chu Feng served us to apologize?”

“What big brother said is correct. Drink!” In response, Nangong Tianhu, Nangong Tianshi, Nangong Tianfeng and Meng Xiaoyan also picked up their teacups that had been served to them by Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~~”

However, right at this moment, the tea water in the teacups suddenly rushed out from the teacups and exploded like a waterfall, splattering all over Nangong Tianlong and the others’ faces.

Due to the fact that the tea water in the teacup had been tampered with, the water that had splattered out was not simply a cup of water. Rather, there was as much as a barrel of water.

Furthermore, Nangong Tianlong and the others were caught off guard. Thus, without a drop remaining, all of the tea water splattered onto their faces and bodies.

At this moment, Nangong Tianlong, his three siblings and Meng Xiaoyan were all drenched with water. Their faces, their bodies and their hair were all covered with tea leaves. They had an extremely sorry appearance. It was extremely humiliating.

“This...” At this moment, everyone present were stunned as they saw the appearances of Nangong Tianlong and the others. Exactly what had happened? How come they had turned into such a state when they were trying to drink their cups of tea?

“Bang~~~~”

Suddenly, Nangong Tianlong crushed the teacup in his hand. He looked to Meng Xiaoyan and shouted with enormous anger, “Meng Xiaoyan, what is the meaning of this?”

It was not only Nangong Tianlong that was enraged. Nangong Tianhu, Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianfeng were also enraged.

Who were they? They were all Half Martial Emperors. How could ordinary water possibly be able to splatter onto their bodies?

It was evident that the water had been altered by a spirit formation. Meng Xiaoyan was the only person capable of doing such a thing. After all, he was the only person who had altered the teapot and teacups.

“You’re... you’re wrongly accusing me. It’s not me. If I were the one who did that, why would I put myself in such a state?” Meng Xiaoyan extended his hands and wiped away the tea water and tea leaves that covered his body. He had an expression of being wrongly accused.

“If it’s not you, who else could it be? You were the only one who touched the teacups,” Nangong Tianfeng was so enraged that her little face turned very red. As the princess, what she cared about the most was her image. Yet, at this moment, her image was completely ruined. n0vε-Lb-In

“But, there’s no reason for me to harm you all,” At this moment, Meng Xiaoyan was trying his best to excuse himself.

“No, it’s not only Meng Xiaoyan who touched the teacups, Chu Feng also touched them,” Nangong Tianshi said.

“Chu Feng shouldn’t have touched them. He merely poured tea into the teacups, and did not use his hands to touch them,” Nangong Tianfeng said.

“That’s right. The teacups are completely fine. What changed was the tea water in the teacups. It’s most definitely that Chu Feng. He is definitely the one behind this,” Nangong Tianhu said.

“He merely touched the teapot, yet was able to secretly tamper with the tea water within the teapot. Furthermore, not only did we not discover it, even Brother Meng, disciple of White-browed Immortal, did not discover it.”

“No wonder Chu Feng declared earlier that the tea that he served was not something that just anyone could drink. Turns out that he had actually already plotted against us,” Nangong Tianlong said.

“Right, he said those words before. Damn it, an unknown brat actually dared to behave this atrociously in our Nangong Imperial Clan. He is truly courting death!” Hearing what Nangong Tianlong said, Nangong Tianfeng and the others all firmly believed that it was Chu Feng’s doing.

In fact, it was not only them that believed that it was Chu Feng’s doing. Even Meng Xiaoyan believed it to be Chu Feng’s doing. However, at this moment, he had a very ugly expression on his face. The reason for that was because this would mean that he had been the loser in the competition of world spirit techniques between him and Chu Feng.

“Hahahaha...” Right at this moment when everyone was gnashing their teeth in anger, Nangong Tianlong suddenly laughed. Then, he said, “Chu Feng, is it? Interesting.”

“Big brother, I’ll go and bring him back right away. You can handle the punishment,” Suddenly, Nangong Tianhu stood up.

“Let it be. After all, he is a guest invited by Aunt Lian. I’m afraid it is out of question to do anything to him in the clan,” Nangong Tianlong shook his head.

“So what if it’s Aunt Lian? She’s nothing more than a widow who has lost her husband and daughter. What makes her qualified to meddle in our business?” Nangong Tianfeng said.

“There are some things you don’t understand. Aunt Lian is not frightening. However, the person behind her is,” Nangong Tianlong said.

After hearing what Nangong Tianlong said, Nangong Tianfeng grew quiet. It was not only her, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi also went silent.

The person behind Aunt Lian was indeed a person who they could not afford to provoke. Not to mention them, even their father wouldn’t be willing to provoke that person either.

“What do we do then? Are we going to let him get away just like this?” Nangong Tianshi asked with a tone of unwillingness.

“Let him get away? Heh... how could we possibly allow that?”

“He is nothing more than a brat who doesn’t know the immensity of heaven and earth. We can take our time to slowly toy with him.”

“Thus, there’s no need to be so anxious to take care of him. Sooner or later, I’ll let him know the consequences of opposing us.” As Nangong Tianlong said those words, a sinister light flashed through his eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1628 - Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet

Inside the Nangong Imperial Clan, on a mountain peak that penetrated through the clouds, stood a very magnificent building. Standing on top of that building, one could overlook the entire Nangong Imperial Clan and have a panoramic view of the vast building complex.

At this moment, a middle-aged man was standing on top of this building. He was wearing the apparel of the Nangong Imperial Clan, and he emitted the extraordinary aura of a monarch.

This person was the Nangong Imperial Clan’s current Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou. He was a rank three Martial Emperor. *no ve. Ib(1n*

At this moment, there were two men standing behind him. The two of them were both people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Furthermore, they were both Martial Emperors. Merely, when compared to Nangong Beidou, the two of them appeared to be a lot weaker. After all, they only possessed cultivations of rank one Martial Emperors.

Perhaps they could be considered as top level experts in the Holy Land of Martialism, existences akin to gods. However, when standing beside Nangong Beidou, they appeared to be extremely tiny.

These two men were, respectively, Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng. They were Nangong Beidou’s two trusted aides.

Presently, there were sixty-one old men standing opposite Nangong Beidou. These sixty-one old men were all wearing royal world spiritist cloaks.

Sixty among them had snake-like veined patterns moving through their royal world spiritist cloaks. As for the leader of the group, his royal world spiritist cloak actually possessed dragon-like veined patterns.

This old man was not only a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he also possessed the cultivation of a rank two Martial Emperor.

Furthermore, he had a very distinguished appearance. Even though he had a head full of black hair, he had a pair of white eyebrows. Furthermore, his eyebrows were very eye-catching; they were extremely long. As his eyebrows dangled downward, they actually reached his heels.

Evidently, this person was one of the Holy Land of Martialism's famous Ten Immortals, White-browed Immortal.

"Congratulations Brother White-browed, on finally breaking through," Nangong Beidou congratulated him as he smiled.

"This old man was only able to break through to rank two Martial Emperor with the thanks of Clan Chief Nangong's help," White-browed Immortal said with a smile.

"We are already family now. If you still act this courteously toward me, you will truly be regarding me as an outsider," Nangong Beidou said.

"Clan Chief Nangong, you don't have to worry about this. Even though my bunch of friends and I are merely nominal elders here, we will definitely do our utmost for the Nangong Imperial Clan," White-browed Immortal promised.

"It is the fortune of our Nangong Imperial Clan to obtain the assistance of White-browed Immortal and the various world spiritists. Please rest assured, I will definitely obtain the thing that you all need as soon as possible," Nangong Beidou said.

Suddenly, a peak Half Martial Emperor level Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist asked, "Lord Clan Chief, I have heard of rumors of one thing. I wonder if that rumor is true or not."

"There's no harm in asking," Nangong Beidou said.

"I have heard that when the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan who possess the densest Imperial Bloodline reach a breakthrough, they will cause an abnormal sign of a golden dragon to break through the skies. This abnormal sign will be so spectacular that it will be much more magnificent than the abnormal signs caused by Divine Bodies. Lord Clan Chief, is that true or not?" The man asked.

“Divine Bodies are inferior to us Imperial Bloodlines to begin with. Thus, that rumor is naturally true,” Nangong Beidou replied complacently.

“In that case, Lord Clan Chief, might there be anyone in the Nangong Imperial Clan who has managed to create such an abnormal sign?” The man continued to ask.

“Heh, not to mention people of our generation, even the younger generation, my sons and daughter, are also capable of that,” Nangong Beidou replied.

“That would be truly great. I have seen the abnormal sign caused by Divine Bodies several times, and I have wanted to see the abnormal sign caused by Imperial Bloodlines for a long time now. Finally, the opportunity to do so has presented itself,” Hearing what Nangong Beidou said, the man became extremely excited.

“Speaking of it, this old man has never seen the Imperial Bloodline’s abnormal sign either. Now that I’ve heard you all talking about it, I too wish to experience it,” White-browed Immortal said with a smile.

“If Immortal wishes to see the abnormal sign caused by those who possess Imperial Bloodlines, it would not be too hard either. As far as I know, His Highness the Third Prince is about to break through. I believe that he will be able to break through in the coming days,” One of the rank one Martial Emperors behind Nangong Beidou, Nangong Huayi, said.

Not only was Nangong Huayi one of Nangong Beidou’s trusted aides, he was also in charge of protecting the Third Prince, Nangong Tianshi. It could be said that whenever the Third Prince left the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Huayi would always follow him.

Thus, Nangong Huayi knew the state of the Third Prince even better than his father Nangong Beidou.

“Huayi, Tianshi is really about to breakthrough?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Reporting to Lord Clan Chief, His Highness the Third Prince is about to break through. He will definitely break through within a month’s time,” Nangong Huayi replied.

“Since White-browed Immortal wishes to see, there’s no need for us to wait. Have Tianshi break through today,” As Nangong Beidou spoke, he took out a golden medicinal pellet.

Right after that golden medicinal pellet appeared, a very strong natural energy immediately spread out from it. Upon closer inspection, one could see that there was a golden dragon galloping within that golden medicinal pellet.

That was the Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet. It did not possess any trace of berserk energy. However, it contained a very dense and strong natural energy. The Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet was a treasure. Especially to those who possessed Inherited Bloodlines, the Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet was a godly cultivation medicine.

As Nangong Huayi saw the Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet, his eyes shone. He felt joy for the Third Prince. Immediately afterward, he hurriedly received it from Nangong Beidou. Then, with a movement of his body, he left the building and directly arrived at the Eldest Prince Nangong Tianlong’s territory.

“Uncle Huayi, what brings you here?”

At that moment, everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan, including that Meng Xiaoyan, were still there. They were all surprised to see Nangong Huayi’s arrival.

“Eldest Prince, White-browed Immortal has said that he wishes to see the abnormal sign caused when someone from our Nangong Imperial Clan manages to break through.”

“Lord Clan Chief had heard that His Highness Third Prince is about to break through. Thus, he has bestowed a Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet for His Highness Third Prince to use to train with so that he can break through today, and the White-browed Immortal and the other world spiritists could have a feast for their eyes,” As Nangong Huayi spoke, he took out the Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet.

“Third brother, you are truly fortunate. You actually managed to have Lord Father personally bestow you a Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet. You must know that I have begged him for a Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet for a very long time, yet Lord Father refuses to give me one regardless.” Seeing that Coiling Dragon Golden Pellet, Fourth Princess Nangong Tianfeng was extremely jealous.

When even she had become jealous, the other people from the Nangong Imperial Clan present were naturally incomparably jealous. They were all on the verge of drooling.

Golden Coiling Dragon Pellets were treasures that not even princes and princesses could use as they wished. Thus, for the rest of them, they would simply have no chance to obtain a Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet.

“So that’s the case. Tianshi, take this along with the pellet,” After learning of what was happening, Nangong Tianlong took out a golden medicinal pellet and handed it to Nangong Tianshi.

“Thank you big brother. Big brother, you are truly good to me. Hehe...” When Nangong Tianshi saw the medicinal pellet handed to him by Nangong Tianlong, he started to grin from ear to ear. The value of the medicinal pellet his big brother had handed him could be said to be on par with the Golden Coiling Dragon Pellet. It was also a treasure of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Upon taking that medicinal pellet, the abnormal sign one would cause when obtaining a breakthrough would be exceptionally magnificent and powerful. When that abnormal sign returned into one’s body, one’s Inherited Bloodline would also strengthen. That medicinal pellet was a treasure that countless people in the Nangong Imperial Clan longed for.

“We are blood brothers. There’s no need for you to regard me as an outsider. Go, train properly so that you can reach a breakthrough tonight. You also know that the soaring golden dragon is most spectacular at night.”

Nangong Tianlong patted Nangong Tianshi’s shoulder. Even though he was extremely harsh toward outsiders, he was extremely loving toward his blood younger brother.

MGA: Chapter 1629 - Chu Feng Breakthrough

“Big brother, please rest assured. I will definitely not let our Nangong Imperial Clan lose face. It’s time for them to experience how powerful our Nangong Imperial Clan is,” Nangong Tianshi had a very happy expression on his face. He was very quick-witted. Thus, he knew that this was a rare opportunity.

If his performance was good, then not only would he allow the White-browed Immortal to enjoy a feast with his eyes, he would also be able to obtain the good graces of his father. If he were to obtain the good graces of his father,

he would be able to obtain even more cultivation resources, more than even his siblings. Thus, Nangong Tianshi knew that this was the opportunity to display himself that he must seize properly.

Just like that, Nangong Tianshi received the two precious medicinal pellets and returned to his own residence. He was preparing to refine the two medicinal pellets and attempt to breakthrough to rank four Half Martial Emperor.

Furthermore, he planned to successfully break through after the sky had darkened and before dawn arrived so that the abnormal sign caused by his breakthrough would be able to broaden White-browed Immortal and the others' horizons.

It was as Nangong Tianlong had said. The abnormal sign was most spectacular at night. Thus, Nangong Tianshi felt that he would only be able to prove himself and make his father think more highly of him by breaking through at night.

However, it was unknown who it was that possessed such a loudmouth, but this matter was soon spread around instantly.

All of a sudden, many people from the Nangong Imperial Clan stopped what they were doing. They found places to sit, and some even prepared food, drinks, fruits, refreshments and such as they began to wait for Nangong Tianshi's breakthrough. It was as if they were watching a show. They all wished to admire the magnificent sight of a golden dragon soaring into the sky.

After all, the abnormal sign of a golden dragon soaring into the sky was not something that everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan could trigger. Thus, to them, this was also a feast for their eyes.

Time passed very quickly. In merely the blink of an eye, the sky had darkened. When night fell, the crowd became even more excited and possessed even more anticipation.

However, no one at Chu Feng's residence knew about this matter. Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe both felt guilty and ashamed for what had happened today. Thus, they had been accompanying Chu Feng the entire time, drinking wine and chatting with him so that they could make up to him.

They only left Chu Feng's residence when night fell. After Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli left his place, Chu Feng took out that Natural Oddity.

As he looked at the Natural Oddity, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth lifted into a smile. He first closed the doors to his room and then set up three layers of spirit formations around the room.

The first spirit formation layer was to prevent others from intruding.

The second spirit formation layer was a concealing formation. Even if someone were to break through the first spirit formation layer, they would not be able to see Chu Feng from the outside. Thus, they would naturally not be able to disturb Chu Feng.

As for the third spirit formation layer, it was set up by Chu Feng for the sake of guarding against the unexpected.

As for the use of this spirit formation, it was to prevent the abnormal sign that would be created by his breakthrough from rushing out of this place and into the sky.

Chu Feng felt that he should not be able to breakthrough by only refining this Natural Oddity. However, just in case, he still set up the spirit formation.

The reason for that was because he knew that if he were to accidentally break through, he would definitely trigger an abnormal sign. As for this place, what sort of place was it? This was the Nangong Imperial Clan.

If the abnormal sign he triggered was to be discovered by the Nangong Imperial Clan, it would be fine if evil was not born in their hearts. However, if evil was to be born into their hearts, then Chu Feng would likely not be able to leave this place.

That was the reason why Chu Feng set up the third spirit formation. As long as he possessed this spirit formation, even if Chu Feng were to cause an abnormal sign, the abnormal sign would be sealed within his house. As long as outsiders didn't see it, it would not matter.

After finishing his preparations, Chu Feng sat cross-legged on the floor and began to refine the Natural Oddity. *noVE/lb*.In

The Natural Oddity did not contain a lot of natural energy. However, if an ordinary person were to attempt to refine it, they would simply not be able to do so. After all, Natural Oddities were different from that Nangong Tianshi's Coiling Dragon Golden Pellet. The energies contained within the Coiling Dragon Golden Pellet were pure and very gentle. Refining the energy within it would only be beneficial to one's body and would not cause any harm.

However, the energy contained within Natural Oddities was extremely berserk. Not to mention ordinary people, even Martial Emperors would not dare to refine them. However, Chu Feng dared to do so. Furthermore, not only did he dare to do so, the speed at which he refined the energy was also extremely fast.

In the blink of an eye, practically all of the natural energy contained within the Natural Oddity had been refined by Chu Feng. It was as Chu Feng had anticipated; after he refined the energy, his dantian felt a lot more full. Yet, he was still unable to reach a breakthrough.

"Sigh, you gluttonous fellows, can't you all eat a bit less?"

Chu Feng opened his eyes and then sighed helplessly. Back then, Chu Feng had experienced the thrill of having his cultivation increase with rapid speed when his Divine Lightnings woke, but what he was experiencing now was the depression of the incomparable difficulty of increasing his cultivation by a single level.

"This sensation," However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's eyes shone. Immediately afterward, he closed his eyes and began to train.

Chu Feng had felt a trace of opportunity. It was actually the opportunity to break through. This was completely different from the way he had cultivated before. In the past, Chu Feng would be able to reach a breakthrough just by refining sufficient amounts of natural energy and sufficiently feeding the Divine Lightnings within his dantian. There was simply no need for anything like feeling for opportunities to break through.

However, it was different this time around. Chu Feng had managed to feel an opportunity to break through. Most importantly, if Chu Feng were able to capture this opportunity, he would be able to reach a breakthrough immediately. Even though the natural energy he refined had not yet reached the degree that would allow him to break through, Chu Feng would still be able to break through.

Coming quickly and going quickly. Ordinary people were simply unable to grasp this opportunity to break through, much less comprehend it.

However, with Chu Feng's comprehension ability, he was able to easily capture this opportunity to break through. Furthermore, he managed to comprehend it in a flash, allowing himself to break through instantly.

“Wuuuaoouuu~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

In an instant, a bellow suddenly sounded. After that, Chu Feng's gown started to flutter. Then, an orange bolt of lightning flew out from within him and tried to soar into the sky.

However, right after it left Chu Feng's body, it was stopped by the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up beforehand, and it was knocked back. Then, like a trapped beast, it began to fly all over the place as it tried to open the spirit formation to leave Chu Feng's residence.

Following that, five more consecutive bolts of lightning flew out from Chu Feng's body. However, like the orange bolt of lightning before them, they were all stopped by Chu Feng's spirit formation.

Chu Feng knew that the orange, purple, red, black, blue and gold lightnings were all not ordinary lightnings. Instead, they were six enormous lightning beasts.

Merely, due to the fact that they were trapped in such a small place, they were unable to reveal their true appearances. Even though they were unable to reveal their true appearances, Chu Feng was still able to sense their destructive power and imposing aura that disregarded all living things.

“Fortunately, this spirit formation worked, else... if you all were to escape outside, it would be extremely bad.”

Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He exclaimed in admiration for himself. If it wasn't for the fact that he had decided to set up that spirit formation earlier in order to guard against the unexpected, he would likely have caused an enormous disaster now.

After all, if these six enormous lightning beasts were to escape outside and gallop in the sky above the Nangong Imperial Clan, they would definitely cause unrest in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Chu Feng knew very well that what he possessed was also an Inherited Bloodline. Furthermore, it was an Inherited Bloodline which could suppress Imperial Bloodlines.

Thus, if these six enormous lightning beasts of his were to escape, it would not only be a visual shock to the Nangong Imperial Clan, but they would bring about oppression to the depths of the souls of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen.

Likely, the Nangong Imperial Clan would view Chu Feng as a threat. At that time, it would no longer be a dispute between members of the younger generation. Rather, Chu Feng would really be facing an imminent catastrophe.

MGA: Chapter 1630 - Soaring Golden Dragon

“Sigh, speaking of it, this sort of sensation is extremely good.”

As Chu Feng watched the six enormous lightning beasts struggle in his spirit formation without being able to do anything to it, Chu Feng felt a sense of satisfaction at being able to control them.

This sort of sense of satisfaction made Chu Feng feel extremely comfortable. Furthermore, he was also looking forward to the time when these six enormous lightning beasts would return to his body and fuse with his blood.

At that time, not only would Chu Feng’s cultivation officially step into that of a Half Martial Emperor, becoming a rank one Half Martial Emperor and gaining control of Emperor-level martial power...

Chu Feng was also looking forward to whether or not he would be able to obtain a new ability on par with the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

If he were able to obtain a new ability, would his cultivation be able to increase by another level?

Would he be able to instantly increase his cultivation to rank four Half Martial Emperor from rank one Half Martial Emperor with the assistance from the Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and that potential new ability?

When thinking about this, the expression of anticipation on Chu Feng's face grew more and more intense. If everything were to happen as he wished, then it would mean that Chu Feng would become even stronger.

Afterward, Chu Feng suddenly laid down on the ground and placed his hands behind his head like a pillow. He began to admire the six different colored bolts of lightning that were surging all over the place with the desire to rush out of his spirit formation.

Chu Feng's current appearance was truly one of leisure.

Right at this moment, Eggy's voice sounded. "Let this Queen out. This Queen also wants to see."

After hearing Eggy's voice, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a thought, he opened his world spirit gate. Differently from how Her Lady Queen usually walked out gracefully from the world spirit gate, this time around, she actually hopped out. From this, it could be seen how excited she was.

"Wow, I finally get to see your Inherited Bloodline at a close distance. This is quite extraordinary."

After Eggy came out, her beautiful pair of eyes were blinking non-stop... they were on the verge of shining. When she saw Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline, she was even more excited than Chu Feng. Like a mischievous little girl, Eggy actually began to run around the limited space. She was actually trying to catch the six enormous lightning beasts.

While the might displayed by the six enormous lightning beasts was extremely frightening, they did not possess any actual power. Otherwise, how could Chu Feng's spirit formation possibly contain them? After all, their actual powers were capable of destroying the world.

In other words, while they were Divine Lightnings, they were not the real Divine Lightnings. Rather, they were empty facades. Thus, they were naturally unable to cause harm to Her Lady Queen.

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen asked, "Chu Feng, can you open the spirit formation?"

"Why?" Chu Feng asked.

“I want to have them go out so that I can see the appearance of the crowd from the Nangong Imperial Clan after they see your Inherited Bloodline,” As Eggy said these words, she closed her eyes. Her trembling eyelashes seemed to be telling Chu Feng that she was imagining the appearances of the crowd from the Nangong Imperial Clan when that happened.

“Milady Queen, do you wish to kill me?” Chu Feng asked helplessly.

“Haha, I was merely joking. Look at how scared you’ve become, scaredy cat.” Her Lady Queen suddenly opened her eyes and arrived before Chu Feng while jumping and hopping. She actually extended her lily-white hand and ruthlessly flicked Chu Feng’s forehead.

Faced with such a mischievous Queen, instead of feeling fed up, Chu Feng felt very fond of her. He patted the ground beside him and said, “Come, let’s lie down and watch them together.”

“No can do. This Queen is such a noble person, how could I lie on the filthy ground like you?” Not only did Her Lady Queen lift her little head up proudly, she even placed her hands around her waist mischievously.

Chu Feng waved his palm. Then, a layer of golden spirit power formed a golden world spirit blanket. As if it were an actual blanket, that world spirit blanket covered the ground beside Chu Feng.

“Milady Queen, please,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s more like it,” Seeing that, Eggy smiled, satisfied. Then, she lay down beside Chu Feng and took the same posture as him, with her hands behind her head as she watched the six Divine Lightnings. In fact, her posture was even more exaggerated than Chu Feng’s. She actually lifted her legs and crossed them one over the other. Her appearance was truly unrestrained.

“Eggy, which color of these six different Divine Lightnings do you like the most?” Chu Feng asked.

“The black one,” Eggy said without the slightest hesitation.

“Why is that?” Chu Feng was confused. Generally, girls would be fond of bright colors. The black color was definitely not a bright color at all. His Lady Queen was truly different from the masses.

“That’s because black is vicious. It resembles this Queen,” Eggy smiled sweetly. Then, she asked, “What about you? Which color do you like the most?”

“Me? I also like black the most,” Chu Feng said.

“Why’s that?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng did not answer her and suddenly got up. He caught up to the black bolt of lightning and gently caressed it. His appearance simply did not look like that of someone caressing a bolt of lightning. Rather, it was more like the appearance of someone caressing a beautiful woman. He caressed it with many strokes and only stopped when the black lightning galloped faster. Then, with a mischievous smile, he turned around and said, “Because black is vicious and resembles you.”

“Damn you, you’ve truly grown courageous to actually dare to take advantage of this Queen,” Her Lady Queen managed to react. With a thought, boundless Asura Power surged forth from her body.

“Milady Queen, I was wrong,” Chu Feng’s voice begging for forgiveness immediately sounded in the spirit formation.

.....

While Chu Feng had sealed himself in his room, he did not know what was happening outside. At this moment, Nangong Tianshi had reached a breakthrough. Furthermore, at the moment when he broke through, a golden dragon had also soared into the sky and reached the horizon from the location where he was training.

Once that golden dragon appeared, the entire night sky was illuminated by it. Golden light illuminated everything. It was as if the sun had appeared in the sky. It was extremely dazzling. n))OvEIB1n

Not only was this golden dragon enormous, it also emitted a very powerful might. As it traveled through the horizon, it gave off the imposing might of looking down on all living things. One would feel reverence for it just by looking at it.

“It appeared. It finally appeared. Our Nangong Imperial Clan’s Imperial Bloodline, the Soaring Golden Dragon appeared.”

At this moment, the entire Nangong Imperial Clan was filled with matchless excitement. As they saw that dazzling golden dragon, their blood began to boil.

After all, that dragon was the sign of their pride, their Imperial Bloodline that they considered to be even more powerful than Divine Bodies.

“Nangong!”

“Nangong!”

“Nangong!”

“Nangong!”

“Nangong……”

It was unknown who started to shout the clan name of the Nangong Imperial Clan. However, after that first person shouted ‘Nangong’, more and more Nangong Imperial Clansmen began to shout it too. In an instant, cries of ‘Nangong!’ began to resonate through the entire Nangong Imperial Clan.

At the moment when the crowd from the Nangong Imperial Clan were all cheering excitedly for the abnormal sign of the soaring golden dragon, Chu Feng was starting to feel distressed.

“Eggy, something’s wrong,” Chu Feng stared at the six surging bolts of lightning and frowned deeply.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1631 - The Appearance Of The Divine Lightnings - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1631 - The Appearance Of The Divine Lightnings

MGA: Chapter 1631 - The Appearance Of The Divine Lightnings

“What’s wrong? You’re talking about that that bunch of Nangong Imperial Clan’s dogs who are barking outside nonstop? Did something happen?” Eggy

had also managed to hear the sound of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen outside. She asked him because she thought that what Chu Feng meant by something wrong might be that.

“No, it’s the six Divine Lightnings which are acting weird.”

“Even if they must leave my body in order to create an abnormal sign, they shouldn’t have left my body for this long. Logically, they should have returned to my body already.”

“However, I feel that not only do they not have the intention to return my body, their desire to rush out of this spirit formation has become even stronger,” Chu Feng said.

“Now that you speak of it, that’s true. Earlier, they seemed to have gradually calmed down. However, ever since those people from the Nangong Imperial Clan started to shout inconsiderately, they became even more excited and even frantic at that. Could it be that the shouting from the Nangong Imperial Clan has angered them?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy also discovered that something was wrong.

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng used his Heaven’s Eyes to look outside. When he saw the golden dragon that was spiraling through the skies, his expression immediately changed. He said, “Oh no!”

“What’s wrong?” Eggy was not in Chu Feng’s body. Thus, she could not see what Chu Feng had seen.

“There’s a golden dragon outside that is emitting Imperial Bloodline energy. Likely, someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan has reached a breakthrough and triggered an abnormal sign in the form of that golden dragon.”

“As for my Inherited Bloodline, it is more powerful than that golden dragon. Likely, my bloodline is unable to stand an existence weaker than them strutting around outside while they are trapped here. That’s why they have gotten angry.”

“If my guess is correct, they want to go out and take care of that golden dragon,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you kidding? If that’s the case, the situation is extremely bad. What do we do? Is there a way to have your Divine Lightnings return to your body?” Eggy asked.

“Wuuuaoooo~”

Right at this moment, the six Divine Lightnings roared simultaneously. Then, they released enormously powerful auras and began to pound against Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

Being pounded against by those six Divine Lightnings in such a frantic manner, Chu Feng’s spirit formation that had been able to completely contain them before actually started to sway left and right. It had the appearance of breaking at any moment.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately placed his hands onto the spirit formation and started to pour his spirit power into his spirit formation to increase its strength.

However, as his spirit formation became stronger, the power of the six Divine Lightnings also became stronger and stronger. Furthermore, they had started to pound against Chu Feng’s spirit formation more frantically.

Seeing that his spirit formation was about to crumble, Chu Feng’s complexion turned deathly pale. Knowing that the situation was extremely bad, he blurted out, “Damn it!”

.....

The people from the Nangong Imperial Clan did not know what was happening at Chu Feng’s residence. Above the building constructed at the peak of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s mountain range, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief, the White-browed Immortal and the others were all standing there.

From where they were standing, they were able to watch that dazzling golden dragon shuttling through the clouds at an extremely close range.

They had finally managed to see the abnormal sign that they wished to see, the soaring golden dragon. White-browed Immortal and the other world spiritists all had their brows raised in delight and eyes laughing as they beamed in joy.

“What a magnificent sight. It is truly stunning. This abnormal sign is simply the most spectacular of all abnormal signs I’ve seen in my life,” At this moment, many of the world spiritists were praising it nonstop.

“The intensity of the abnormal sign is generally a sign signaling the intensity of one’s strength. This abnormal sign is simply the most valiant of all abnormal signs I’ve seen in my lifetime.”

“The Nangong Imperial Clan’s Imperial Bloodline is truly exceptional. In my opinion, it is as Clan Chief Nangong had said, regardless of how powerful Divine Bodies might be, even if they receive the favor of the heavens, they will still not be able to compare with the Imperial Bloodline of the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“For the Nangong Imperial Clan to possess this sort of Inherited Bloodline, it is truly unreasonable for them to not become the strongest among humans,” Even White-browed Immortal started to praise it.

“Haha... no rush, no rush. With Brother White-brow helping me, how could our Nangong Imperial Clan possibly not rise in power?” After hearing what White-browed Immortal said, that Nangong Beidou started to grin from ear to ear.

From his words, one could tell that he was not willing to be inferior to the Three Palaces and be on equal footing to the other Three Imperial Clans. He possessed ambition. As for that ambition, it was to become the strongest among humans.

“Wuuuouu~~~”

Right at this moment, a roar sounded from below. When that roar was heard, the entire world started to tremble violently. That roar was a lot more frightening than the roar from the golden dragon earlier.

At this moment, everyone’s expressions changed. They turned their gazes to Nangong Beidou and asked, “What’s going on? Could it be that someone else has reached a breakthrough today?”

However, at this moment, Nangong Beidou was frowning deeply. He knew the most about the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Inherited Bloodline. Even though that roar sounded very similar to the golden dragon’s roar, he knew that it was definitely not their Nangong Imperial Clan’s abnormal sign, the golden dragon. Likely, someone else had mixed in.

“Wuuuouu~~~”

Right at this moment, that roar sounded once again. This time around, it was not only a single roar. Rather, six roars sounded together.

At the same time the six roars sounded, six enormous beasts with lightning covering their entire bodies soared into the sky and arrived above the clouds.

“Heavens, what are those?!”

After seeing those six enormous lightning beasts, White-browed Immortal and the others started to panic. Those six enormous lightning beats were simply too immense. It could be said that each of them was many times larger than that golden dragon. Even though they possessed indefinite appearances, they were still extremely frightening monsters.

If they were only enormous and possessed frightening appearances, they would not be that scary.

However, most importantly, those six enormous lightning beasts were emitting auras that caused even White-browed Immortal to feel extremely uneasy.

Before those six enormous lightning beasts, White-browed Immortal felt a single sensation. That sensation could be described with two words: weak and small.

Before those six enormous lightning beasts, he felt extremely weak and small. Even though he was a Martial Emperor, even though he was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he still knew that those enormous lightning beasts were a lot more frightening than him. In his entire life, he had never seen existences that frightening.

When even White-browed Immortal, an outsider, felt this way, there was no need to mention what the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan felt.

In the instant those six enormous lightning beasts appeared, their souls immediately started to tremble. Especially their Inherited Bloodlines in their dantians, they were shivering with fear.

In fact, for many who possessed weak cultivations, they actually started to tremble violently. As for the young children, they even started to wail. They were deeply frightened.

This caused the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to feel extremely uneasy. That was because this sort of sensation was something that they had never felt before. However, they were all certain that this sensation that they were feeling was caused by those six enormous lightning beasts.

“Our golden dragon, why is it not moving?”

At this moment, someone noticed that the golden dragon that had been roaring repeatedly and shuttling through the clouds to manifest its might had actually hidden itself beneath the clouds motionlessly. It was displaying an appearance of cowardice.

In fact, if one were to look closely, one would see that golden dragon was actually shivering. It was as if it were deeply afraid.

“Aoooo~”

Suddenly, the black enormous lightning beast roared at that golden dragon.

After hearing that roar, the shivering golden dragon acted like a mouse that had encountered a cat. It immediately turned around and, with an extremely fast speed, rushed into Nangong Tianshi’s palace and back into Nangong Tianshi’s body.

“This...”

This scene caused the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to become speechless. What sort of situation was this? The golden dragon that they took pride in actually fled out of fear from that enormous lightning beast’s roar!!!

MGA: Chapter 1632-1 - Stirring Up Murderous Intention

The scene earlier had completely stunned the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan, causing them to be at a loss as to what to do.

However, at the same time, they all felt the same thing -- that their ego had been attacked.

“Wuuuu~”

After that enormous black lightning beast scared the golden dragon away, it suddenly soared toward the sky.

Following that, the other five enormous lightning beasts also soared toward the sky.

They did not linger around the sky like that golden dragon. Instead, they charged directly into the Ninth Heaven and the stars.

It was as if they felt that it was beneath them to stay in this sky, that their actual stage was the Outer World.

Astonishment. Indescribable astonishment. Even though the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were all deeply frightened by those six enormous lightning beasts, they were still unable to help themselves from looking up toward the sky to look at those galloping lightning beasts.

The six enormous lightning beasts galloped in the sky for quite a while before landing back down in the location where Chu Feng was.

Even though the sky had returned to normal, the hearts of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were in complete unrest, akin to the raging Yangtze River.

“Lord Clan Chief,” Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng looked to Nangong Beidou together. At this moment, a deep sense of unease was present within their eyes.

“Go and investigate who’s responsible for this,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Yes,” Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng, the two Marital Emperors, left right away. They flew toward the direction of Chu Feng’s residence.

“Clan Chief Nangong, the abnormal sign from earlier doesn’t seem to have been caused by someone from your clan,” White-browed Immortal had also discovered that something was amiss. The abnormal sign of the Nangong Imperial Clan was that of a golden dragon. It was a dragon formed by golden light.

However, the enormous lightning beasts from earlier were not only formed by six different colored types of lightning, they also had the appearance of ferocious beasts that possessed enormous killing intent, something that the golden dragon could not compare with.

If... the truth must be said, then those enormous lightning beasts were existences much more frightening than that golden dragon.

This was most definitely not a guess. It was something that could be determined by how the golden dragon had been scared away by a roar from the enormous black lightning beast.

“Indeed, it was not caused by someone from my clan,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Forgive me for speaking bluntly, regardless of what the abnormal sign from earlier was, it seemed capable of restraining your Nangong Imperial Clan’s Inherited Bloodline.”

“With a single roar, it managed to scare away that golden dragon. I do not think that is a coincidence,” White-browed Immortal said.

Nangong Beidou did not say anything. Even though he appeared to be very calm, his eyes had become very complicated, with traces of killing intent flickering within them.

Not long afterward, Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng returned. They reported, “Reporting to Lord Clan Chief, it is an outsider by the name of Chu Feng. He possesses the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. Several days ago, it was this child who obtained first place in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly held by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.”

“Even though that child’s cultivation is not very high, his world spirit techniques are extremely exceptional. Today, he had compared notes with White-browed Immortal’s disciple using world spirit techniques, and won by a bit.”

“You said that Xiaoyan compared world spirit techniques with that Chu Feng and ended up being defeated?” Hearing those words, White-browed Immortal was not very happy.

“That is indeed the case. I am absolutely not blabbering nonsense,” Nangong Huayi said.

“How did he come to our Nangong Imperial Clan?”

“Exactly what are his origins? How did he create such an abnormal sign?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“It is Nangong Lian who invited him here. As for his origins, we also do not know,” The two men replied together.

“Get Nangong Lian here,” Nangong Beidou said.

“As you wish,” The two men immediately left to get Nangong Lian.

Not long after, the two men returned. They had returned with another person. It was Nangong Lian.

At this moment, Nangong Lian’s expression was not very good. She had also seen the scene from before and also felt the might displayed by the six enormous lightning beasts. Thus, she knew very well that Chu Feng had caused an enormous calamity.

“Sis Lian, you also saw all that happened earlier, right? You should have felt that sensation too, no?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Yes,” Nangong Lian nodded.

“I have heard that Chu Feng was invited over by you, no? Do you know of his origins? Furthermore, why did you invite a person like that to our Nangong Imperial Clan?” Nangong Beidou asked. His tone could still be considered to be calm.

“Lord Clan Chief, I do not know about Chu Feng’s origins. I only met him on the Immortal Island.”

“Not only did he save Baihe and Moli’s lives, he also saved my life. I am indebted to him. That is why I invited him to be a guest at our Nangong Imperial Clan,” Aunt Lian said.

“What did you say? He saved your life? You said that a mere rank nine Martial King saved your life?” Hearing those words, a trace of suspicion flashed through Nangong Beidou’s eyes.

“He really saved my life. It is a long story to explain. That day...”

“Enough, you do not have to bother explaining. Since you also saw what occurred earlier, you should know that that child is a threat to our Nangong Imperial Clan. Since you were the one to bring him here, you should be the

one to take care of him,” Even though Nangong Beidou said those words very calmly, they were filled with killing intent.

“Lord Clan Chief, you absolutely must not do that. That child is really a benefactor to all of us. How could I cause harm to our benefactor?” At this moment, Aunt Lian started to panic. She did not expect that Nangong Beidou would be this decisive.

“Is being your benefactor more important, or is the existence of our Nangong Imperial Clan more important?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Lord Clan Chief, Chu Feng really must not be killed. Although I do not know what Chu Feng’s origins are, I know for sure that they are very extraordinary.”

“That day, when I encountered Evildoer Tie in the Heavenly Law Auction, I planned to kill him, but ended up being no match for him. At the crucial moment when I would have been killed, a mysterious expert helped us repel Evildoer Tie. We only managed to escape that calamity because of that.”

“As for that mysterious expert, even though he did not reveal his appearance, I was still able to sense how powerful he was. His cultivation is likely not inferior to yours, Lord Clan Chief. Most importantly, he only helped us because of Chu Feng. He was a person tasked with protecting Chu Feng,” Seeing that it was meaningless to speak of benefactors with Nangong Beidou, Aunt Lian could only bring up the person behind Chu Feng.

“You’re saying that there is someone with a cultivation on par with mine protecting that Chu Feng from the shadows?” Sure enough, after hearing those words, the expression in Nangong Beidou’s eyes changed. *no1e-lb.1n*

“That is indeed the case. I would not dare to deceive Lord Clan Chief. What happened that day was something that Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli also witnessed. If you do not trust me, you can go and ask them,” Aunt Lian said.

At this moment, Nangong Beidou grew silent. He started to ponder deeply.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, the number of rank three Martial Emperors could be counted with one’s fingers.

The person protecting Chu Feng was likely his senior, and a human too. From the human powers, only the Four Imperial Clans and the Three Palaces possessed rank three Martial Emperors.

The power Chu Feng had revealed earlier was simply not that of an Imperial Bloodline. Thus, it had ruled out Chu Feng being someone from the Four Imperial Clans.

At this moment, there were only two possibilities. Chu Feng was either someone from the Three Palaces, or a personal disciple of a hidden expert.

However, regardless of which one it might be, neither of them was something that he could look down upon. Likely, he would not be able to rashly touch Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1632-2 - Ruthlessness [1. Bee mislabeled the chapter number.]

“Lord Clan Chief, I saw everything that happened earlier. However, might that be a misunderstanding? Could it be a misperception? You must know that Chu Feng is merely a rank nine Martial King. It is simply impossible for him to become a threat to our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Furthermore, Chu Feng braved dangers for the sake of helping us. Moreover, he has come to our Nangong Imperial Clan to stay as a guest. Even if he possesses heaven-defying potential, it would only be a benefit to our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“After all, even if he becomes extremely powerful in the future, with his relationship with Nangong Ya, Baihe and Moli, he will definitely stand on the side of our Nangong Imperial Clan,” Seeing that what she had said earlier had proven to be effective, Aunt Lian hurriedly added some soft words into the mix. She was thinking up every possible method to have Nangong Beidou let Chu Feng off.

“Are you certain that Chu Feng possesses upright behavior, and will not attack our Nangong Imperial Clan if he is to become powerful in the future?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Even though I have not known him for long, I have experienced a lot with him. During the moment of life and death crisis, Chu Feng was willing to give his life for righteousness. For his friends, he was willing to sacrifice himself.”

"I believe that he is someone that can be trusted. I am certain that if Chu Feng is to become powerful in the future, he will definitely not become our Nangong Imperial Clan's enemy. Instead, he will help our Nangong Imperial Clan," Aunt Lian vowed.

"Since sis Lian vouches for him to this extent, I will look no further into this matter. You can return," Nangong Beidou said.

"Yes," Aunt Lian prepared to leave.

Suddenly, Nangong Beidou added, "Oh, that's right. Those who have come are guests. Have Chu Feng stay for some more days and not rush to leave."

Hearing those words, Aunt Lian started to frown. However, she didn't say anything and left.

After Aunt Lian left, that Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng immediately said, "Lord Clan Chief, that child absolutely cannot be left alive."

"Why do you two say that?" Nangong Beidou asked.

"Today, that child had disagreements with the four Princes and the Princess. I fear that he already holds a grudge against them."

"If he is to be left alive, I fear that he will definitely oppose our Nangong Imperial Clan in the future. We cannot release a tiger back into the mountain," Nangong Huayi said.

"Such a thing actually happened?" Nangong Beidou did not expect for this many things to have happened in a single day.

"This is absolutely true. This subordinate would not dare to deceive Lord Clan Chief," Nangong Huayi said.

"Brother White-brow, what do you think about this matter?" Nangong Beidou asked.

"That child's Divine Body is truly extraordinary. We cannot even be certain as to whether his power is actually that of a Divine Power or not. Essentially, he is extremely special." *noVe-lb.1n*

“However, this does not mean that he will really possess outstanding strength. It might also be false bravado. I think we should have a test,” White-browed Immortal said.

“Test? How do we test?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Clan Chief Nangong, didn’t you just receive one of five long-lost Secret Skills, the Water Immortal Profound Technique?”

“After all, you planned to teach the princes and princess the Water Immortal Profound Technique. Why not teach them today?”

“At the time when you begin to teach them the Water Immortal Profound Technique, call that Chu Feng over too,” White-browed Immortal said.

“You’re saying we should use the Water Immortal Profound Technique to test Chu Feng’s potential?” Nangong Beidou realized White-browed Immortal’s intention.

“That’s right. The Water Immortal Profound Technique is one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s five strongest Secret Skills. Naturally, it will choose the strongest individual as its master. After all, in all of history, all of its masters were extraordinary existences.”

“Tomorrow, have Chu Feng, the three Princes and the Princess meet the Water Immortal Profound Technique together. If the Water Immortal Profound Technique chooses any of the Princes or the Princess, it will mean that Chu Feng is not someone to be feared, that all he has revealed is nothing more than false bravado. At that time, there will be no harm in sparing his life.”

“However, if the Water Immortal Profound Technique chooses Chu Feng, it will mean that that child possesses extremely powerful potential. No matter what, you cannot let him leave. You must eliminate him regardless of the price,” White-browed Immortal said.

“That is indeed a brilliant method,” Nangong Beidou started to nod after hearing what White-browed Immortal suggested.

“However, Immortal, if that Water Immortal Profound Technique were to choose Chu Feng, wouldn’t we have wasted such an amazing Secret Skill in vain? After all, Lord Clan Chief has spent an enormous effort and paid considerably in order to obtain that Secret Skill,” Nangong Huayi was hesitant.

“Haha, you are overthinking it. If the Water Immortal Profound Technique were to truly choose Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s death would be inevitable. As long as Chu Feng is killed, the Water Immortal Profound Technique will regain its freedom. As such, how could it be a waste?” White-browed Immortal laughed out loud. A trace of ruthlessness appeared between his eyebrows.

“Very well, it’s decided. Huayi, Rongsheng, you two go and make the arrangements.”

“However, this matter must not be limited to Chu Feng and my children. Tomorrow, bring your children, as well as all of our Nangong Imperial Clan’s excellent younger generation over. We can take this opportunity to have the Water Immortal Profound Technique test whether there is anyone in our Nangong Imperial Clan with even stronger talent than my children. If there is, we must definitely nurture them.”

“After all, if our Nangong Imperial Clan is to become more powerful, I cannot only nurture my own children. Instead, I must consider the bigger picture,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Clan Chief Nangong is truly highly principled,” White-browed Immortal and the others began to flatter Nangong Beidou.

.....

Chu Feng did not know about the discussion between Nangong Beidou and the others. At this moment, the six enormous lightning beasts had returned to his body.

Chu Feng’s aura had become that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

However, Chu Feng was unable to feel happiness. That was because he knew that he had caused an enormous disaster for himself. Even though he was within his room, he had seen all that had happened outside with his Heaven’s Eyes.

The overbearing enormous black lightning beast, although it had not attacked the golden dragon directly, had caused the Nangong Imperial Clan’s golden dragon to flee in fear with a single roar.

If that were all there were to it, it would still have been tolerable. However, most importantly, Chu Feng had seen the facial appearances of the Nangong

Imperial Clansmen when all this was happening. They were all deeply frightened. Evidently, once they knew that it was Chu Feng who had done all this, they would definitely consider him a threat.

“Chu Feng, should we escape now?” Eggy asked.

“We will not be able to escape,” Chu Feng said.

“Let’s go find that Nangong Lian. She brought you here, she should be able to bring you out,” Eggy said.

“At this time, Aunt Lian should have been called over and received questioning,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Even though he did not see that happening, he was able to guess what had happened.

“Then what do we do? Must you sit and wait for death here?” Eggy asked.

“It will all depend on whether the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief is a wise and sensible individual or not. If he possesses a broad mind, he will definitely not make things difficult for me, a mere member of the younger generation.”

“However, if he is a narrow-minded individual, he will definitely make me suffer a calamity. However, that is also good. This will be an opportunity for me to see what sort of person the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief is.”

“However, they likely do not know that even though I, Chu Feng, am a member of the younger generation, I am not a pushover. I am not someone that they can pinch as they wish,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“It seems like you’re planning to release that guy in this Nangong Imperial Clan? If you are to release it, it will be fine if you are able to successfully control it. However, if you fail to do so, the Nangong Imperial Clan will suffer a major calamity,” Eggy said.

“If they are heartless, I, Chu Feng, will be heartless too,” As Chu Feng said these words, a flash of ruthlessness shone through his eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1633 - Battle Power That Surmounts Four Levels Of Cultivation

“Since you’ve decided, let’s do it like this.”

“Oh, that’s right. How do you feel right now? Did you manage to obtain a new power from the Divine Lightnings?” Eggy asked curiously.

Chu Feng extended his hands and spun around in a circle. Then, he asked with a smile on his face, “What sort of change do you see?”

“There’s no change. Other than becoming a rank one Half Martial Emperor from rank nine Martial King, there’s no change whatsoever,” Eggy said after she carefully inspected Chu Feng.

“Then, try receiving a fist of mine,” Chu Feng said.

“Come, this Queen doesn’t fear you,” Eggy said with confidence.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng attacked. His fist strike was faster than lightning, heavier than a mountain. It was extremely powerful.

However, this sort of fist strike was unable to reach Eggy at all. Before it could touch her, a layer of black gaseous flames stopped it.

“Milady Queen, it is truly fortunate that you are not my enemy. Your power is too frightening.”

Chu Feng retrieved his fist while smiling. This was the first time he had exchanged blows with Eggy. It was also the first time he had felt the power of Asura. This power was extremely frightening. Even though Chu Feng had become a Half Martial Emperor and obtained new strength, he still felt extremely inferior when facing Eggy.

“You’re pretty good yourself. A battle power that surmounts four levels of cultivation. Likely, in the Holy Land of Martialism, other than that so-called little princess from the Elf Kingdom, only you are capable of accomplishing this,” Eggy said with a beaming smile.

She had already known what sort of new strength Chu Feng had obtained. Even though what Chu Feng had obtained was not the same sort of thing as the Thunder Armor or the Thunder Wings, two abilities similar to martial skills that could instantly increase his cultivation by one level, he had obtained heaven-defying battle power.

In the past, Chu Feng had possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. As a rank one Half Martial Emperor, he was able to contend against ordinary rank four Half Martial Emperors.

However, now that Chu Feng had obtained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, it meant that the current Chu Feng was capable of contending against ordinary rank five Half Martial Emperors with his cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor. **noVe.Ib**)In

In the Holy Land of Martialism, all of the first-rate geniuses possessed heaven-defying battle power. This sort of heaven-defying battle power ranged from being capable of surmounting one level of cultivation to being capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

However, even the peak geniuses would only possess battle prowess capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. For example, Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe all possessed battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

In fact, even the current Su Mei, Su Rou and Zi Ling possessed battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

However, the current Chu Feng possessed battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. In other words, even if he were to face the Holy Land of Martialism's peak geniuses, as long as they were at the same level of cultivation as him, Chu Feng would be able to easily crush his opponents.

Furthermore, reportedly, other than the Elf Kingdom's little princess, there was no one in the current Holy Land of Martialism who possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

However, this was not the important matter. Most importantly, heaven-defying battle power was something that could generally be determined easily. Oftentimes, one could tell what sort of battle power another possessed with a single glance.

However, Chu Feng was different. On the surface, he still only gave off the appearance of someone with heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Only when one really fought him, and only when he was willing to reveal his heaven-defying battle power that was

capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation would others be able to discover his actual battle power.

This was also the reason why Eggy was only able to tell that Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation after receiving a fist strike from him.

“Other than this heaven-defying battle power, did you manage to gain anything else?” Eggy asked.

“I came to have a bit better of an understanding of the Divine Lightnings in my body. If I were to use One Shot Lightning again, it would likely not be as strenuous as before. The burden on my body will be lessened,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s pretty good. If we calculate it according to this, then when you become a Martial Emperor, wouldn’t you be able to possess heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation? At that time, Martial Emperors at the same level of cultivation as you will be no match for you. Haha...” Eggy laughed very happily. There was actually a reason why she was laughing this happily.

Peak geniuses all possessed heaven-defying battle power. As Chu Feng came in contact with more experts, it was not hard to discover that, at this moment, the only people of his generation capable of contending against him were people who possessed heaven-defying battle power.

In fact, of all those who were able to become Martial Emperors, who among them did not possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation? If one did not even possess that bit of talent, how could one become a Martial Emperor?

In other words, once one reached the Martial Emperor realm, heaven-defying battle power would become meaningless. The reason for that was because everyone would possess the same heaven-defying battle power.

However, Chu Feng was different. Chu Feng had now obtained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. When facing geniuses of the same level of cultivation as him, he would be able to gain dominance over them with his additional heaven-defying battle power. In the future, when he became a Martial Emperor, Chu Feng would still be able to gain dominance over others.

Furthermore, after Chu Feng became a Martial Emperor, the dominance he possessed might be even greater. After all, with the way things seemed now, Chu Feng would be able to obtain even stronger heaven-defying battle power after becoming a Martial Emperor. Like Eggy had said, Chu Feng might obtain a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation after becoming a Martial Emperor.

Even though all Martial Emperors possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation and could cancel out Chu Feng's battle power with theirs, Chu Feng would still be able to gain dominance over them with the additional two levels of cultivation that he could surmount with his battle power.

Just thinking about how Chu Feng would be able to contend against rank three Martial Emperors when he became a rank one Martial Emperor would definitely stun a lot of people.

This enormously powerful strength was something bestowed to Chu Feng by his Divine Lightnings. In the end, it was still his bloodline, Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline that was too powerful.

This had predestined it from the very beginning that Chu Feng would continue on growing. Sooner or later, he would leave the people from the Holy Land of Martialism far far behind. Only the people from the Outer World would be able to keep pace with Chu Feng.

“Creak~~~”

Right at this moment, the door to Chu Feng's room was pushed open. It was Aunt Lian.

Even though it was Aunt Lian, Eggy still hurriedly returned to Chu Feng's world spirit space.

“Is Chu Feng here?”

Aunt Lian was a world spiritist. She was able to tell with a single glance that there was a spirit formation around Chu Feng's room. Thus, she did not force her way in, and instead asked about Chu Feng's presence.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, removed his spirit formation and revealed himself.

“Sure enough, you’ve managed a breakthrough. Congratulations!” Aunt Lian spoke with a beaming smile when she saw Chu Feng.

“Aunt Lian, I believe I’ve stirred up trouble, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“Stirred up trouble? What do you mean by that?” Aunt Lian pretended that nothing had happened.

“The abnormal sign I caused from my breakthrough should have had some effect on the Nangong Imperial Clan. Could it be that no one felt me to be a threat?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course there are. However, it is not a major issue,” Aunt Lian said.

“Is it really not a major issue? In that case, if I wish to leave here right now, will I be allowed to?” Chu Feng asked.

“This...” At this moment, Aunt Lian started to hesitate. Then, she removed her smile and said, “Really, I cannot hide anything from you.”

“Chu Feng, the current situation is special. However, please do not blame them. After all, as the upper echelons of the Nangong Imperial Clan, they must consider the greater good, they must take responsibility for the future of the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“However, if you do as I say, I guarantee you that you’ll be safe and sound, and that no one in the entire Nangong Imperial Clan will harm you,” Aunt Lian said.

MGA: Chapter 1634 - Setting Up Spirit Formations

“Aunt Lian, what do you want me to do? Chu Feng would like to hear the details,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s like this...” Aunt Lian mentioned the matter regarding them planning to teach Chu Feng and the others the secret skill. However, she deliberately told Chu Feng to try his best to hide in the corner of the crowd and to conceal his aura so that the secret skill would not choose him.

“I understand. The secret skill will naturally choose the person with the strongest talent, the person with the best potential.”

“They are planning to use the secret technique to test my talent. If the secret technique doesn’t choose me, I will be able to escape this calamity. However, if it does, I will likely be hunted down,” Chu Feng smiled. He had managed to guess what the Nangong Imperial Clan planned to do.

“Chu Feng, don’t think of it like that. It might not be as bad as you imagine it to be,” Aunt Lian said.

“Aunt Lian, you don’t have to speak for them. If they are highly principled people, they would definitely not stop me from leaving should I want to leave today. However, not only did they stop me, they’re also going to test me. How could you not understand what sort of people they are?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Aunt Lian grew silent. At this moment, a deep sense of guilt appeared on her face. She deeply regretted her decision to invite Chu Feng to the Nangong Imperial Clan. She felt that she was the one who had pulled Chu Feng into this pit of fire.

Chu Feng had merely reached a breakthrough in his cultivation. What wrong had he done? The person that was at fault was her. She shouldn’t have brought Chu Feng here.

“Chu Feng, it’s all my fault,” Aunt Lian said with a very apologetic expression.

“Aunt Lian, don’t say it like that. Even though the current situation is not very hopeful, I will definitely not blame you for it.”

“I’ll say it like this. Even if I am to become the Nangong Imperial Clan’s enemy in the future, you will still be my Aunt Lian. Nangong Ya, Baihe and Moli will still be my friends,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng’s calm appearance shocked Aunt Lian.

At this moment, Aunt Lian discovered that Chu Feng was more mature than any of the people his age that she had met. Even when facing death, he possessed no fear, and his mind was extremely clear.

“Chu Feng, that wisdom of yours will definitely let you become a very capable person in the future.”

“Also, rest assured. Since I have brought you here, I will also be able to bring you out. If they really plan to kill you, they must first step past the corpse of me, Nangong Lian.”

“It is not that I, Nangong Lian, am arrogant. Rather, in the Nangong Imperial Clan, if there is anyone that wishes to kill me, Nangong Lian, it will also depend on whether they have the courage to do so,” Aunt Lian said those words very loudly. Likely, she was deliberately trying to have someone hear her.

After she finished saying that, Aunt Lian walked out of Chu Feng’s room. However, she did not really leave the area. Instead, after she walked out of Chu Feng’s residence, she waved her sleeve and set up a golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation that covered Chu Feng’s residence. Afterward, Aunt Lian sat down cross-legged and closed her eyes. n.)OVLb1n

When Chu Feng saw this scene, his heart was moved. He knew that Aunt Lian was planning to protect him, that she was planning to follow Chu Feng closely to protect him starting from today.

As someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan, the fact that Aunt Lian was willing to do all this for Chu Feng was sufficient to show him what sort of person she was. She was definitely a person who was very loyal to her friends.

“Chu Feng, they will be using the secret skill to test your potential tomorrow. What do you plan to do? Are you really going to hide in the corner of the crowd, conceal your own potential and watch as the secret skill is obtained by another? You must know that this is a secret skill we’re talking about here,” Eggy said.

“Heh... although it will be letting down Aunt Lian, I, Chu Feng, am not someone who will let the fatty meat beside my mouth slip by me,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

“Haha, that’s more like it. That’s the Chu Feng I know. It’s merely a Nangong Imperial Clan, who do they think themselves to be?”

“If they wish to play, we shall play with them. With this queen and you acting together, we’ll play them to death,” After hearing Chu Feng’s response, Eggy was very happy. Sometimes, Her Lady Queen was like a mischievous child. She did not fear provoking others. The only thing she feared was being bored.

Chu Feng did not sleep that night. He instead used the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to set up three spirit formations.

The first was the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation.

The second was the Evil Spirit Binding Formation.

As for the third, it was the World Spirit Energy Storing Formation.

There was no need to mention what the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation were. They were critical to releasing and controlling the other Asura World Spirit in Chu Feng’s body.

As for that World Spirit Energy Storing Formation, it was used to store Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit Energy. After all, when the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation were activated, they would require an enormous amount of world spirit energy. Furthermore, ordinary world spirit energy would likely not do. Only Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit Energy would be of use.

At that time, it would be too strenuous for Chu Feng to refine the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones while activating the spirit formations.

That was the reason why Chu Feng set up the World Spirit Energy Storing Formation. Chu Feng was going to transfer all of the energy from the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones into the World Spirit Energy Storing Formation.

Then, he was going to transfer the World Spirit Energy Storing Formation into his body. With the World Spirit Energy Storing Formation as the vessel, he was going to store the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit Energy in his body.

When Chu Feng needed the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit Energy, he would be able to release the boundless Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit Energy from the World Spirit Energy Storing Formation with a single thought.

However, if Chu Feng were only setting up these three spirit formations, he would not have to spend an entire night doing so. After all, setting up spirit formations was a very fast thing to do.

The reason why Chu Feng had spent so much time setting up these formations was because he had cautiously placed the two extremely dangerous Taboo Formation Techniques, the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation, onto his left and right hands. Furthermore, Chu Feng had set up a mechanism whereby the two spirit formations would be activated simultaneously the moment he placed his hands together.

Like this, Chu Feng would be able to immediately activate the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation to release the berserk Asura World Spirit in his body at the moment of crisis.

“If possible, I really hope that I will not have to use you two in the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

Chu Feng looked to his ordinary-looking hands and smiled lightly. Only he knew how dangerous his pair of ordinary-looking hands actually were.

The reason why Chu Feng had spent an entire night doing all this was because Chu Feng did not trust the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Even though Chu Feng was not certain whether or not he'd be able to successfully control the other Asura World Spirit with all the preparations he had made, Chu Feng was certain that he would be able to successfully release that other Asura World Spirit and turn it into an Evil Spirit the moment he clasped his hands together.

At that time, everything would be fine if Chu Feng could successfully control it. However, if he could not successfully control it, then, with its killing nature, it would definitely unleash a slaughter in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

At that time, whether the Nangong Imperial Clan would be able to escape this calamity would all depend on their strength, as well as their luck...

At this time, the sky had brightened. Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes to look outside, and discovered that the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan had grown restless. Many people had gathered outside of his residence.

Even Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and Nangong Ya had come.

However, due to the fact that Aunt Lian was guarding this place, no one was able to step into Chu Feng's residence. All they could do was silently watch from outside.

Their gazes contained hostility, curiosity and even fear.

However, one thing was without doubt. That was, after what had happened yesterday, Chu Feng had become the focus of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

MGA: Chapter 1635 - Water Immortal Profound Technique

At the time when the splendid sun illuminated the earth, a Martial Emperor-level expert had also arrived at Chu Feng's residence. It was a man, a person Chu Feng had seen before.

Last night, when Chu Feng first caused that abnormal sign, that man had come to his residence. Even though he did not enter, and left after a single glance at Chu Feng's residence, he had still left a very deep impression on Chu Feng. The reason for that was because when he glanced at Chu Feng's residence, his gaze was filled with killing intent.

At this moment, that man was talking with Aunt Lian. From the dialogue between the two, Chu Feng came to know that man's name was Nangong Huayi.

As for the content of their conversation, he wanted Chu Feng to go and participate in the Secret Skill Inheritance Assembly.

"Chu Feng, let's go," Aunt Lian entered to find Chu Feng.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded. He also wished to see exactly what sort of secret skill that so-called Water Immortal Profound Technique was. He wanted to know whether it, or the Four Great Secret Skills that he possessed, were stronger.

Being guided by Aunt Lian, Chu Feng arrived at a very vast underground palace. It was not only Chu Feng and Aunt Lian who had arrived; Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and Nangong Ya had also come.

When they reached the depths of the underground palace, Chu Feng discovered that there were a lot of people gathered there, over a thousand people at the very minimum. The older ones were close to a hundred years old, whereas the younger ones were not even ten years old.

However, regardless what the cultivations of those people were currently, they all possessed very decent talent. Otherwise, they would not have been brought to this place and given this chance to obtain a secret skill.

Most importantly, the Nangong Imperial Clan's three Princes and one Princess were also present. It was not only them, that disciple of the White-browed Immortal called Meng Xiaoyan was also present.

"That guy, why is he here?"

After Chu Feng appeared, the Eldest Prince Nangong Tianlong and the others all started to frown. Evidently, they had not expected that Chu Feng would appear in this place.

At this moment, Nangong Tianlong and the others had very hostile gazes as they looked to Chu Feng. This was especially true for Nangong Tianshi. He simply had the appearance of wanting to hack Chu Feng into eight pieces.

After all, he had been properly displaying his soaring golden dragon last night. He had thought that he would be able to obtain his father's good graces.

However, unexpectedly, Chu Feng also revealed his abnormal sign. Not only had he revealed his abnormal sign, his abnormal sign had even scared away the golden dragon. This caused Nangong Tianshi to be utterly humiliated. Thus, he bitterly hated Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, why are you here? Get the hell out of here!" In anger, Nangong Tianshi cursed loudly.

"Impudent! Is Chu Feng someone who you can drive out?!" Aunt Lian stared fiercely at Nangong Tianshi.

"Aunt Lian, he is an outsider. What makes him qualified to participate in our Nangong Imperial Clan's Secret Skill Inheritance Assembly?" Nangong Tianshi asked.

“Outsider? It seems to me that Chu Feng is not the only outsider here, no?” Nangong Ya asked. As he spoke, he took a glance at Meng Xiaoyan, who was standing beside Nangong Tianlong.

“My master has already joined the Nangong Imperial Clan. Precisely speaking, I am not an outsider,” Meng Xiaoyan said with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng has come here under the personal permission from Lord Clan Chief. If you all possess any objections, you can go and question the Lord Clan Chief yourselves.”

Aunt Lian had lost her patience. As she spoke, she waved her sleeve and caused a strong breeze to sweep forth. The strong breeze pushed all of the bystanders away. Even Nangong Tianlong and the others, although they were princes and princess, were no exception.

Afterward, Aunt Lian brought Chu Feng with her and walked further in. They walked all the way into the deepest region of the underground palace.

“Damn it! She dared to attack us! I am going to find Imperial Father to complain!” Seeing this scene, Nangong Tianshi was so enraged that he started to gnash his teeth in anger. He turned around and planned to go find his Imperial Father.

“Third brother, let it pass. Since Nangong Lian said it like this, I believe it should be true,” Nangong Tianlong said.

“What? True? Why would Imperial Father have that guy participate in our competition?” Nangong Tianshi was extremely confused.

“Imperial Father most definitely possesses his own reasonings,” Nangong Tianlong said.

“Forget about it, since he is already here, we’ll let him stay. He’s merely a rank one Half Martial Emperor. In this place, he cannot be considered to be anything. How could the secret skill possibly choose him?” Nangong Tianhu said. Even though he disliked Chu Feng enormously, he did not consider Chu Feng to be a rival. Instead, he looked down on Chu Feng from the bottom of his heart.

Chu Feng completely ignored the comments from the others. After he reached the deepest area, he began to carefully inspect his surroundings.

There was a world spirit formation in the deepest region. This world spirit formation was very powerful. It was the doing of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, that world spirit technique was not there to guard against foreign attacks. Rather, it was there to guard against internal attacks. In other words, it was not a defensive barrier, but rather a cage used to hold something in captivity.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see through the world spirit formation. He discovered that there was a blue stele located in the center of that world spirit formation. That stele contained a special power. Likely, sealed within that stele was the secret skill, the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

"Little friends, I've made you all wait," Right at this moment, White-browed Immortal appeared.

"That person's a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Could he be the White-browed Immortal? The White-browed Immortal has really joined our Nangong Imperial Clan?"

Many people were excited to see the White-browed Immortal. In the past couple days, they had all heard rumors of the White-browed Immortal joining their Nangong Imperial Clan as a nominal elder. Upon seeing him today, it would appear that those rumors were true.

Their Nangong Imperial Clan was a clan with overflowing battle power. However, their world spirit techniques could not be considered top quality at all. Yet, if the White-browed Immortal were to provide them with guidance, their world spirit techniques would likely be able to advance by leaps and bounds.

Most importantly, there were only ten Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. And now, their Nangong Imperial Clan possessed a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Just thinking about it caused the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to feel pride.

"Little friends, this old man and his disciple have indeed joined the Nangong Imperial Clan. As of yesterday, I have become a nominal elder of the Nangong Imperial Clan," White-browed Immortal spoke with a smile.

He was rather courteous toward these members of the younger generation. After all, he knew that the people here were all of the most excellent members of the younger generation from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Many years later, they would be the ones to support the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Haha, Immortal has really joined our Nangong Imperial Clan. This is truly great!” Seeing that the White-browed Immortal had really joined their Nangong Imperial Clan, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation were endlessly excited.

“Little friends, you are all the Nangong Imperial Clan’s outstanding talents. In the future, the Nangong Imperial Clan must be propped up by you all.”

“Today, we have gathered you all here for a good deed.”

“I believe, little friends, that you all have heard about secret skills before, that there are a total of five of the most powerful secret skills in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The five of them are, respectively, the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique, the Water Immortal Profound Technique, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.”

[1. Named after the five elements; gold/metal, wood, water, fire and earth]

“These five secret skills have existed since the Ancient Era. They were created by an enormously powerful expert who traveled about the Ancient Era unhindered. All of them possess extremely dreadful might.”

“Furthermore, legend has it that as long as one is able to obtain all five secret skills, one will be able to obtain a secret to open a treasure deposit.”

“Unfortunately, it has been several tens of thousands of years since the Ancient Era. Even though the five secret skills have been in circulation the entire time, there has never been anyone capable of obtaining all five of them.”

“Even now, the Gold Immortal Profound Technique is in the hands of the Mortal King Palace, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique is in the hands of the Heavenly Law Palace, and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique is in the hands of the Underworld Palace.”

[2. Don't know if I mentioned this before, the three palaces are respectively named after man, heaven and earth. 'Underworld' in chinese is literally 'earth prison'.]

“As for the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, they had been lost for many years, and were on the verge of extinction.”

“However, I have a piece of good news today. The long-lost Water Immortal Profound Technique has come to our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Not only was our Nangong Imperial Clan able to obtain the Water Immortal Profound Technique, Lord Clan Chief is also going to impart the Water Immortal Profound Technique to the Nangong Imperial Clan's younger generation.”

“Little friends, all of you possess the chance to obtain the legendary strongest secret skill, the Water Immortal Profound Technique,” White-browed Immortal said.

“Woooahhh~~~~”

Hearing those words, the crowd became extremely excited, and actually began to cheer in unison. After all, they had all heard about the legend of the Water Immortal Profound Technique. To actually possess the opportunity to obtain the legendary secret skill, they would naturally be filled with incomparable excitement.

MGA: Chapter 1636 - Flatter

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, White-browed Immortal waved his sleeve. Then, many entrances appeared on that world spirit formation.

“Little friends, the legendary Water Immortal Profound Technique is located within. Go on in,” White-browed Immortal said.

After that, Chu Feng and the others all began to walk toward the spirit formation. Aunt Lian also followed Chu Feng toward the spirit formation.

“Nangong Lian, this is a matter concerning the young generation, you do not have to join them,” However, before Aunt Lian could enter the spirit formation, Nangong Huayi spoke to stop her.

“Aunt Lian, it’s alright. I can take care of this myself,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

After a moment of hesitation, Aunt Lian ended up stopping her footsteps. She did not follow the others in, and instead stood outside of the world spirit formation to guard the place.

After Chu Feng and the others entered the spirit formation, they were all able to see the blue stele located in the center of the spirit formation. Furthermore, they all knew that blue stele should be the item that sealed the secret skill, and that the closer they were to the stele, the higher the chance of them obtaining the secret skill.

Thus, at this moment, everyone rushed toward the stele. They all wanted to be closer to it. At this moment, it was naturally Nangong Tianlong and the others who were at the forefront of the crowd. The reason for that was because no one dared to fight against the princes and princess. One thing worthy of being mentioned was that Meng Xiaoyan was also standing at the frontmost place alongside Nangong Tianlong and the others.

A fascinating thing was that many people could tell that Nangong Tianlong and the other princes deeply disliked Chu Feng. They actually blocked Chu Feng’s path and refused to allow him to continue forward. Just like that, they forced Chu Feng to a corner of the crowd.

Chu Feng merely smiled at their actions and ignored them. The reason for that was because he had never planned to fight for the closest place to begin with.

As Chu Feng possessed four secret skills, he knew the characteristics of secret skills very well. In a space this size, regardless of which corner he hid in, the secret skill would still be able to sense him. Thus, trying to be the closest to the secret skill was simply meaningless.

At this moment, as Chu Feng watched the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan pushing one another to get closer to the blue stele, as he watched the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan on the verge of fighting one another to get a closer place, Chu Feng felt as if he were watching a group of clowns.

“Chu Feng, what you did last night was extremely spectacular. How did you accomplish that? Could you be a Divine Body? However, the power of your lightnings seemed to be different from other Divine Bodies. Exactly what is the skill that you grasp?” Suddenly, a familiar voice sounded by Chu Feng’s ears. As Chu Feng looked over, he saw that Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were walking toward him. Furthermore, Nangong Ya was following closely behind them.

“The secret skill is about to appear. It’s not beneficial for you all to stand here,” Chu Feng said jokingly.

“We never planned to obtain the secret skill to begin with. Furthermore, even if we wished to fight for it, we wouldn’t be able to obtain it. Isn’t it the secret skill that possesses the right to choose its master and not the other way around?”

“One can only force a secret skill into submission if one possesses absolute strength. Evidently, none of us possess the strength to force a secret skill into submission. Furthermore, it’s clear that the secret skill will not choose me. Thus, I decided to give up on it,” Nangong Baihe said with a smile.

“Lil sis Baihe, you should stop pretending. The way I see it, you knew that the secret skill would choose Chu Feng. That’s why you’ve come here so that you could admire the appearance of the secret skill at a close distance,” Nangong Ya said with a smile.

Nangong Baihe cast a side eye at Nangong Ya. Then, she said with a sweet smile, “You’re so smart, you’ve got it all right.”

“Big brother Chu Feng, the six lightnings in the sky last night, were they really caused by you? You’re so amazing!” Nangong Moli looked to Chu Feng with her eyes wide open. She had an expression of adoration on her face.

“Am I really amazing? You must know that your big brother Chu Feng is on the verge of losing his life here,” Chu Feng stroked Nangong Moli’s head while smiling.

Chu Feng had clearly said those words jokingly. However, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Ya’s expressions changed upon hearing those words. They began to feel upset in their hearts.

In fact, the two of them were forcing themselves to smile. They knew that a great catastrophe was likely going to befall Chu Feng. Yet, at such a time,

there was nothing they could do. They felt extremely ashamed to be unable to help Chu Feng at all.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, the sealed spirit formation suddenly turned transparent like glass. At this moment, not only were the people inside the spirit formation capable of seeing the people outside, the people outside the spirit formation were also capable of seeing inside.

The reason for that was evidently so that the outsiders could see what was happening inside the spirit formation.

“Everyone, prepare yourselves. I am going to let the secret skill out,” White-browed Immortal shouted lightly. Then, he began to form hand seals nonstop. He was so fast that people were simply unable to see his actions. All they could see were the blurs of his hands.

“Rumble~~~~”

At the same time, that blue stele began to sway left and right and give out trembling noises. As it started to tremble, the entire underground palace trembled alongside it.

Furthermore, a dazzling golden rune began to flicker nonstop on that blue stele. It was extremely beautiful.

At this moment, the mindset of the crowd all started to change. One by one, they became extremely nervous. Regardless of whether it was the people outside or the people inside, they all became very nervous.

None of them knew who the secret technique would choose. However, they all wished that it would be them who the secret technique chose. noVε)l&(In

However, there was a single exception. That was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was so calm and collected that it was strange. It was as if he was a bystander watching a show.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. The blue stele shattered. Following that, a blue body of light suddenly appeared.

It was a substance similar to a consciousness. It had an appearance similar to a person. However, water was flowing through its entire body. That's right. It was a person formed of water.

It was several tens of meters tall. Standing there, it appeared extremely imposing. However, it had a very amiable appearance, and it was using a leisurely gaze to size up the crowd before it.

The Water Immortal Profound Technique was as its name implied. This secret skill was an existence akin to an Immortal. Even though it was very powerful, it looked extremely graceful.

However, there was one thing that no one could doubt. That was, the aura that it was emitting right now was extremely powerful and simply incomparable. It was an aura from the Ancient Era.

“We pay our respect to Lord Water Immortal.”

At this moment, Nangong Tianlong and the others tidied up their clothing and courteously bowed to the Water Immortal Profound Technique with smiles across their faces.

After them, many of the rest of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen began to imitate what they did and started to flatter the Water Immortal Profound Technique. The reason why they did this was naturally because they wanted to obtain the good graces of the Water Immortal Profound Technique so that it would choose them.

“Not bad, you are all quite courteous,” With a smile across its face, the Water Immortal Profound Technique nodded at Nangong Tianlong and the others.

Seeing that the Water Immortal Profound Technique was smiling, Nangong Tianlong and the others were overjoyed. They felt that they were extremely smart and had grasped the Water Immortal Profound Technique's attention.

“Lord Water Immortal, I have heard of your great name before. I have heard that you are capable of seeing through the strength of our talents, and the intensity of our future accomplishments. Might Lord Water Immortal be willing to rate my talent?”

“If we can obtain the ratings of our talents from Lord Water Immortal, it would truly be a blessing of three lifetimes to us,” Nangong Tianlong said with a humble appearance.

His current attitude was extremely respectful, extremely servile. It was as if he had already forgotten that he was a prince. At this moment, he no longer possessed the noble pride he used to possess. Instead, he had become someone who bowed before another.

In order to obtain the Water Immortal Profound Technique, he had truly lowered himself.

MGA: Chapter 1637 - Secret Skill Inheritance

“You all possess quite decent talents. You are the ones with the comparably more outstanding talent among the crowd,” The Water Immortal Profound Technique said with a smile.

“In that case, Lord Water Immortal, could you possibly tell us which among us possesses the best talent?” Nangong Tianshi asked.

“Among you all, the person with the best talent would be him,” the Water Immortal Profound Technique pointed at Nangong Tianhu and asked, “What is your name?”

Hearing those words, the expressions of Nangong Tianlong, Nangong Tianshi, Nangong Tianfeng and even Meng Xiaoyan changed.

Even though their relationship was extremely good, none of them were willing to have inferior talent to another. Even if it was their own blood brother, they were still not willing to accept it.

However, Nangong Tianhu was overjoyed. He hurriedly said, “Lord Water Immortal, in that case, would you be willing to choose me? I dare to guarantee to you that if you are to choose me, I will definitely not disappoint you. I will definitely bring fame to your power.”

“Hahaha...” After hearing what Nangong Tianhu said, the Water Immortal Profound Technique actually burst into a loud laugh.

Its laughter caused everyone to be stunned. They did not understand what the Water Immortal Profound Technique’s laughter meant.

“While it is true that there are a lot of geniuses here, there is only one among you who is capable of making this Immortal serve him,” After saying all this, the Water Immortal Profound Technique’s body suddenly shifted. Then, he arrived before Chu Feng and said while looking at him, “It is this child.”

“It’s actually him?” Seeing this, the expressions of everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan changed enormously. This was especially true for Nangong Tianlong, Nangong Tianhu and the others. Their expressions and reactions were simply as if their wives had slept with a beggar.

They truly never expected that the Water Immortal Profound Technique would choose Chu Feng. One must know that, in their minds, they felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques might be, his talent for martial cultivation was simply incomparable with theirs.

Why did the Water Immortal Profound Technique choose Chu Feng and not them? This was simply unreasonable!

“How could this be?! Why would it be him?! Which part of him is stronger than us?! He is nothing more than a mere rank one Half Martial Emperor!”

“Why did you choose him? You cannot choose him! You belong to our Nangong Imperial Clan! You must choose someone from our Nangong Imperial Clan!” Unwilling to accept the fact, Nangong Tianhu and the others started to shout.

“Bang~~~”

However, right at this moment, the Water Immortal Profound Technique’s body trembled. Then, water splashed all over, and a boundlessly powerful oppressive might came crushing down. At the same time, a gale also swept forth. Nangong Tianhu and the others who had questioned its decision were all blown away. They all crashed ferociously into the wall of the spirit formation.

“Since when has this Immortal’s decision been something that you all could question?” The Water Immortal Profound Technique lost the amiable appearance it used to have. Anger was evident within its tone.

At this moment, Nangong Tianlong and the others were frowning deeply. Right now, the Water Immortal Profound Technique possessed freedom. Its strength was extremely strong. They were simply no match for it.

Thus, feeling helpless, Nangong Tianlong and the others turned their gazes to White-browed Immortal and Nangong Huayi. They wanted them to help. After all, they couldn't watch as the Water Immortal Profound Technique became Chu Feng's possession before their eyes.

However, to their surprise, White-browed Immortal and Nangong Huayi both stood there motionlessly. It was as if they could not see the signaling gazes that they were sending them.

“Woosh~~~:

Right at this moment, the Water Immortal Profound Technique suddenly moved. It turned into a small bead of water. Then, as light flickered, it shot directly into Chu Feng's forehead.

After the Water Immortal Profound Technique entered his body, Chu Feng immediately felt a surge of boundless power fusing with him. At the same time, a voice sounded in his mind.

“Child, what is your name?” This was the Water Immortal Profound Technique's voice.

“Senior, I am called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng replied respectfully.

“Chu Feng, I will not bother with superfluous words. This Immortal was created by the Five Elements Old Ancestor. Now, I will serve you. When fighting against others, you can summon me to fight alongside you. Furthermore, unless you die, I will possess an indestructible body.”

“Furthermore, my strength will all depend on your strength. Regardless of what cultivation you have, my cultivation will be one level above yours. That is my ability.”

“Furthermore, there is a very important matter that you must remember. Back then, when the Five Elements Old Ancestor created me, he also created four other secret skills. If you are able to make the other four secret skills serve you, you will come to know of a secret and obtain a treasure deposit,” After the Water Immortal Profound Technique told Chu Feng these things, its voice disappeared completely.

When its voice no longer sounded, Chu Feng knew that the Water Immortal Profound Technique had completely fused with him.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that Nangong Tianlong and the others were looking at him with gazes filled with killing intent, it was as if they wanted to eat him alive. Evidently, they were extremely angered by Chu Feng obtaining the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

Right at this moment, the White-browed Immortal spoke. "Little friend Chu Feng, you're truly extraordinary. You actually managed to obtain the good graces of the Water Immortal Profound Technique." However, even though he seemed to be praising Chu Feng on the surface, his words contained hidden implications.

"Senior, this should be the first time that we have met. How did you know my name?" Chu Feng asked with a smile. His words contained hidden implications too.

No one noticed that Chu Feng's hands were placed behind his back. Furthermore, his two palms were facing one another. Even though he had not clasped them together, they were only a small distance away from being clasped together.

Even though Chu Feng had a very relaxed appearance, he had actually adjusted his mental state to the peak. If there was any movement, if anyone were to attack him, he would immediately clasp his hands to activate the Taboo Formation Techniques and release the other Asura World Spirit in his body.

"Heh..." The White-browed Immortal laughed lightly. However, he did not say anything.

"Since the Water Immortal Profound Technique has chosen its master, the Inheritance Assembly today shall end at this point," the White-browed Immortal said.

"End like this?! How could we allow our Nangong Imperial Clan's secret skill to end up in the hands of another?!" At this moment, Nangong Tianlong and the others were unwilling to accept this.

However, immediately afterward, they shut their mouths. Not only did they stop talking, the angry expressions on their faces also instantly lessened, and were replaced by cold smiles. Evidently, someone had said something to them through a voice transmission.

Just like this, Chu Feng returned to his own residence. Aunt Lian also returned to his residence with him.

At this moment, Aunt Lian's expression was very ugly. Evidently, she knew how dire the current situation was.

The reason for that was because she had been paying attention to the expressions on White-browed Immortal and Nangong Huayi's faces the entire time. When the Water Immortal Profound Technique chose Chu Feng, even though they did not say anything and did not try to stop it from happening, killing intent had flashed through their eyes. This killing intent was most evident in Nangong Huayi's eyes.

Thus, Aunt Lian knew that murderous intentions were present in Nangong Huayi's heart. Chu Feng would likely be met with an imminent catastrophe.

Suddenly, Aunt Lian said, "Chu Feng, let's go. I'll take you to see a person."

"See who?" Chu Feng asked.

"A person capable of taking you away from here," As Aunt Lian spoke, she grabbed Chu Feng and prepared to leave.

"Woosh, woosh~~~"

However, right at this moment, two figures suddenly appeared and blocked Aunt Lian's path. These two people were precisely Nangong Beidou's trusted aides, Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng.

"Nangong Lian, where are you planning to go?" Nangong Huayi asked.

"Where I plan to go does not concern you," Aunt Lian snorted coldly. Then, she tried to leave.

"While where you plan to go does not concern me, where Chu Feng goes does concern me," As Nangong Huayi spoke, he released his boundless oppressive might and sealed this region. He had completely blocked Nangong Lian's path out.

Furthermore, it was not only Nangong Huayi who unleashed an attack, Nangong Rongsheng had also unleashed an attack.

MGA: Chapter 1638 - Paying The Price

“What is the meaning of this? Chu Feng is a guest invited here by me. Since when did his personal liberty become something that you all can decide on?” Aunt Lian asked coldly.

“Nangong Lian, rest assured, I will not do anything to Chu Feng. While it is fine for you to take him away with you, the Water Immortal Profound Technique is the possession of our Nangong Imperial Clan. That he cannot take away with him,” Nangong Huayi said.

“What did you say? Cannot take away the Water Immortal Profound Technique? Are you implying that you want to kill Chu Feng?!” At this moment, Aunt Lian was completely enraged. Even though she already knew that Nangong Huayi and the others had the intention to kill Chu Feng, she did not anticipate that they would come this quickly.

It was as Chu Feng had declared before. This Secret Skill Inheritance Assembly was simply a test. As long as he was capable of obtaining the Water Immortal Profound Technique, what awaited him would only be a path to death.

Even though Nangong Lian had anticipated this too, when all of this actually happened, she was truly unable to accept her own clan acting this shamelessly.

“Nangong Lian, what are you thinking? Who said that one must kill another to deprive them of the secret skill? Do not forget that the White-browed Immortal is currently a nominal elder of our Nangong Imperial Clan. With his old self present, it is totally possible to strip Chu Feng of the secret skill without killing him,” Nangong Huayi said.

“What makes you think that we will believe you?” Aunt Lian had an expression of disbelief.

“If you do not believe me, you can come with us,” Nangong Huayi said.

Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. “Let’s go.”

“Chu Feng, you...” Hearing those words, Aunt Lian was startled.

“Aunt Lian, I believe that they will not harm me. After all, this is the Nangong Imperial Clan. I believe they will not do something like bullying the weak,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Look, even Chu Feng is speaking like this. Are you still going to stop us?” Nangong Huayi asked with a smile.

“Very well, I’ll go with you all,” Aunt Lian said.

“No problem,” Nangong Huayi smiled lightly. Then, his body started to move as he began to lead the way.

As for Nangong Rongsheng, he did not leave with Nangong Huayi right away. Instead, he continued to stand beside Chu Feng and Aunt Lian. It was only when Chu Feng and Aunt Lian began to follow Nangong Huayi that Nangong Rongsheng started to follow too.

Even though the Nangong Imperial Clan was located within a city wall, it was actually extremely vast. Not only were there gorgeous buildings built with gold, there were also boundless lakes, extremely long and continuous rivers and unbroken mountain ranges.

Nangong Huayi brought Chu Feng and Aunt Lian to a mountain range. Then, he stopped.

After Chu Feng landed on the mountain range, he began to inspect his surroundings. He discovered that this was a very good location to silence someone. Thus, he started to laugh grimly in his heart.

Aunt Lian’s gaze turned sharp as she asked cautiously, “Where is the spirit formation that you all spoke of? Where is White-browed Immortal?”

“Haha... something like this does not require Immortal to act personally,” Nangong Huayi said.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke with a cold voice. “Enough of your rubbish. If you wish to kill me, go right ahead.” As he spoke, he secretly placed his two hands in one location. There was only a slight distance between his palms.

“Chu Feng, what do you mean by that? Why is it that I am confused?” Nangong Huayi asked in a manner feigning puzzlement.

“A bunch of untrustworthy people, yet you still pretend to be confused? You don’t understand what I meant? That’s no issue, I’ll tell you all what I meant.”

“Firstly, it is not I, Chu Feng, who wanted to participate in the Secret Skill Inheritance Assembly. It is you all who invited me there.”

“What was the intention behind your invitation? Wasn’t it just so that you could give me a chance to obtain the secret skill? And now, after the secret skill has chosen me, you all decided to refuse to acknowledge that fact, and want to strip me of the secret skill.”

“It would be one thing if you were to really to strip the secret skill from my body. However, is there a need for you to find such a hidden location to do so? It is simply clear that you all consider me to be a thorn and want to eliminate me,” Chu Feng said.

“Do it,” After Chu Feng said those words, Nangong Huayi’s expression turned cold. He waved his sleeve, and a dazzling golden-bright whip appeared in his hand. Then, he aimed at Aunt Lian and explosively lashed his whip at her.

“Damn it!” Seeing this scene, Aunt Lian wanted to dodge. However, Nangong Rongsheng was grabbing onto her unwaveringly. In the end, she watched as the golden-bright and dazzling whip wrapped itself around her, binding her tightly.

“Nangong Huayi, Nangong Rongsheng, what are you two doing?! Release me immediately! Else, I’ll have you two suffer the consequences of your actions!”

Aunt Lian was struggling with her all. However, all of her struggles were useless. That whip possessed the power to bind her. Furthermore, Nangong Rongsheng was sending Emperor-level martial power to that whip nonstop. Thus, Aunt Lian was simply unable to break free.

At this moment, Aunt Lian was filled with regret. She felt that she had been foolish. She clearly knew that Nangong Rongsheng and Nangong Huayi could not be trusted. Yet, she had still brought Chu Feng to this place. In the end, she had ended up harming Chu Feng.

Nangong Huayi completely ignored Aunt Lian’s curses. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and laughed, “Chu Feng, you are very smart indeed. You actually managed to guess that we will not let you get away.”

“However, I’m confused. Since you already knew that an imminent catastrophe was about to befall you, why would you still cooperate with us and come to this place? Could it be that you really do not fear death?”

“Who wouldn’t fear death? Merely, I do not fear you all,” Chu Feng said.

“What arrogance! Even when facing a great catastrophe, you actually dare to talk back.”

“Chu Feng, I know that you possess an extraordinary origin, and that you are a guest invited to our Nangong Imperial Clan by Nangong Lian.”

“How about this? If you are to voluntarily renounce the Water Immortal Profound Technique and remove it from your body, I will leave you with an intact corpse,” Nangong Huayi said.

“Voluntarily renounce it? Why would I renounce it? The Water Immortal Profound Technique has chosen me. That means that it has acknowledged me. How could I possibly betray its kind intentions?”

“Moreover, when the Water Immortal Profound Technique chose me today, your Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation was also present. Yet, the Water Immortal Profound Technique still chose me. Why is that?”

“The way I see it, it isn’t that my talent is too outstanding. Rather, it is that your Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation is too useless.”

“Especially those three princes and that princess who has altered her appearance. Not only do they lack talent, their moral quality is extremely lacking too. If the Water Immortal Profound Technique were to follow them, wouldn’t it be wronging the great secret technique?” Chu Feng mocked and ridiculed.

“Chu Feng, I know that you only dare to spout falseness because you know that you will not be able to live. However, I’m telling you this, those who dare to insult our Nangong Imperial Clan will have to pay the price.”

“I will not let you die peacefully. I will make you endure suffering, make you beg me to kill you. That is the price that you must pay for insulting our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Hahaha...” Suddenly, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter. His laughter was extremely loud, so loud that he scared all of the birds in a thousand miles radius into the sky.

“What are you laughing about?” Nangong Huayi asked coldly. He was truly unable to understand the young man before him. This Chu Feng simply had the appearance of fearlessness. However, the more Chu Feng acted this way, the more Nangong Huayi felt that he could not be left alive. The reason for that was because this child was emitting an aura from head to toe, the aura of danger.

“Price, what a price.”

“I possess neither grievance nor hatred with your Nangong Imperial Clan. Yet, you all want to kill me. You all are simply people who cannot be reasoned with, people who totally disregard the lives of others.”

“However, let me tell you this. I, Chu Feng, am not someone who is easily bullied. You wish to kill me, Chu Feng? I will also make your Nangong Imperial Clan pay the price.” At this moment, an expression of anger and ruthlessness flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1639 - Birth Of Asura

“Haha, what a joke. A mere brat actually dares to boast like this to me?”

“Very well, do tell exactly what sort of price you can make our Nangong Imperial Clan pay.” Nangong Huayi asked with a cold tone.

“You wish to know? I’ll let you know right away,” As Chu Feng spoke, his arms suddenly moved. His two palms firmly clasped together.

“Buzz~~~~:

When his palms clasped together, a ray of light immediately started to shine. It was as if the brilliant sun was blossoming between Chu Feng’s palms. It was extremely dazzling.

“Wuuuaaouu~~~~”

Immediately afterward, an angry roar actually sounded from Chu Feng's palms. Following that, boundless dark black gaseous flames began to violently bubble out from Chu Feng's palms.

In the blink of an eye, the dark black gaseous flames covered the dazzling golden shine.

Most importantly, when the dark black gaseous flames began to bubble forth, the angry roar became more and more ear-piercing.

“What is that?!”

“Exactly what are you?!”

Upon seeing this scene, both Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng were frightened. They were frightened because they felt a fatal danger the moment Chu Feng's palms were clasped together.

Furthermore, they discovered that, at this moment, Chu Feng's eyes had turned jet-black. They simply did not resemble eyes at all.

Not only were there black gaseous flames bubbling out from his palms nonstop, Chu Feng's chest was also flickering with golden brightness. There was a steady flow of Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit energy that was flowing into his palms.

At this moment, neither Nangong Huayi nor Nangong Rongsheng were able to accept what was going on. Firstly, they did not understand why there would be such a boundless amount of Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spirit energy. Secondly, they felt those dark black gaseous flames to be something that Chu Feng should not possess.

Those dark black gaseous flames were simply too frightening, indescribably frightening. At the moment the dark black gaseous flames appeared, both Nangong Huayi and Nangong Rongsheng felt their hairs stand on end, and chills run run down their spines. Their bodies started to tremble uncontrollably.

In fact, it was not only the two of them who were stunned. Even Aunt Lian was stunned. At this moment, as she looked to the current Chu Feng, she had an expression of seeing him for the first time.

The current Chu Feng was extremely dangerous, extremely frightening. He was simply not a human. Rather, he was a demon.

“Regardless of what sort of monster you are, I will still kill you today!”

Suddenly, Nangong Huayi attacked. With a thought, golden Emperor-level martial power turned into three golden-bright and dazzling blades that flew toward Chu Feng.

Two of the three blades were aimed toward Chu Feng’s arms with the intention to hack them off. As for the final blade, it was aimed at Chu Feng’s chest.

“Clank~~~~”

However, before the blades could approach Chu Feng, the dark black gaseous flames turned into a black colored whip and directly whipped the three blades away.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After blocking Nangong Huayi’s attack, the dark black gaseous flames became sharp and pierced toward Nangong Huayi’s dantian.

Seeing this scene, Nangong Huayi tried to subconsciously dodge. However, the dark black gaseous flames suddenly accelerated and became unimaginably fast. With a ‘puu,’ the dark black gaseous flames not only pierced through Nangong Huayi’s body, but also pierced through Nangong Huayi’s dantian.

“This... this cannot be,” Nangong Huayi looked to his blood that was flowing out from the hole in his lower abdomen with an expression of utter shock. He did not dare to believe that all this was real.

“Didn’t you ask me earlier what sort of price you would have to pay to try to kill me, Chu Feng? I’ll tell you right now.”

“You will have to pay a price of blood,” Chu Feng said coldly.

“Putt~~~”

After Chu Feng's words left his mouth, the dark black gaseous flames flipped upward like a dragon's tail. As for Nangong Huayi, his body was hacked in two by the flip of the dark black gaseous flames. His blood scattered in the air and sprinkled down like rain.

“Wuuaouuu~~~”

The dark black gaseous flames that were surging forth were actually changing. They turned into an enormous skeleton. The skeleton opened its enormous mouth and unleashed an extremely ear-piercing roar.

Most importantly, at this moment, it was emitting a very strong killing intent. Even though Aunt Lian and Nangong Rongsheng were both Martial Emperors, had lived for a very long time and encountered a lot of evil things, they had still never encountered such a frightening existence before.

It was as if a ferocious beast that had been hibernating for a very long time was finally awakened. The first thing that it had to do was find food, to kill all living things.

“Rumble~~~”

In this sort of situation, the sky was densely covered with black clouds with surging bolts of lightning flickering within them. It seemed as if doomsday had arrived in this region of space. Furthermore, this doomsday was rapidly spreading outward, covering more and more land.

“Damn it!” Nangong Rongsheng discovered that the situation was bad and knew that he could not be concerned with Aunt Lian anymore. He immediately released the golden whip and turned around to flee.

“Aooouuu~~~”

After Nangong Rongsheng started to flee, the dark black gaseous flames actually turned into a sharp blade and shot toward Aunt Lian. They were actually planning to kill Aunt Lian.

Most frighteningly, faced with the incoming blade, even though Aunt Lian was a Martial Emperor and the binding on her had been released, she was unable to escape the blade.

That blade simply did not look like a blade at all. Rather, it was more like the sickle of the reaper. As long as it was aimed toward someone, that person would be destined to die.

“Damn it, this guy, he’s actually refusing my control!” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to frown. Immediately, he began to use all of his strength to increase the strength of his spirit formations. Only then did he manage to control the sharp blade that was shooting toward Aunt Lian, allowing her to escape death.

“Aunt Lian, quickly, get away, I am unable to control it,” Chu Feng said with great difficulty.

Aunt Lian did not escape. Instead, she asked worriedly, “Chu Feng, what has happened to you? Exactly what is this?”

“It’s a world spirit, a Martial Emperor-level Asura World Spirit. However, because I’ve used a Taboo Formation Technique, it is no longer a World Spirit, and is now an Evil Spirit.”

“I had thought that I would be able to control it. However, I have still underestimated it. I will soon be unable to control it. Quickly, get away,” Chu Feng shouted with a hoarse voice. He was telling the truth.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought that he he possessed a seventy percent certainty of success in being able to control the Evil Spirit after the preparations he had made.

However, he now discovered that he was mistaken. This Evil Spirit’s power was too strong. He was simply unable to control it. Right now, the only thing he could do was resist it with his all. However, he knew that the Evil Spirit would soon be completely released. When the Evil Spirit was released, Chu Feng was destined to die. It would definitely not let Chu Feng live.

Right at this moment, Eggy’s voice sounded. “Chu Feng, give up on it. In this sort of situation, we can only escape.”

“Escape? How?” Chu Feng asked.

“As another Asura World Spirit, I possess a method to make it unable to detect your existence for a short period of time. I will use this method to cover

you right now. Have that Aunt Lian come over too. Stay together, I'll conceal both of you together," Eggy said.

Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. He immediately said to Aunt Lian, "Aunt Lian, come over here, get beside me."

Aunt Lian did not hesitate either. She immediately arrived beside Chu Feng.

"Lend me your body," Eggy spoke again.

After Eggy said those words, Chu Feng gave up authority over his body. In a flash, Eggy occupied Chu Feng's body and began to control it.

"Go, wreak havoc, have the Nangong Imperial Clan know the strength of our Asura Spirit World," Eggy shouted loudly. Then, she released Chu Feng's palms.

When Chu Feng's palms opened, the surging dark black world spirit power became even more violent. In the blink of an eye, it covered the entire sky and earth. Above the horizon was a dark black hole. At this moment, it turned into an enormous humanoid monster that reached the peak of the clouds.

"Aouuu~~~"

A roar of anger. When this roar of anger sounded, the sky collapsed and the earth caved in. Even space started to disintegrate. This region of space had become utterly dark.

However, there was an enormous pair of crimson eyes that flickered in this darkness like two suns. This pair of crimson eyes possessed boundless killing intent. It was as if their owner possessed the desire to kill all living things.

This Asura World Spirit that had been sealed within Chu Feng for many years was finally released.

Precisely speaking, it was currently no longer an Asura World Spirit. Rather, it was an Asura Evil Spirit.

The birth of Asura, who could possibly stop it?

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 1641 - Bunch Of Mobs -
Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1641 - Bunch Of Mobs**

MGA: Chapter 1641 - Bunch Of Mobs

The buildings of the Nangong Imperial Clan were all bestowed with special spirit formations. Thus, not only were they made out of dazzling gold, they were also indestructibly strong.

However, it was precisely these buildings that were completely shattered by a single footstep from the Asura Evil Spirit. Not even bits of the buildings remained standing.

“Exactly what is going on?! What is that? Provide me with an explanation right now!” The Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief Nangong Beidou was standing on the surveying platform. He looked to Nangong Rongsheng, who was kneeling before him, and questioned him with a cold voice.

“It’s Chu Feng, that monster is Chu Feng transformed. Chu Feng is simply not a human at all. He is a monster. Nangong Huayi was killed by him with a single strike,” At this moment, Nangong Rongsheng’s body was shivering. His shivering was even more intense than before.

He had seen with his own eyes the birth of the Asura Evil Spirit, and how it had killed Nangong Huayi with a single strike. He was truly frightened by it.

“That brat actually possessed this sort of ability?!”

Hearing those words, Nangong Beidou’s complexion turned green. As he looked to the dark black gaseous flames that formed the enormous humanoid monster that stood with legs on the ground and head reaching the clouds that the twelve Martial Emperors and thousands of Half Martial Emperors were unable to stop, Nangong Beidou began to feel regret.

He regretted his decision to remove Chu Feng so hastily. In the end, he had brought forth a great calamity. Today, the Nangong Imperial Clan would likely suffer a great disaster. It would be fortunate if they could survive the disaster. However, if they failed to live past it, then the foundation of the Nangong Imperial Clan that had been continued for several tens of thousands of years would likely be destroyed.

“Lord Clan Chief, what should we do? What can we do right now?” Even though he was a Martial Emperor, Nangong Rongsheng was actually so scared that he started shedding tears. It could be seen how deeply shocked he was.

“What a disgrace! What else can we do? We will naturally have to kill him!”

“Look at your appearance, it seems like you are unable to battle. Do not wait before me. Go and protect the princes and princess so that they can safely escape the city,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Yes,” Nangong Rongsheng did not hesitate. His body moved, and he immediately left the surveying tower. To him, not having to fight the Asura Evil Spirit was an enormous blessing.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, an abnormally ear-piercing explosion sounded. The Golden Dragon Grand Formation, which had been set up through the joint efforts of twelve Martial Emperors and several thousand Half Martial Emperors, was actually broken through by the Asura Evil Spirit.

Not only did the twelve golden dragons instantly crumble, there were also several hundred Half Martial Emperors who turned into nothing more than splashes of blood. Furthermore, two rank one Martial Emperors were grabbed by that Asura Evil Spirit and crushed to death in its hands.

Just like this, two Martial Emperors that possessed exceptionally powerful might were killed on the spot.

“Run away!”

In an instant, regardless of whether they were Martial Emperors or Half Martial Emperors, they all began to flee. The reason for that was because they knew very well that, without the protection of the formation, they were simply no match for that Asura Evil Spirit. If they were to stay here, the only thing waiting for them would be a slaughter.

o

Seeing this scene, killing intent emerged in Nangong Beidou’s eyes. He flipped his palms and took out a large fiery red blade and a blue spear.

They were two Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Even though they were Incomplete Imperial Armaments, they were no ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. When the two of them were used simultaneously, their might would become even stronger.

“Woosh~~~”

Afterward, Nangong Beidou’s body moved. He disappeared from where he had previously been standing. When he reappeared, he was right in front of that Asura Evil Spirit. He had blocked the Asura Evil Spirit’s path.

While Nangong Beidou’s size was small, and he looked like a speck of dust when compared to the Asura Evil Spirit that was capable of supporting both heaven and earth, he possessed an exceptionally powerful aura. Judging from that, he did not appear to be weaker than the Asura Evil Spirit.

“Chu Feng? I don’t think you’re him. However, regardless of exactly what you are, you will not be able to take another step forward today,” Nangong Beidou said with a cold voice.

“Clan Chief Nangong, we have come to help you,” Right at this moment, White-browed Immortal arrived with his group of Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists.

“Brother White-brow, quickly withdraw yourselves. This monster is not something that you all can handle,” Nangong Beidou urged.

“Clan Chief Nangong, please rest assured. I have inspected it carefully. This guy here is an Evil Spirit. If I am not mistaken, it should be an Asura Spirit World’s Evil Spirit. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to possess such powerful fighting strength,” White-browed Immortal said.

“Asura Spirit World’s Evil Spirit?” Hearing those words, Nangong Beidou started to frown. He was even more shocked.

He clearly did not expect that the monster before him possessed such a great origin. After all, the legend of the Asura Spirit World was something that everyone had heard of. Right now, a living Asura World Spirit had actually appeared. Furthermore, it was an Evil Spirit on top of that. How could anyone not be shocked to hear this?

“It is indeed an Asura Spirit World’s Evil Spirit. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to be this powerful. However, do not worry. What Evil Spirits fear the most is the Evil Suppression Talisman. As you fight it, I will use Evil Suppression Talismans to handle it as well. With that, you will definitely be able to prevail over it,” White-browed Immortal said.

“Very well, let’s do it,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After Nangong Beidou said those words, White-browed Immortal and the others began to release Evil Suppression Talismans. Like ropes, the Evil Suppression Talismans joined together and began to twist themselves around that Asura Evil Spirit.

As for the Asura Evil Spirit, it stood there motionlessly. Not only did it not dodge, it did not fight back either. It was as if it were waiting for them to attack it.

Like this, the Evil Suppression Talismans began to twist around the Asura Evil Spirit’s body. Layer upon layer, the Evil Suppression Talismans covered it completely.

“Earthen Taboo: Fire Dragon King.”

“Earthen Taboo: Water Dragon King.”

At the same time, Nangong Beidou also unleashed his attacks. Regardless of whether it was the might or the domineering feeling of his attacks, they were both stronger than those of the White-browed Immortal and the other world spiritists.

The blade in one of his hands turned into a fire dragon. The spear in his other hand turned into a water dragon. The two dragons were both enormous, both capable of hiding the sky and covering the earth. In terms of size, neither dragon was inferior to the Asura Evil Spirit.

On top of that, there were the Evil Suppression Talismans. They had completely wrapped themselves around the Asura Evil Spirit. As such, the fire dragon and the water dragon opened their ferocious beast mouths and tore at the Asura Evil Spirit.

A bite, another bite and another bite.

With each bite, they would create an enormous gap in the body of the Asura Evil Spirit. A large amount of black gaseous flames would be bitten off from its body.

In this sort of situation, the fire dragon and the water dragon became even more ferocious in their bites. They had the appearance of devouring the Asura Evil Spirit alive.

“Quickly, look, that monster is being taken care of!”

“It’s Lord Clan Chief. Lord Clan Chief has come!”

“This is great! That damned monster actually dared to kill our clansmen and destroy our home. It really should be killed!”

“Lord Clan Chief, hooray! Kill that monster for us!”

Even though the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were fleeing in disarray, they were still paying attention to the situation with the Asura Evil Spirit. As they saw the Asura Evil Spirit being bound and bitten by the two enormous dragons, as they saw its enormous body becoming badly damaged, the Nangong Imperial Clansmen were all overjoyed.

“Wuuuaouuu~~~”

However, right at this moment, an ear-piercing roar suddenly sounded. That was the Asura Evil Spirit’s voice.

After that roar sounded, the exceptionally mighty fire dragon and water dragon uttered miserable shrieks. Then, the two dragons fell from the sky and landed onto the ground, causing a giant dust storm.

“Bang~~~~”

Following that, another loud sound was heard. The Evil Suppression Talismans that were wrapped around the Asura Evil Spirit were actually all shattered.

Following that, the fire dragon and the water dragon that were lying on the ground emitted more blood-curdling screeches. Then their bodies exploded, and they were turned into violent energy ripples that swept forth everywhere, destroying all the buildings in their path.

When their bodies exploded, two enormous dark black gaseous flames reappeared. They soared into the sky and fused with the Asura Evil Spirit’s body.

At this moment, not only was the Asura Evil Spirit's enormous body recovered, its red eyes possessed even stronger killing intent.

At this moment, a killing intent even more frightening than before was unleashed from it. This killing intent completely covered the entire Nangong Imperial Clan.

At this moment, not to mention the Nangong Imperial Clan's young generation, even the powerful individuals like White-browed Immortal started to shiver in fear.

At the moment when everyone was stunned, that Asura Evil Spirit actually slowly opened its mouth and spoke in a somewhat indistinct yet exceptionally dark and cold manner.

"A... bunch... of... mobs."

MGA: Chapter 1642 - Surpassing One's Imagination

At the moment when the Nangong Imperial Clan was suffering from the devastation brought about by the Asura Evil Spirit, Chu Feng was being protected by Aunt Lian and taking advantage of the chaos to escape.

"Chu Feng, take these."

Aunt Lian took out a cloak and two Cosmos Sacks and handed them to Chu Feng. The cloak was the same cloak that they had worn in the Heavenly Law Auction. It was capable of completely concealing one's aura and preventing others from seeing through one's appearance and cultivation.

As for those two Cosmos Sacks, they were filled with extremely valuable treasures.

Chu Feng did not refuse Aunt Lian's gifts. During this moment of crisis, he needed money to travel as well as treasures to protect himself.

After Chu Feng accepted Aunt Lian's gifts, he asked, "Aunt Lian, are you going to return?"

"I am a member of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Naturally, I will have to return," Aunt Lian said.

“But you’ve brought me out. If they are to find out, they will not necessarily let you get away with it,” Chu Feng said worriedly.

Even though Chu Feng had left the Nangong Imperial Clan with a disguise, the Nangong Imperial Clan was not filled with fools. If they were to truly investigate this matter, they would still be able to obtain clues and suspect that Nangong Lian had brought him out.

“You do not have to worry about that. No matter what, they will not do anything to me,” Aunt Lian said.

“Chu Feng, get going. The further you go, the better off you’ll be,” After Aunt Lian finished saying these words, she turned around and began to return to the Nangong Imperial Clan. Evidently, regardless of how much in the wrong the Nangong Imperial Clan was, she, as a member of the Nangong Imperial Clan, was still extremely worried about them.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Aunt Lian, can the Nangong Imperial Clan still persist?” Not only was there an expression of worry on his face, there was also shame and guilt.

“It will. Regardless of how powerful that Evil Spirit you released is, it will still not be able to destroy our Nangong Imperial Clan,” Aunt Lian was filled with confidence when she said this.

“Really?” Chu Feng was skeptical.

“Really. There is one thing about the Nangong Imperial Clan that the other Three Imperial Clans cannot compare with. That is my older brother.”

“Although my older brother does not concern himself with matters of the clan, he will definitely act during this moment of life and death crisis,” Aunt Lian said.

“Who is your older brother?” Chu Feng asked.

“Nangong Longjian,” After Aunt Lian left these words, she leapt forward and disappeared from Chu Feng’s line of sight.

“Nangong Longjian is actually Aunt Lian’s older brother?” Chu Feng was shocked to hear this. He had wanted to ask more about Nangong Longjian. However, Aunt Lian had already completely disappeared.

After seeing that Aunt Lian had left, Chu Feng changed his appearance again. He had changed himself to look like a very unremarkable-looking middle-aged man. He did not leave right away because he was worried about the Nangong Imperial Clan too.

Even though Chu Feng wished to kill those from the Nangong Imperial Clan that wanted to kill him, he did not wish for the destruction of the entire Nangong Imperial Clan.

After all, there were also good people in the Nangong Imperial Clan. For example, there were Aunt Lian, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli.

Chu Feng firmly believed that the good people in the Nangong Imperial Clan were definitely not limited to only them. There were definitely even more good people.

As for those people, they did not possess malicious intentions against Chu Feng. If they were to be killed by the Asura Evil Spirit, they would be innocents.

Chu Feng did not wish to cause the deaths of innocents. However, there was nothing he could do.

Even though he had released the Asura Evil Spirit from within his body, he had simply been unable to control it. At the very least, the current him was unable to control the Asura Evil Spirit.

If possible, Chu Feng truly hoped that the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan would be able to stop the Asura Evil Spirit.

After all, if even the Nangong Imperial Clan could not stop that Asura Evil Spirit, then it would likely not only be the Nangong Imperial Clan that would suffer a calamity. The entire Holy Land of Martialism would end up suffering a calamity. With the murderous nature of that Asura Evil Spirit, it would definitely not stop at this, and would kill even more people.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to do anything, he did not want to leave like this. The reason for that was because he would be left feeling restless should he leave like this. **noVe.Ib)In**

He had to wait for news, news of the Nangong Imperial Clan defeating the Asura Evil Spirit. This was the news that Chu Feng wanted to hear.

.....

At this moment, within the Nangong Imperial Clan, the Asura Evil Spirit's gaseous flames were as overflowing as ever. This precious Nangong Imperial Clan had become a paradise of destruction.

White-browed Immortal and the others had already escaped. When even the Evil Suppression Talismans were unable to take care of the Asura Evil Spirit, they no longer had any means to take care of it.

At this moment, there was only a single person stopping the Asura Evil Spirit. As for this person, he was the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou.

At this moment, a dazzling bright 'Imperial' character was flashing on Nangong Beidou's forehead, and his entire body was shining with golden light. Even though he appeared to be extremely imposing, he was actually gasping for breath.

He had already unleashed all of his most powerful abilities. Yet, he was still unable to stop the Asura Evil Spirit. The Asura Evil Spirit had already flattened a fifth of all of their Nangong Imperial Clan's land.

As for the people who had died at the Asura Evil Spirit's hands, they were too many to count. There were even Martial Emperors, a total of three, who had died at its hands. As for Half Martial Emperors, their death count numbered at over a thousand. As for those below Half Martial Emperor, the number of casualties was simply incapable of being estimated.

This made Nangong Beidou feel extremely helpless and worried. He felt that he was a sinner, a sinner who was soon going to ruin the foundation of the Nangong Imperial Clan that had continued on for several tens of thousands of years.

“Huuaoouuu~~~”

Right at this moment, a roar sounded from outside the city. When that roar sounded, the entire Nangong Imperial Clan started to tremble. It was not the roar of a normal beast. Rather, it was a dragon's roar.

This dragon roar was completely different from the dragon roars from before. If all dragon roars were capable of intimidation, then this roar was the most intimidating.

“Huuaaouuu~~~”

The dragon roar sounded once again. Following that, a dazzling golden dragon surged forth from the distant mountain. It actually broke through the Nangong Imperial Clan’s spirit formation and charged into the vast city toward the direction of Nangong Beidou.

Everyone who saw this golden dragon was overjoyed. Even Nangong Beidou revealed an expression of relief.

That golden dragon was no ordinary golden dragon. It was extremely vivid and lifelike. It was as if that golden dragon was an actual dragon.

Not only did it look like an actual dragon, its aura also resembled that of an actual dragon. It was immensely powerful. Its aura had already surpassed the grand Clan Chief of the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Beidou.

“Wuuaouuu~~~”

When that dragon appeared, the Asura Evil Spirit also unleashed a roar. Afterward, from an enormous skull that reached the clouds, it turned into dark black gaseous flames again. As the black gaseous flames hovered, they instantly formed an enormous black dragon. The black dragon collided with the golden dragon.

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

In an instant, space began to rip apart. The sky and the earth were being turned upside down. The battle between the two was extremely frightening. Even Nangong Beidou hurriedly escaped from the range of their battle.

After distancing himself, Nangong Beidou arrived at a location that had yet to be destroyed, and began to use his strength to stop the energy ripples resulting from their battle to prevent the deaths of even more people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

The battle between the two lasted for an entire hour. After the one hour mark, the two dragon claws from the enormous black dragon ruthlessly pierced into the body of the golden dragon like a pair of sharp blades.

Afterward, it opened its ferocious mouth and bit down on the golden dragon's head.

The golden dragon began to scream and struggle nonstop. However, it was simply unable to break away from the black dragon. The black dragon became more and more vicious, and actually began to tear at the golden dragon's body.

Whenever a piece of the golden dragon's body was torn out, it would turn into a stream of golden gaseous flames that drifted into the skies.

Finally, the golden dragon was unable to resist anymore. After a final miserable shriek, it fell to the ground with a loud crash.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan all had ashen complexions and dejected expressions.

The strength of the Asura Evil Spirit had already surpassed their imaginations.

MGA: Chapter 1643 - Nangong Longjian

Right after that golden dragon fell to the ground, a total of three old men suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

These three old men all possessed snow white hair. Their hair was longer than even their bodies. As they stood in the air, their hair reached down below their ankles.

These three old men appeared to have lived for a long time. It was not only several thousand years. Likely, they had lived for several tens of thousands of years. The reason for that was because even though their hair was very silky, their bodies were extremely aged, extremely thin and weak. It was as if the three of them could be blown away by a light breeze.

However, the three of them were emitting exceptionally powerful auras that shook even the space around them.

Each and every one of them possessed stronger auras than Nangong Beidou. Evidently, the three of them were all stronger than Nangong Beidou. They were three rank four Martial Emperors.

“It’s the Utmost Exalted Elders. The Utmost Exalted Elders have come. Our Nangong Imperial Clan will be saved!”

“Are they the Utmost Exalted Elders? They’re actually still alive? The Utmost Exalted Elders are actually still alive! This is truly great!”

Upon seeing these three old men, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan burst into an uproar once again. However, as they became excited and overjoyed, they also started to kneel onto the ground and respectfully bow to the three old men in the sky.

In fact, when bowing to those three old men, many of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were so emotional that they actually started crying.

This could not be blamed on them. After all, the origins of these three old men were truly enormously grand. They were the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders.

Even though the three of them were all born in different eras, all three of them possessed a much higher seniority than Nangong Beidou. It could be said that the three of them were the people in the Nangong Imperial Clan who possessed the greatest authority. They were the true rulers of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

However, the three of them had all been in closed-door training for over five hundred years now. In this period of over five hundred years, the three of them had not even revealed themselves once.

This was the reason why there were many people from the Nangong Imperial Clan who had never met them before since their births. In fact, there were even many people who thought that the three of them might have already died.

After all, even though Martial Emperors were capable of living for a very long time, it was very difficult for them to live for over ten thousand years.

Thus, in the Holy Land of Martialism, ten thousand years signaled a cycle for the end of an era and the start of a new era.

After ten thousand years, no matter how powerful one might be, they would still end up dying. Replacing them were the people from the new era.

As for these three old men, they had all surpassed the life expectancy of Martial Emperors since long ago. If they hadn't relied on miracle medicines to continue their lives, they would likely have already died.

In fact, there were many experts from the older generation who would end up dying of old age in closed-door training. Not to mention others, their Nangong Imperial Clan had also had many such experts.

However, it was evident today that the three Utmost Exalted Elders were still alive. Furthermore, not only were they still alive, they also still possessed overflowing battle power. This could be seen from the golden dragon that the three of them had jointly created.

"I pay my respects to the three Utmost Exalted Elders."

After the three Utmost Exalted Elders appeared, Nangong Beidou immediately flew over to them and bent his back to bow to them respectfully.

"Beidou, exactly what has happened here? Why would such a fierce Evil Spirit suddenly appear in our Nangong Imperial Clan?" One of the three Utmost Exalted Elders asked.

"Reporting to the Utmost Exalted Elder, this is a very long story. Beidou also feels very helpless about this," Nangong Beidou did not know how to explain the situation to them.

"Where's Nangong Longjian? Is he not in the clan?" Another Utmost Exalted Elder asked.

"Lil brother Longjian, he..." Nangong Beidou sighed, "He is in the clan. However, you all also know of his nature. All he cares about is martial cultivation. He simply does not place the safety of our clan in his heart. He does not care about our lives," Nangon Beidou said while sighing helplessly.

"It's been a total of five hundred years now. Yet, Nangong Longjian is still this insensible. We really must lecture him properly," The last Utmost Exalted Elder said with an expression of anger.

“Enough with the superfluous words. Attack together. Take care of that Evil Spirit first.”

The three Utmost Exalted Elders attacked once again. The golden-bright and dazzling ‘Imperial’ character appeared on their foreheads. They clasped their palms together and began to emit dazzling golden light. Then, the light they emitted began to fuse with one another in the sky, forming another vivid and lifelike golden dragon. The golden dragon immediately charged towards the Asura Evil Spirit to attack it.

Most importantly, this golden dragon was even more powerful than the last golden dragon.

“That must be our Nangong Imperial Clan’s Heaven Taboo Martial Skill, the Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation, right?”

“Amazing! As expected of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Its might is simply too frightening. I truly wonder if I’ll be able to successfully learn it in my lifetime.”

“Stop daydreaming. This Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation is something that even Lord Clan Chief was unable to learn. Even for the three Utmost Exalted Elders, they have to act together in order to use it. Yet you think that you can learn it? You should stop with your delusions. There’s no hope for you to learn it in your lifetime.”

As the golden dragon appeared in the sky, some people from the Nangong Imperial Clan came to know what technique that was. That was not a spirit formation. Rather, it was a martial skill, a legendary Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

Even though Heaven Taboo Martial Skills were akin to legends, the Nangong Imperial Clan, having existed for so long, did indeed possess a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. As for this Heaven Taboo Martial Skill, it was the Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation.

No one knew who created the Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation. However, only those who possessed Imperial Bloodlines were capable of learning it. It was the clan protection treasure of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

However, even with this being the case, there were very few people in the history of the Nangong Imperial Clan who actually managed to learn the

Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation. For many of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen, they had only heard about the divine might of this Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation from textual records.

And now, they were finally able to see it for themselves. Naturally, they would be extremely excited and emotional. After all, this was the strongest ability that the Nangong Imperial Clan possessed.

“But, will that Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation be able to prevail against that monster?” However, even though the Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation possessed unrivalled divine power, there were still people who questioned it.

“Wuuuouuu~~~”

It turned out that their questionings hit right at the mark. The reason for that was because that Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation was once again being ruthlessly bitten by that black dragon transformed from the Asura Evil Spirit. Furthermore, this time around, it was even more ruthless than before. The black dragon had actually torn the golden dragon to bits right in the middle of the sky.

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

At the moment when the golden dragon was being torn to bits, the three Utmost Exalted Elders all vomited mouthfuls of blood. Then, they stepped back several steps in midair. If it wasn't for Nangong Beidou immediately supporting them with his martial power, they would likely have fallen from the sky.

At this moment, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were terrified. Even with the three Utmost Exalted Elders coming out and using their Nangong Imperial Clan's clan protection martial skill, the Heaven Taboo: Golden Dragon Transformation, they were still unable to defeat this Asura Evil Spirit. With all this, who could possibly be able to stop it? Could it be that the Nangong Imperial Clan would truly perish today?

At this moment, one of the Utmost Exalted Elders loudly shouted, “Nangong Longjian, how much longer are you going to watch with folded arms? Are you really going to watch as our Nangong Imperial Clan is destroyed?”

His voice resonated through the sky and echoed through an area of over ten thousand miles.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, a sudden explosion was heard. An enormous golden sword suddenly dropped from the sky. The sword was aimed at that Asura Evil Spirit.

When that enormous golden sword appeared, an incomparably powerful might descended from the sky and covered everyone.

It was as if that aura was the strongest existence in all of heaven and earth.

MGA: Chapter 1644 - Both Sides Suffer

That enormous sword was extremely large. In terms of size, it was not at all smaller than the Asura Evil Spirit. It was capable of hiding the sky and covering the earth. Its length was continuous for several miles, and it left an enormous shadow behind on the ground.

Furthermore, this golden sword was emitting a very intense amount of Emperor’s Might. Not only was there a giant dragon carved on the sword, the sword also produced dragon roars when it was used to attack.

One could faintly see a giant dragon’s shadow moving about alongside the enormous golden dragon sword. Furthermore, this giant dragon’s shadow was even larger than the golden dragon from before. In fact, it was even larger than the Asura Evil Spirit.

“Woosh~~~” n.)OVLb1n

Suddenly, the enormous golden dragon sword suddenly sped up. It turned into a golden blur and hacked downward. It actually managed to directly hack the black dragon formed by the Asura Evil Spirit in two.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After that, the enormous golden dragon sword let out multiple slashes in succession. It sliced the black dragon formed by the Asura Evil Spirit into multiple pieces, turning it into many dark black gaseous flames that began to flee into the distance.

The dark black gaseous flames first broke through the city's spirit formation barrier. Then, they entered the mountains. Following that, a loud explosion was heard. It was evident that they had charged through the spirit formation barrier outside of the mountain.

The Asura Evil Spirit was actually defeated. Not only was it defeated, it was even fleeing.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were all stunned. At this moment, they were at a loss as to what had happened. They were completely shocked.

Originally, they had all thought they would be facing a calamity today. However, at the moment when they were about to give in to despair, an enormous golden dragon sword actually appeared out of nowhere. With absolute power, it had defeated the undefeatable Asura Evil Spirit.

"It's Lord Longjian! That's Lord Longjian's Imperial Armament, the Heavenly Dragon Golden Sword!"

"It is definitely Lord Longjian who came to save us!"

"That's right, it's definitely Lord Longjian. Only he possesses the ability to defeat that monster!"

Suddenly, some people started to cry out in alarm. Following that, cries of alarm began to arise from the Nangong Imperial Clansmen repeatedly. They had all managed to react. In the Nangong Imperial Clan, the strongest individual was not the Clan Chief, nor was it the three Utmost Exalted Elders. Rather, it was Nangong Longjian.

At this moment, even though the Nangong Imperial Clan had suffered devastation to their city and countless deaths, excited cheers began to sound from the city. The crowd was overjoyed and filled with excitement.

The reason why they were in such joy was because they felt that they had obtained a new lease on life. Before that frightening monster, they had managed to survive.

However, right at the moment when the Nangong Imperial Clansmen were cheering, that enormous Heavenly Dragon Golden Sword suddenly shone with light, then disappeared.

Deep in the mountains, far away from the vast city of the Nangong Imperial Clan, the Imperial Armament, the Heavenly Dragon Golden Sword, reappeared. Merely, when it reappeared, it was no longer the enormous sword that could hide the sky and cover the earth. Rather, it had turned into a nine-foot-long golden sword.

This golden sword flew into the deep forest and arrived at a place with very beautiful scenery.

There were mountain peaks and a waterfall at this place. Before the waterfall stood a man. That golden sword arrived firmly in that man's hand.

That man had a head of black hair. His hair reached his waist, and was black like ink. As his hair fluttered in the wind, he gave off a very extraordinary air.

This man had a very handsome appearance. While his actual age was unknown, his current appearance was that of a middle-aged man with exceptional charisma.

Even though this man possessed an exceptional appearance and gave off a very imposing air, there was no trace of emotion in his eyes. It was as if he were an emotionless person who was unaffected by anything in this world.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when the Imperial Armament entered his hand, four figures landed in succession. These four people were the Nangong Imperial Clan's

three Utmost Exalted Elders and the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou.

After Nangong Beidou landed, he immediately pointed at Nangong Longjian and began to scold him. "Nangong Longjian, I truly do not know how to lecture you. How could you act in such a manner when you carry on the name of our Nangong Clan?"

"You clearly could have stopped that Asura Evil Spirit long ago. Yet, why did you not act sooner? Why did you only act when our Nangong Imperial Clan suffered enormous casualties? Why did you only act after the three Utmost Exalted Elders were injured?"

"Fortunately, the three Utmost Exalted Elders possess strong powers. Else, if something were to happen to them, you would not be able to shoulder the responsibility."

"Are you blaming me? Back then, Imperial Father passed on the status of the Clan Chief to you, so that you could protect our Nangong Imperial Clan."

"Yet now, not only have you failed to protect our Nangong Imperial Clan, you have instead come to blame me for it?" Nangong Longjian cast a cold side glance at Nangong Beidou. Both his gaze and expression were extremely cold.

"You are simply twisting words and forcing logic. As a member of the Nangong Imperial Clan, do you not also have the duty to protect our Nangong Imperial Clan? Are you implying that you can watch with folded arms?" Nangong Beidou refuted.

"I was in closed-door training. If it wasn't for the fact that the noise had disturbed my training, I would likely not have awoken."

"Furthermore, the barrier around the mountain is undamaged. That means that Asura Evil Spirit appeared from within our Nangong Imperial Clan."

"Only you know exactly what you have done. Thus, in terms of responsibility for that Asura Evil Spirit, it all lies with you."

Nangong Longjian's tone was extremely calm. He did not appear to be arguing with Nangong Beidou. However, his tone was also not that of someone speaking to one's elder brother. Instead, his tone appeared to be

the tone of one who was reasoning with a stranger. This attitude from Nangong Longjian caused Nangong Beidou to feel even more enraged.

“Very well. Even if this is my responsibility, why did you release that Evil Spirit when you clearly could have killed it? Do you not fear that it will come back to retaliate against our Nangong Imperial Clan? Do you not fear that it will wantonly kill the younger generation of our Nangong Imperial Clan in the Overlord Domain?”

“Your compassion and leniency have left behind a concealed danger for your Nangong Imperial Clan,” Nangong Beidou continued.

“You are not me... how do you know that I can kill it?” Nangong Longjian asked in return.

“You...”

“Enough, Beidou, stop talking. If it wasn’t for Longjian, we would all be unable to escape a calamity today,” Right at this moment, one of the three Utmost Exalted Elder spoke.

“That’s right. Longjian, it has been five hundred years since we last met. Your cultivation has increased again. Never would I have thought that you would have become a rank five Martial Emperor. You have surpassed us three old men. It has been a very long time since a genius like you last appeared in our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Longjian, whether our Nangong Imperial Clan will be able to surpass the Three Palaces in the future will all depend on you,” The other two Utmost Exalted Elders also spoke with beaming smiles.

Seeing this, Nangong Beidou’s complexion turned green. Earlier, the three Utmost Exalted Elders had spoken of lecturing Nangong Longjian.

Yet, after they saw Nangong Longjian, they actually had a hundred and eighty degree shift in attitude. This left Nangong Beidou extremely speechless.

“Three elders, I was in closed-door training. This time, I was forced to come out of my closed-door training, and have injured my vitality. I must quickly return to closed-door training,” Nangong Longjian said coldly. Even when facing the three Utmost Exalted Elders, he still had an expressionless face, as if he were facing some strangers.

“Good, good, good, it’s more important to wholeheartedly train,” The three Utmost Exalted Elders nodded with smiles on their faces.

Nangong Longjian did not say anything. He directly turned around and entered the waterfall.

“Beidou, exactly how did that Evil Spirit come to be here?” After Nangong Longjian left, the three Utmost Exalted Elders suddenly removed their smiles and began to question Nangong Beidou with serious expressions.

“Three Utmost Exalted Elders, this matter is a very long story. Let’s return to the city first. I can slowly tell you all that happened afterward,” Nangong Beidou had a very petty expression on his face as he said those words.

“Very well, this is not a suitable place to speak. We might disturb Longjian’s training. Let’s go, tell us what happened after we return to the city,” The three Utmost Exalted Elders began to fly toward the city.

At this moment, Nangong Beidou had a very ugly expression on his face. No matter what, he was still the Clan Chief. Yet, the attitude these three Utmost Exalted Elders had toward him and Nangong Longjian were simply too different.

However, even though he was feeling very displeased, there was nothing he could do. He cast a fierce glance at the place where Nangong Longjian was undergoing closed-door training and then turned to leave.

“Puu~~~”

Right after Nangong Beidou left, Nangong Longjian, who had just entered the waterfall, became deathly pale and vomited a mouthful of blood. Then, his knees grew weak, and he half knelt on the ground.

MGA: Chapter 1645 - Sealing The News

“Longjian, what happened to you?”

After Nangong Longjian revealed his injuries, a woman immediately walked out from the depths of the cave within the waterfall.

This woman was very gorgeous. She was actually Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan.

Even though Bai Suyan was already a mother, she still wore very revealing multicolored outfits.

However, at this moment, when beside Nangong Longjian, she was wearing a very simple and unadorned clothing. Not only that, she revealed a very worried expression when she saw that Nangong Longjian was injured.

“I do not know where that Asura Evil Spirit came from. Even though it was clearly a rank one Martial Emperor, it was able to contend against me. If it wasn't for the fact that I possess an Imperial Armament, I would likely have been unable to defeat it.”

“Even though I defeated it, I have exhausted too much of my power. My body was unable to endure it,” Nangong Longjian said. His voice had changed. It had changed to a voice that was extremely weak. It turned out that Nangong Longjian had actually been bracing himself and acting tough in front of Nangong Beidou and the others.

“Asura Evil Spirit? You're saying that the thing causing chaos and destruction in the city was an Evil Spirit from the Asura Spirit World?” Hearing those words, Bai Suyan's expression changed. She seemed to have thought of something.

Seeing the change in Bai Suyan's expression, Nangong Longjian asked, “What's wrong?”

“The Asura World Spirits are legends. It has been a very long time since there has been an Asura World Spiritist who appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Without reason, why would an Asura Evil Spirit suddenly appear?” Bai Suyan asked.

“The disappearance of the Boundary Energy signifies the birth of an era's overlord. Right now, we are living in troubled times. In troubled times, heroes will emerge in large numbers.”

“There have already been a lot of geniuses with outstanding talents appearing in this era. That Elf Kingdom's little princess was one of them. It is not strange for an Asura World Spiritist to appear now,” Nangong Longjian said.

“Indeed, it’s not strange. I am only surprised because I know of an Asura World Spiritist,” Bai Suyan said.

“You know of an Asura World Spiritist? Who is that person? Which power does that person belong to?” Hearing those words, Nangong Longjian’s eyes shone with curiosity.

“Indeed, I know of an Asura World Spiritist. When Rouchen and I were in the Cyanwood Domain searching for the Imperial Dragon Tree Roots, we became acquaintances with that Asura World Spiritist.”

“He is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. His age is about the same as Ruochen’s and he possesses an exceptionally high talent for martial cultivation.”

“However, I do not think that it should be him. After all, regardless of how talented he might be, it is impossible for him to grow to such a degree where he’d be able to release a Martial Emperor-level Asura Evil Spirit in such a short period of time,” Bai Suyan shook her head.

The person she was thinking about was naturally Chu Feng. However, she immediately rejected her own hypothesis. After all, when they separated from Chu Feng back then, Chu Feng was still only a Martial King. Furthermore, it had not been a long time since they had parted with one another.

Thus, Bai Suyan was certain that Chu Feng would not be able to obtain a Martial Emperor-level world spirit in such a short period of time, much less release it.

“I do not care about exactly who it is that caused this chaos. What I care the most about right now is Ruochen,” Nangong Longjian said.

“Ruochen is doing very well. Come, let’s go see her,” Bai Suyan said.

“Very well,” Nangong Longjian nodded. Even though he was very emotionless toward his own relatives, there was a fondness in his actions and tone when he was with Bai Suyan.

The two of them continued deeper into the mountain cave. After they passed through a concealment formation, another spirit formation appeared before them. There was a pond at the center of this spirit formation.

Golden water filled the pond. The surface of the water was boiling over. Golden tree roots were placed within the water. Those tree roots were sparkling with a golden shine. Those tree roots contained special power, and were emitting a sensation of invulnerability.

There was a beautiful young woman in the pond. This woman was completely naked as she sat within the pond, and only her head was above the water.

This woman was truly beautiful. Her little face was simply that of a standard ice-cold beauty. As for this woman, she was none other than the woman who had experienced crisis after crisis with Chu Feng in the Cyanwood Mountain, Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was asleep. However, her appearance did not appear to be that of someone who had just fallen asleep. Likely, she had been sleeping for a very long time.

Even though she had been sleeping for a very long time, she was glowing with radiance. The air that she gave off was much stronger than when she was awake.

Furthermore, while Bai Ruochen was not wearing anything, her body was wrapped around by the golden tree roots. Wave upon wave of power was entering her body, cleansing her blood, her meridians, her dantian and her soul.

“How much longer till Ruochen wakes up?” Nangong Longjian asked.

“I don’t know,” Bai Suyan shook her head.

“Hopefully everything will still be on time.”

“Cough, cough, cough...” Right at this moment, Nangong Longjian started to cough violently. Seeing that, Bai Suyan immediately stepped forward and lent an arm to support him.

However, suddenly, Bai Suyan’s expression became extremely ugly. There was a large amount of black blood on her arm. This blood had been coughed out by Nangong Longjian.

“Longjian, your injuries have gotten more serious again?” Bai Suyan felt extremely pained.

“It doesn’t matter. After all, sooner or later, I’ll die,” Nangong Longjian smiled lightly. It was as if he had already seen through life and death. Merely, there was still a trace of reluctance in his eyes. The reason for that was because there were people that he still yearned to be with. It was not only Bai Suyan, there was also Bai Ruochen. noVε)l&(In

.....

The Asura Evil Spirit had escaped. It had escaped without any trace at all. The reason for that was because there had been no news of the Asura Evil Spirit willfully slaughtering the innocent after escaping from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

As for the Nangong Imperial Clan, they had also blocked the news of the appearance of the Asura Evil Spirit and the destruction it had caused from spreading. After all, this was not a good piece of news. If this news were to spread, it would only cause them to be ridiculed by others.

However, the Nangong Imperial Clan did not plan to let Chu Feng escape. After careful consideration, they felt that Chu Feng was still alive. Even though they had already experienced how frightening that Asura Evil Spirit was, and already knew that Chu Feng was definitely not someone ordinary and could not be treated as a member of the younger generation, this only made them even more determined that they must eliminate Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had been waiting outside of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s territory the entire time. He was waiting for a piece of news.

However, after several days had passed, he had not managed to obtain any news at all. The Nangong Imperial Clan was extremely quiet; it was as if nothing had happened to the Nangong Imperial Clan.

It was only when several groups of people from the Nangong Imperial Clan left their city and began to post wanted posters in the nearby cities that Chu Feng realized that the Nangong Imperial Clan had not been destroyed. Instead, they were very well off.

Else, they would not have the leisure to put out wanted posters. As for the person on their wanted posters, it was actually him.

“Chu Feng? This Chu Feng, could he be the Chu Feng who defeated the Beitang Imperial Clan with his world spirit techniques at the Immortal Island?”

“How could this be? Doesn’t Chu Feng possess a very good relationship with the Nangong Imperial Clan? I heard that several days ago there were people who saw Chu Feng appearing from the teleportation formation with the Nangong Imperial Clan’s young master and misses. Furthermore, he entered the Nangong Imperial Clan with them. On their way there, they were even chatting and laughing. It was as if he were going there to be a guest.”

“How did he suddenly turn into the wanted criminal of the Nangong Imperial Clan? Could it be that he has done something that he shouldn’t have in the Nangong Imperial Clan?”

While other things in the Holy Land of Martialism did not spread fast, news spread extremely quickly. What Chu Feng had managed to accomplish in the past had been known by many people already.

When the wanted posters were posted, without Chu Feng himself being shocked, those people who knew of him were all shocked.

Chapter 1646 - Scouting For Information

In fact, Chu Feng was feeling very depressed too. He had only been in the Overlord Domain for a short while. Yet, not only did he offend the Beitang Imperial Clan, he had now also offended the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Furthermore, Chu Feng knew very well that, when compared to the Beitang Imperial Clan, the Nangong Imperial Clan hated him even more. Firstly, the secret skill that they had meticulously obtained was taken by him.

Next, there was that Asura Evil Spirit. Chu Feng had seen for himself how powerful that Asura Evil Spirit was. Even if the Nangong Imperial Clan managed to successfully defeat the Asura Evil Spirit, they would likely have suffered enormously in the process. At the very least, the death of Nangong Huayi, a Martial Emperor, was already a major loss for the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Likely, the Nangong Imperial Clan wished to be able to pull Chu Feng’s tendons out, drink his blood, and tear and eat his flesh.

However, Chu Feng did not know that, other than Nangong Huayi, there were two other Martial Emperors who died at the hands of that Asura Evil Spirit. The hatred that the Nangong Imperial Clan had toward him was greater than he could have imagined.

However, regardless of the losses the Nangong Imperial Clan had sustained, it had not been destroyed. As such, Chu Feng felt relieved. At the very least, this meant that not all of the innocents had been killed because of him.

Even though Chu Feng felt a lot more at ease, Chu Feng did not leave right away. Instead, he began to follow a group of people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

No matter what, that Asura Evil Spirit was his. Chu Feng could not be unconcerned with its death because he had failed to control it.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to capture a person from the Nangong Imperial Clan so that he could investigate what exactly had happened in the Nangong Imperial Clan that day.

At this moment, Chu Feng had targeted a person from the Nangong Imperial Clan. He was a middle-aged man, and his cultivation was not weak. However, he could not be considered to be a very powerful expert either. He was a normal rank six Martial King with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting one level of cultivation.

At this moment, this middle-aged man was walking freely in the city and posting Chu Feng's wanted posters.

He was very aggressive. He would push and shove people aside and wantonly curse people out.

Taking advantage of the fact that he was someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan, this middle-aged man was extremely arrogant. In fact, there was no one in this city who dared to provoke him.

"Old bastard, get the hell away. Your daddy needs to post the wanted poster here. Your damned stall is in your daddy's way!"

Suddenly, this Nangong Imperial Clansman kicked an uncle's stall to pieces. Seeing that, the uncle and the surrounding people all immediately ran away. In a blink of an eye, only this Nangong Imperial Clansman remained on the street.

"A bunch of bumpkins. Look at their useless appearances," As he looked at those people that were scared witless and fleeing from him, this Nangong

Imperial Clansman wiped his nose with his thumb and revealed a vulgar and complacent smile.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, a piece of rock came flying from behind. It accurately smashed onto that man’s head.

“Ouch!” This rock was thrown with a lot of strength. It directly knocked the man over. As the Nangong Imperial Clansman rubbed the back of his head, he discovered that his head was not only dripping with blood, the back of his head had also been knocked inward, and the stone was actually stuck within his head.

This caused the man to immediately fly into a violent rage and begin to shout loudly. As someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan, people from the city would generally not dare to even look at him. Yet, at this time, someone had actually dared to attack him. How could he possibly endure this?

Thus, he turned around and began to loudly curse, “Motherfucker! Who the fuck hit your daddy? Are you tired of living? Do you know who I am? I am the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Nangong Dahao!”

“The fuck! The hell is going on?!”

However, he was stunned after he turned around. There was not a single person behind him. Even when he carefully sensed his surroundings, he was unable to sense anyone with a cultivation higher than his in the surrounding area. If their cultivation was weaker than his own, then it would have been impossible for them to hit him to such a state.

“Ouch!”

Right at this moment, the man screamed again. Immediately afterward, he fell to the ground and lost consciousness.

At this moment, a man stood behind him. It was a middle-aged burly man. This man was actually Chu Feng’s disguise.

Chu Feng used a special burlap sack and placed this man inside it. Then, he left the city and arrived at a remote and uninhabited location. *no ve.1b(1n*

Furthermore, in order to protect himself against the unexpected, he set up a concealment formation and a soundproofing formation. It was only then that he released the man.

“Who dares to hit your daddy here? Have you grown tired of living? Do you know who your daddy is? Your daddy is...” Right after this man woke up, before he even opened his eyes, he had begun to curse loudly.

Chu Feng ignored him completely. “Pow,” a slap landed on his face, knocking him to the ground.

“I ask, you answer. If you dare to speak any superfluous words, I will cripple your cultivation,” Chu Feng said with a cold voice.

“Wuu~~~” This Nangong Imperial Clansman was no fool. When he discovered that Chu Feng possessed the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King and that he was deep in the forest without anyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan nearby, he knew right away that he had been kidnapped. Thus, he immediately shut his mouth and did not dare to curse and threaten anymore.

This man was quite amusing. Even though he did not dare to say anything, he was nodding his head repeatedly. It was as if he were telling Chu Feng ‘I will answer anything you ask so please don’t cripple my cultivation.’

“The Nangong Imperial Clan has been attacked by an Evil Spirit, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who are you? How did you know about this?” Hearing Chu Feng’s question, that man was immediately shocked.

“Pow~~~”

Chu Feng did not bother to say anything and immediately slapped him, knocking him to the ground again. Then, he said, “I am the only one asking the questions here. You are only to answer my questions. Do you not understand?”

“I do, I do, I do. Please don’t cripple my cultivation!” The man crawled back up and began to nod repeatedly.

“Then why are you not answering?” Chu Feng asked.

“We were indeed attacked by an Evil Spirit. I was also present back then. Thus, I saw everything.”

“Speaking of it, this is a long story. I heard that we were holding some sort of Secret Skill Inheritance Assembly. At that time, I was extremely excited. Later on, I ended up finding out that I was not part of it because my talent is too weak.”

“This caused me to be extremely depressed. So depressed, I began to drink. After I finished drinking, I went to sleep. I was sleeping very soundly when heaven and earth started to suddenly tremble, and roars began to be heard repeatedly. This scared the hell out of me. I thought that heaven was going to collapse. Immediately, I got out from my bed and walked outside to see what was happening.”

“Once I saw what was going on, I was so scared that I pissed my pants on the spot. What did you think happened? This was not something as simple as the heavens collapsing. This was much more frightening than the heavens collapsing. A monster capable of hiding the sky and covering the earth appeared in our Nangong Imperial Clan. At that moment, it was destroying everything in its path.”

“That monster was too frightening. Three of our Nangong Imperial Clan’s Lord Martial Emperors died at its hands. As for the casualties of those with cultivations below Martial Emperor, their numbers were too many to count.”

“Even our Lord Clan Chief was no match for it. Afterward, our three Utmost Exalted Elders who had been in closed-door training for five hundred years all came out. Yet, they were still no match for that monster.”

“In the end, it was Lord Nangong Longjian who beat that monster away. I only came to find out after asking about it later that it was actually an Evil Spirit. Furthermore, it seemed to be an Evil Spirit from the Asura Spirit World.”

“Heavens! It was truly too frightening. I truly do not know where that monster came from, but it nearly destroyed our entire Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Oh, that’s right, you must definitely not tell others of this matter. Even if you are to tell others, you must not tell them that I told you this. Else, they will definitely cripple me.”

“Yoh, that’s strange. Brother, how did you know about this? You don’t seem to be someone from our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

This man was like a string of firecrackers once he opened his mouth. He was unable to stop at all. He was truly a blabbermouth.

From his mouth, Chu Feng came to know what had happened that day. The Asura Evil Spirit had been driven away by Nangong Longjian. It should have been injured. However, it managed to successfully escape the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Even though it had escaped the Nangong Imperial Clan, there had not been any news of an Evil Spirit injuring and killing people. This meant that the Asura Evil Spirit was not as irrational as Chu Feng had imagined it to be. At the very least, it did not go around willfully slaughtering the innocent.

The Nangong Imperial Clan had not been destroyed.

The Asura Evil Spirit also did not go around willfully slaughtering the innocent.

This ending surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination. However, it made Chu Feng extremely happy. After all, this was the ending that he wished to see the most.

Afterward, Chu Feng asked about Aunt Lian, Nangong Ya and the others. After all, it was them who Chu Feng cared the most for in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“What did you say? Say it again.”

After hearing what this man said, Chu Feng immediately started frowning. His expression took a huge change. The reason for that was because the news he had obtained was not something that he wanted to hear.

MGA: Chapter 1647 - Tailing In Secret

This Nangong Imperial Clansman simply did not know about the relationship between the Asura Evil Spirit and Chu Feng at all. To them, the Asura Evil Spirit was an Asura Evil Spirit, whereas Chu Feng was Chu Feng.

The appearance of the Asura Evil Spirit was a mystery that only the upper echelons of the Nangong Imperial Clan knew the truth about. However, Chu Feng was someone who everyone in the Nangong Imperial Clan knew about.

The Nangong Imperial Clan had given the same reason to both the outsiders and their own clansmen about why they wanted to capture Chu Feng.

They stated that they had treated Chu Feng extremely well. Yet, Chu Feng had used despicable methods to swindle their Nangong Imperial Clan's secret skill, the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

That was the reason why the Nangong Imperial Clan wanted to capture Chu Feng dead or alive. If someone was able to kill Chu Feng for the Nangong Imperial Clan, they would not look into the Water Immortal Profound Technique, and would instead present it to the person who killed Chu Feng. Furthermore, they would also bestow rewards upon the person who killed Chu Feng.

This was not the important matter. Most importantly, after this event, Nangong Lian, Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe, who possessed good relationships with Chu Feng, were all imprisoned by the Nangong Imperial Clan. Furthermore, whether they were alive or dead was unknown.

In the end, they were still implicated by Chu Feng.

This caused Chu Feng to feel extremely guilty. He worried deeply about their safety.

However, the current Chu Feng was powerless to do anything.

In the end, Chu Feng decided that he could not just leave like this. He must brave danger and return to the Nangong Imperial Clan and think of a way to save Aunt Lian and the others.

As for this man by the name of Nangong Dahao, Chu Feng did not kill him. Instead, Chu Feng used a Taboo Formation Technique to erase his memory and make him forget about being captured by him.

At this moment, Chu Feng had concealed his aura and quietly proceed toward the direction of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Chu Feng had already entered the Nangong Imperial Clan's territory.

"It's them?" To Chu Feng's surprise, even though he was taking a remote path, he actually ran into three familiar people. The appearance of these three people caused both shock and joy in Chu Feng's heart.

They were actually... the Nangong Imperial Clan's Second Prince, Nangong Tianhu, and the Nangong Imperial Clan's Third Prince, Nangong Tianshi.

If it were only the two of them, Chu Feng would not be this happy. Most importantly, between the two of them was another person.

This person was wearing a cloak that concealed her appearance. However, Chu Feng was still able to tell with a single glance that this person was Nangong Baihe's younger sister, Nangong Moli.

"Why did the two of them bring Moli out here?" Chu Feng felt that this was fishy. Thus, he began to secretly tail them. He wished to find out the actual intentions of Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi.

After he tailed them for some time, Chu Feng became extremely angered. It turned out that Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi were trying to capture Chu Feng. The reason why they had brought Nangong Moli with them was because they wanted to use Nangong Moli as a bargaining chip to force Chu Feng out.

"Second brother, will bringing this girl really make Chu Feng reveal himself?"

"Is that Chu Feng really that loyal of a person? Would he really reveal himself for the sake of this girl?" Nangong Tianshi looked to Nangong Moli with a gaze of doubt.

"It is this girl who said that Chu Feng is a loyal person. If Chu Feng refuses to reveal himself, it will also let this girl know exactly what sort of person Chu Feng is, and will instead let her stop having delusions."

"Right now, the situation in the clan is very chaotic. Thus, there is no one to bother with us. Even if we cannot capture Chu Feng, we will still be able to enjoy ourselves. Isn't this wonderful?" Nangong Tianhu said with a beaming smile.

"Humph. I'd suggest that the two of you release me right now. Else, if we are to truly run into big brother Chu Feng, the two of you will end up suffering a great calamity," At this moment, Nangong Moli's hands were bound by special chains. However, she was not afraid. Instead, she pouted and warned the two princes. *no ve.1b(1n*

“Little girl, you are thinking too highly of that Chu Feng, no? Even if he had managed to break through and became a rank one Half Martial Emperor, did you really think that he could contend against the two of us? What could he possibly do?” Nangong Tianshi sneered.

“Can cultivation really illustrate everything? Big brother Chu Feng’s strength surpasses your imagination. Have you forgotten the day when you broke through, where the golden dragon that you triggered was frightened away by big brother Chu Feng’s divine lightning? Have you forgotten how it did not dare to stay in the sky anymore?” Nangong Moli mocked while pouting her mouth.

“Little girl, you’re looking for a beating,” Nangong Tianshi was extremely enraged. Then, a ‘pow’ was heard. He had slapped Nangong Moli.

Nangong Tianshi possessed the cultivation of a rank four Half Martial Emperor. How could Nangong Moli possibly withstand a slap from him? The slap directly knocked Nangong Moli to the ground. The power behind his slap was so strong that it had actually created a crater in the ground.

“Humph,” Nangong Moli crawled back up from the crater stubbornly. She did not yield to him and did not curse him. Instead, she only snorted coldly.

However, at this moment, her little face was extremely swollen. Not only that, there was also a large bloody handprint on her swollen cheek. Many streams of scarlet blood were rolling down Nangong Moli’s cheek.

“Animal!” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng was so enraged that his veins popped out. However, he could not attack them yet. After all, they were still in the Nangong Imperial Clan’s territory. If he were to attack them now, he would only be exposing himself. Thus, regardless of how enraged he was, Chu Feng still had to endure it.

“Third brother, this isn’t too good, no? After all, Moli is still only a child,” Nangong Tianhu urged against it.

“She’s only a small child without a mother. When Nangong Lian was here, no one wanted to deal with her. It was all because Nangong Lian was very troublesome. It’s not because they feared her or her father.”

“Right now, that Nangong Lian has been imprisoned by Imperial Father. There’s no one to protect her now. Yet, she actually still dares to talk back to

us. If I do not teach her a lesson now, how could she possibly put us in her eyes in the future?”

“Moreover, no matter what, we are still her older brothers. It is natural for us to teach her about how to conduct herself,” Nangong Tianshi said righteously.

“Sigh, third brother, you’ve misunderstood me. What I meant is that even if you are to hit her, you must still treat her injuries afterward. Else, if others see it, they will think that we are bullying the young. It will not be good.”

As Nangong Tianhu spoke, he used world spirit techniques and began to heal Nangong Moli’s injured cheek. Even though he was not very proficient with world spirit techniques, it was still very effortless for him to heal such a small injury. In the blink of an eye, Nangong Moli’s little face returned to normal, it was as if she was never injured before.

“It’s still second brother who is wise. Haha,” Nangong Tianshi burst into loud laughter.

“That’s to be expected,” Nangong Tianhu was immensely proud of himself. Afterward, the two of them continued to laugh as they proceeded forward with Nangong Moli.

All of this was seen by Chu Feng. Chu Feng had already disliked Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi before.

And now, it could be said that Chu Feng deeply hated them.

Not only were the two of them narrow-minded, they were also despicable and shameless. No matter what, Nangong Moli was a person of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Even if she was not their blood younger sister born from the same father and mother, she was still their younger sister who possessed the same bloodline as them. Furthermore, she was still only a child.

Yet, the two of them were actually able to do such a thing to her. It was sufficient to reveal to Chu Feng that the two of them were people devoid of conscience.

For people like them, it would be fine if they did not take on the position of the next Clan Chief. However, if either of them were to become the next Clan Chief, it would be disastrous for the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Chu Feng had already made the resolution that he would properly teach the two of them a lesson.

MGA: Chapter 1648 - The Might Of The Water Immortal

Just like this, Chu Feng began to secretly tail Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi.

The two of them had not gone through the teleportation formations controlled by the Nangong Imperial Clan. Instead, they had deliberately gone around the teleportation formations. Furthermore, when they discovered that there were people from the Nangong Imperial Clan nearby, they would deliberately evade them.

It would appear that the two of them also sneaked out of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Thus, they did not want the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to know this.

However, their actions only served to provide Chu Feng with an opportunity.

At the moment when Nangong Tianshi, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Moli proceeded toward the teleportation formation that was closest to the Nangong Imperial Clan's territory, they would definitely pass through a remote and uninhabited land. After all, the Holy Land of Martialism was a very vast place. Regardless of how numerous the population was, they were still unable to fill every corner of the Holy Land of Martialism.

At this moment, Chu Feng had managed to successfully wait for an ample opportunity. They had arrived at a remote location with no sign of human life for a thousand miles around them. Like a phantom, Chu Feng appeared before Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi. He had blocked their path.

At this moment, Chu Feng revealed his anger without concealing anything at all. Even the weather was changed by his anger.

Violent gales began to form, and black clouds surged forth. Like the descent of a natural disaster, the earth darkened.

“Who are you? You actually dare to block our path? Do you know who we are?”

The sudden appearance of an individual that blocked their path and emitted such a strong anger caused Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi to frown. They knew that the person before them had not come with good intentions.

However, the two of them were not afraid because of this. Instead, they were very confident. With arrogant tones, they began to question Chu Feng.

After all, the two of them were both able to sense that the person who blocked their path was merely a rank nine Martial King, a nobody who they could drown to death with a single spit.

Such a nobody actually dared to block their path? He was most definitely courting death.

“The person you two wished to see the most,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say?” The two men were startled.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s appearance began to change. Not only did his cultivation increase from rank nine Martial King to rank one Half Martial Emperor, he had also changed from a middle-aged man to his original appearance.

“Chu Feng, it’s you?” Sure enough, both Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi were shocked to see Chu Feng. However, their shock was immediately replaced with immense joy. They said, “Truly, there’s a path to heaven you refuse to take, and there’s no gate to hell, yet still you charge in. We were unable to find you, yet you actually came to us on your own initiative.”

“Release Moli,” Chu Feng said coldly. At this moment, he was worried about Nangong Moli the most.

“Yoh, I’d never expected that you would really be such a loyal person. You actually really came for us for the sake of this girl.”

“Haha, very well. We’ll hand her to you. After all, you will not be able to take her away anyways,” As Nangong Tianshi spoke, he released the shackles in his hands. Then, he threw Nangong Moli to Chu Feng like a meteor hammer.

His toss was no ordinary toss. It contained a certain amount of offensive nature to it. If Chu Feng were to catch Nangong Moli, he would definitely be injured. However, if he didn't catch her, she would definitely be injured.

“Water Immortal Profound Technique.”

Right at this moment, with a thought, a boundless stream of water shot forth explosively from Chu Feng's body and reached the incoming Nangong Moli.

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when that stream of water touched Nangong Moli, the water suddenly changed into the shape of a man. This appearance was the appearance of the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

The Water Immortal Profound Technique caught Nangong Moli. However, the instant it caught her, a very powerful impulse exploded from Nangong Moli's body and shattered the body of the Water Immortal Profound Technique, turning it into nothing more than splashes of water.

It was not that the Water Immortal Profound Technique was weak. Rather, it was that Nangong Tianshi's strength was too strong. As a rank four Half Martial Emperor, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Thus, his true battle power was on par with ordinary rank seven Half Martial Emperors.

As for the Water Immortal Profound technique, it was only a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Even though it also possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, it was evidently unable to withstand Nangong Tianshi's attack.

However, the Water Immortal Profound Technique was not a secret skill for nothing. In the instant its body was shattered, it was immediately restored. Just like that, it grabbed Nangong Moli and brought her over to Chu Feng.

“Such a good secret skill actually ended up in the hands of trash like you. What a waste!”

Suddenly, Nangong Tianshi extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Then, a golden-bright and dazzling hand formed with martial power grabbed toward Chu Feng.

“Water Immortal Profound Technique, block the two of them for me,” Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, his eyes shone with lightning. Instantly, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared together.

Chu Feng’s cultivation increased in a flash. From rank one Half Martial Emperor, he became a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

However, this was not the important matter. Most importantly, after Chu Feng’s cultivation increased, the Water Immortal Profound Technique’s cultivation also increased alongside his.

In a flash, the Water Immortal Profound Technique had reached the same level of cultivation as Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi. It had become a rank four Half Martial Emperor.

Sure enough, it was as the Water Immortal Profound Technique had said to him. Its strength would all depend on Chu Feng’s strength. Regardless of what cultivation Chu Feng was, it would be one level of cultivation above Chu Feng.

“That guy, what sort of method did he train to allow him to instantly increase his cultivation by two levels?”

Neither Nangong Tianhu nor Nangong Tianshi had anticipated that Chu Feng would have such a technique. The two of them were both shocked by it. After all, even for them, who possessed an Imperial Bloodline, they were only able to increase their battle power and not their actual cultivation.

“Hulalala~~~”

However, what shocked them the most would have to be the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

The Water Immortal Profound Technique’s reputation as one of the strongest secret skills in the Holy Land of Martialism was truly not a false reputation.

When its cultivation was on par with Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi, it was immediately able to reveal its divine might. Boundless waves of water hid the sky and covered the earth in an instant. In that instant, a sea was formed in the sky.

Most importantly, all of the waves of water contained frightening power. After the appearance of the floating sea, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi, who were trapped within the waters, were immediately at a disadvantage.

Feeling helpless, the two of them activated their Imperial Bloodlines. When the golden-bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character appeared on their foreheads, their battle power immediately increased by a huge margin. They had actually become able to contend against the surging sea waves floating in the sky.

However, at this moment, all that the two of them were capable of doing was resisting the attacks of the Water Immortal Profound Technique. Furthermore, the two of them had to jointly defend together.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng gasped in admiration at how powerful the Water Immortal Profound Technique was.

At this moment, the Water Immortal Profound Technique had fused with him. Thus, its consciousness was already gone.

However, the Water Immortal Profound Technique's battle techniques were constantly changing. Furthermore, each and every skill was used at the perfect time. It was simply an expert with extremely abundant battle experience.

At this moment, it was able to fight two people on its own, and it was even capable of suppressing Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi. As for how it was accomplishing that, it was not by absolute strength. Rather, it was by using its abundant combat techniques.

The Water Immortal Profound Technique was capable of both attacking and defending. Furthermore, it was able to fight by itself without the need for Chu Feng to control it. It was much more powerful than Chu Feng's White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

However, it could not be said that Chu Feng's Four Great Secret Skills were weak because of this. After all, Chu Feng's Four Great Secret Skills were originally Sacred Beasts, real living things.

They were only turned into secret skills by Qing Xuantian because their bodies had been destroyed. Even though they were secret skills now, they were not real secret skills. Instead, they were only techniques to help Chu

Feng in times of crisis. They had not really fused with Chu Feng's body. Sooner or later, they would have to leave him and return to their actual bodies.

As for this Water Immortal profound Technique, it was through and through a secret skill. Thus, it was normal for the Four Great Secret Skills, the Azure Dragon, the White Tiger, the Vermillion Bird and the Black Tortoise, to be weaker than the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

MGA: Chapter 1649 - Cyan Rainbow Sword

“Big brother Chu Feng.”

At this moment, the shackles around Nangong Moli's hands was removed by Chu Feng. This little girl directly threw herself into Chu Feng's bosom. Tears began to flow from her eyes nonstop. In fact, her petite body was even twitching nonstop.

Back then, when Nangong Moli had been bullied by Nangong Tianshi, she did not even utter a single sound of pain or shed a single tear.

However, it remained that she was still a girl, and a child on top of that. Thus, after she saw Chu Feng, all of the grievances she felt in her heart were immediately revealed.

“Moli, it's alright now. With big brother Chu Feng here, they will not be able to harm you.”

Chu Feng gently caressed Nangong Moli, who was in his bosom. He was feeling very pained for all the suffering she had endured. However, his gaze was fixed on Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi. It was a gaze of anger. Traces of killing intent were already in his gaze.

“Big brother Chu Feng, Moli is fine. Moli is already feeling very relieved to see that you're fine,” Nangong Moli resisted her urge to cry and revealed a sweet smile.

Not only that, she even asked Chu Feng worriedly, “Big brother Chu Feng, since you've left the Nangong Imperial Clan, why did you not go far away, and instead return to save me? Did you not know that the Nangong Imperial Clan

is posting wanted posters for you all over the place, and they are looking to capture you dead or alive?”

Even though Nangong Moli was a young child, she was very intelligent and knew about everything. She knew that the situation right now was extremely bad for Chu Feng.

“I heard that your older sister, Nangong Ya and Aunt Lian were imprisoned because of me. Thus, I was unable to be at ease.”

“I had wanted to return to the Nangong Imperial Clan to inquire about their current situation. However, to my surprise, I encountered your two scumbag brothers bringing you out. Thus, I ended up tailing you all,” Chu Feng truthfully told Nangong Moli what had happened.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you must definitely not return. Aunt Lian and the others are all fine. You do not have to worry about them,” Nangong Moli said.

“Moli, is what you said true?” Chu Feng was skeptical.

“Moli would not deceive big brother Chu Feng. Oh, that’s right. Big brother Chu Feng, don’t you know Lord Longjian?”

“Lord Longjian is very cold and detached towards others. Even though he is clearly Lord Clan Chief’s blood brother, he rarely associates himself with Lord Clan Chief. However, there is one exception, and that is Aunt Lian. Lord Longjian truly considers Aunt Lian as his younger sister. Furthermore, he once swore that if anyone dared to touch Aunt Lian, regardless of who it might be, he would still not let them get away.”

“Thus, even though Aunt Lian is being imprisoned, it will only be to the point that her freedom is restricted. Right now, she is completely fine within the Nangong Imperial Clan. Furthermore, by her request, big brother Ya and my big sister have both gone to accompany her. They are all fine,” Nangong Moli said with a serious expression.

After hearing what she said, Chu Feng felt a lot more at ease. Chu Feng’s perception was very strong. Thus, he was able to tell that Nangong Moli was not lying. Evidently, what she had said was the truth.

“Then, what about you? Why did you suddenly get kidnapped and brought out by those two?” Chu Feng asked.

“Originally, it was Aunt Lian who had been protecting me the entire time. Even when Aunt Lian was not there, big brother Ya and my big sister would also not leave me by myself.”

“But right now, all three of them have had their freedom restricted. Thus, there’s no one to accompany me. Furthermore, our clan is currently rebuilding itself. Thus, it is extremely chaotic. As such, no one paid any attention to me.”

“I found myself alone and bored. Thus, I ended up roaming around. After I ran into those two, they began to insult big brother Chu Feng. As such, I started to refute their insults. This caused them to fly into a rage and kidnap me. They even declared that they would use me to force you out.”

“Originally, I had thought that the two of them were joking. It was only later that I found out that they were not joking. Even though I thought of them as my older brothers, they were actually this heartless,” When mentioning this matter, Nangong Moli stared fiercely at Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi. A very deep sense of hatred was present within her eyes.

It could be seen that the hatred Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu had left in Nangong Moli’s heart this time around would likely not be easily removed.

“You should not have considered people like them your older brothers to begin with. However, it’s alright. I will not allow them to bully you without paying the price. I will avenge you right away,” As Chu Feng spoke, he set up an extremely powerful spirit formation that protected Nangong Moli. He was planning to attack Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi personally.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you must not be careless. The two of them are actually quite powerful. When they were at the same level of cultivation, Nangong Tianshi once swapped pointers with big brother Ya. Yet big brother Ya was unable to win against him,” Nangong Moli warned.

“There’s actually such a thing?” After hearing what Nangong Moli said, Chu Feng had a whole new level of respect for Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu.

“Interesting, truly interesting,” Right at this moment, Nangong Tianhu burst into crazy laughter.

“In the past, I had only heard about the legends of the Water Immortal Profound Technique. Today, after experiencing it for myself, I see that it is indeed very powerful. Even though it’s a secret skill, it is capable of fighting independently like another person. If one were able to grasp this secret skill, one would no longer have to fight alone. Instead, there would always be another person to fight with you.”

“Furthermore, its power is a level of cultivation above its master. From another point of view, the Water Immortal Profound Technique is simply even more powerful than Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.”

“It is no wonder the Five Elements Secret Skills have been so widely sought after since the Ancient Era. Today, I have finally realized their value.”

“A secret skill like that was actually obtained by our Nangong Imperial Clan. This is truly our Nangong Imperial Clan’s fortune. Hahaha...” Nangong Tianshi also started to laugh heartily.

“Your Nangong Imperial Clan’s secret skill? I think you two are mistaken about the situation here. Right now, that secret skill is mine,” Chu Feng sneered.

“Yours? It will soon be mine,” Suddenly, Nangong Tianhu flipped his palm, and a cyan sword appeared in his hand.

Once this sword appeared, a very powerful aura swept forth. Even space started to violently tremble. The violent sea in the sky was blown away by it.

Following that, Nangong Tianhu’s battle power rose dramatically. He had managed to stop the Water Immortal Profound Technique by himself.

“An Incomplete Imperial Armament?!” Chu Feng’s eyes shrank upon seeing Nangong Tianhu’s weapon. He was able to tell that his weapon was not a copy. Rather, it was an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to possess a might this powerful. In fact, his Incomplete Imperial Armament seemed to be even stronger, even more ferocious, than Tantai Xue’s Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute.

“Country bumpkin, could it be that this is the first time you’re seeing an Incomplete Imperial Armament? Might as well tell you. My second brother’s Incomplete Imperial Armament is called the Cyan Rainbow Sword. It was created by the strongest Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist from ten

thousand years ago, Grandmaster Rainbow. Grandmaster Rainbow is someone who existed in the same era as Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian!”

“Furthermore, this Cyan Rainbow Sword is one of his most outstanding works,” At this moment, Nangong Tianshi had broken away from the Water Immortal Profound Technique and arrived behind Chu Feng. However, he was not in a rush to attack Chu Feng right away. Instead, he began to brag about his second brother’s weapon.

“So it’s actually called the Cyan Rainbow Sword. Indeed, it’s a rare, good weapon. Unfortunately, your second brother is unable to obtain the true acknowledgement of that weapon.”

“If my guess is correct, your second brother is simply unable to conquer that Cyan Rainbow Sword at all. It is through the help of someone else that your second brother managed to make it approve of him as its master.”

“However, it is precisely because of this that your second brother is simply unable to unleash that Cyan Rainbow Sword’s true strength. If that Cyan Rainbow Sword were to be in my hands, hehe... it would be completely different.” Speaking till this point, a complacent smile appeared on Chu Feng’s lips. An actual Incomplete Imperial Armament was before him. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly let it slip by him?

Even though that Cyan Rainbow Sword was still Nangong Tianhu’s possession, in Chu Feng’s eyes, it was already his.

An actual Incomplete Imperial Armament was not a copy. Thus, it possessed an actual Emperor’s Might.

If he could conquer the Cyan Rainbow Sword through absolute submission, not only would he be able to have the Cyan Rainbow Sword serve him, he would also be able to obtain a portion of the Cyan Rainbow Sword’s power and add it to his cultivation. Even if he were unable to break through, it would still provide a foundation for future breakthroughs.

Upon thinking of this, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even stronger.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1651 - Four Great Secret Skills - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1651 - Four Great Secret Skills

MGA: Chapter 1651 - Four Great Secret Skills

“Earthen Taboo: Thousand Spearhead Slash!” Nangong Tianshi was completely infuriated by Chu Feng. This time around, he was not using an ordinary attack. Instead, he used an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill from the get-go.

Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were very powerful to begin with. When an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was unleashed with the power of an Incomplete Imperial Armament like the Purple Rainbow Sword, its strengthened might was something that one could well imagine.

At this moment, over a thousand purple blade rays appeared simultaneously. They formed an inescapable net formed by blade rays. With a speed ten times faster than before, they charged toward Chu Feng. If Chu Feng were to be hit by the blade rays, he would definitely meet a horrible death with his body dismembered into ten thousand pieces.

However, even when facing such an attack, Chu Feng still had a smile on his face. Then, light began to flash underneath his feet and he disappeared like a phantom. Merely by relying on his pair of boots, Chu Feng dodged Nangong Tianshi’s fatal attack again.

“While your martial skill appears to be quite powerful, unfortunately, it is completely useless. Once again, you are unable to land a single slash on me,” Chu Feng’s figure appeared in the distance. With a smile on his face, he looked to Nangong Tianshi. His gaze was filled with contempt.

“Continue smiling, I shall see whether you’ll be able to smile after this,” Suddenly, Nangong Tianshi brandished the Purple Rainbow Sword in his hand. When a purple blade ray shot toward him again, Chu Feng’s expression immediately took a huge change.

The reason for that was because Nangong Tianshi’s slash was not shot toward Chu Feng. Rather, it was shot toward Nangong Moli.

Even though Chu Feng had already set up a defensive spirit formation for Nangong Moli, his world spirit formation, regardless of how powerful it might be, would not be able to withstand Nangong Tianshi’s slash.

If this slash were to hit, not only would it shatter Chu Feng’s world spirit formation, it would also undoubtedly kill Nangong Moli.

“Woosh~~~”

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng did not hesitate. The boots on his feet immediately shone with light. In a flash, Chu Feng arrived before Nangong moli.

Right at this moment, that sharp slash had arrived.

“Boom~~~~”

In an instant, a large explosion spread throughout an area of several miles. Following it, energy ripples began to sweep across the horizon. Like an enormous purple cloud, the energy ripples lingered in midair.

“Humph... in terms of tricks, you’re still lacking.”

At this moment, Nangong Tianshi was immensely pleased with himself. The reason for that was because he was certain that his slash had successfully landed on Chu Feng. As long as it landed on Chu Feng, he was certain that Chu Feng would not be able to resist his slash.

Even if Chu Feng were lucky and did not die, he would definitely lose the ability to continue fighting.

“What’s that?” However, at the moment when the purple energy ripples began to gradually dissipate, Nangong Tianshi’s eyes started to shine, and his expression took a huge change.

As more and more energy ripples dissipated, Chu Feng’s appearance became clearer and clearer, and Nangong Tianshi’s expression became more and more brilliant. His complexion had turned pale, and his lips were trembling. He was clearly deeply frightened.

At this moment, not only was Chu Feng completely unharmed, there were four auras lingering around his body. These four auras were four different colors, and possessed four different forms.

There was a white tiger, an azure dragon, a black tortoise, and a fiery red phoenix.

They were four powerful beasts. At this moment, they all appeared on Chu Feng’s body. They were coming out of Chu Feng’s body.

It would be one thing if it was only the four beasts that appeared. However, the four powerful auras that appeared alongside the beasts frightened Nangong Tianshi immensely.

At this moment, Nangong Tianshi felt that even though Chu Feng still possessed the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor, his battle power had absolutely surpassed his own.

This was naturally because of the Four Great Secret Skills that Chu Feng had grasped. The Azure Dragon, the Vermillion Bird, the White Tiger, and the Black Tortoise.

At this moment, Chu Feng was not only the enemy of the Beitang Imperial Clan, he was also the Nangong Imperial Clan's wanted criminal. He felt that his current situation was extremely bad. Thus, there was no longer a need to conceal his Four Great Secret Skills.

With the increase of Chu Feng's cultivation, the might of Chu Feng's Four Great Secret Skills was also incomparable from before.

Currently, not only was Chu Feng able to use the Four Great Secret Skills simultaneously, they were also capable of making him unstoppable. While none of the Four Great Secret Skills were comparable to the Water Immortal Profound Technique by themselves, when they were used simultaneously and fused with Chu Feng, where he could use them as he wished, the might of the Four Great Secret Skills most definitely surpassed that of the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

The White Tiger possessed enormous offensive power. The Black Tortoise possessed enormous defensive power. The Azure Dragon possessed enormous speed. The Vermillion Bird possessed enormous healing power.

When these four different powers fused together with Chu Feng, they simply allowed Chu Feng to become invincible. When fighting someone of the same battle power, with the assistance of these Four Great Secret Skills, how could there possibly be anyone capable of contending against Chu Feng?

"You... what exactly are you?!" Faced with such a Chu Feng, Nangong Tianshi revealed an appearance of fear. His legs grew weak, and he began to involuntarily move backwards.

At this moment, Nangong Tianshi suddenly felt that the person before him was not a human at all. Rather, he was a monster. If he wasn't a monster, how could there be the auras of four different monsters lingering around him?

However, their auras seemed to resemble the Water Immortal Profound Technique a lot. It was the aura of secret skills. Nangong Tianshi firmly believed that what Chu Feng had used right now were definitely secret skills.

However, it was one thing for Chu Feng to obtain the Water Immortal Profound Technique. Yet, suddenly, Chu Feng was now actually revealing that he controlled four other secret skills in addition to the Water Immortal Profound Technique. This was something that Nangong Tianshi was unable to accept.

"I seem to remember you saying that you were going to reveal your true strength."

"Right now, I will return those words to you. This is my, Chu Feng's, true strength."

Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then, a dragon roar sounded, and Chu Feng instantly disappeared. When he reappeared, Chu Feng was already behind Nangong Tianshi.

A white tiger's claw grabbed onto Nangong Tianshi's Purple Rainbow Sword. Then, Chu Feng ruthlessly shot a fist into Nangong Tianshi's chest, causing him to vomit blood and suffer a serious wound.

After his first fist strike, Chu Feng continued to throw more fists. All of his fists landed onto Nangong Tianshi's chest.

While none of the fists were fatal, each one of them caused Nangong Tianshi to feel enormous pain, so much pain that he wished he was dead. After several fist strikes, Nangong Tianshi's entire body was covered with blood and he lost consciousness.

After he lost consciousness, he also lost the ability to continue standing in the air. Thus, he fell from the sky and ruthlessly crashed into the ground.

However, even though he had fallen to the ground, his Purple Rainbow Sword was still being held by that White Tiger's claw.

“Bastard! You dared to injure my third brother! I’ll kill you!” All of this was seen by Nangong Tianhu. In an incomparable rage, he began to attack the Water Immortal Profound Technique frantically. He was trying to eliminate the Water Immortal Profound Technique as quickly as possible so that he could avenge his third brother.

However, even though the Water Immortal Profound Technique was no longer a match for Nangong Tianhu, it possessed a frightening power of restoration. Every time it was destroyed by Nangong Tianhu, it would immediately be reborn. This caused Nangong Tianhu an enormous headache. Even though he was able to suppress the Water Immortal Profound Technique, he was unable to break free from it at all.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the Water Immortal Profound technique suddenly turned into a jet of water and shot into Chu Feng’s forehead. Just like that, it disappeared.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had taken back the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

He was planning to face Nangong Tianhu alone for a decisive battle. In other words, he planned to take care of Nangong Tianhu himself.

MGA: Chapter 1652 - Seizing Items

“Ahh~~~”

Nangong Tianhu roared angrily. Then, holding the Cyan Rainbow Sword, he hacked at Chu Feng.

In an instant, a cyan blade ray sliced through heaven and earth.

Based on the might of his attack, Nangong Tianhu was indeed more ferocious than Nangong Tianshi. After all, at this moment, Nangong Tianhu did not have any sense of cowardice at all. All he possessed was overflowing killing intent.

Thus, the Cyan Rainbow Sword in his hand was many times sharper and more powerful than the Purple Rainbow Sword in Nangong Tianshi’s hand.

However, faced with the ferocious attack from Nangong Tianhu, Chu Feng actually stood there motionlessly. He was allowing the Cyan Rainbow Sword to continue to unleash fatal slashes toward him without dodging at all.

It was not because Chu Feng possessed a deathwish. Merely, Chu Feng did not expect that his battle power would increase to such a degree after using the Four Great Secret Skills.

With the combined protection of the Four Great Secret Skills, even if Nangong Tianhu were brandishing the Cyan Rainbow Sword, he would not be able to harm Chu Feng.

“Bastard, I refuse to believe that I cannot injure you!”

Nangong Tianhu was so enraged by Chu Feng that he was nearly driven mad. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s actions were simply an enormous humiliation to him.

He was unable to endure such humiliation from Chu Feng. In fury, he arrived before Chu Feng, and wanted to use the divine might of his Cyan Rainbow Sword to slice through Chu Feng’s defense.

“Paa~~~”

However, right at the moment when the Cyan Rainbow Sword was hacked toward Chu Feng, an enormous White Tiger claw suddenly appeared and grabbed the incoming Cyan Rainbow Sword.

After the Cyan Rainbow Sword ended up being grabbed by the White Tiger claw, it was unable to break free. No matter how hard Nangong Tianhu tried, he was unable to pull the Cyan Rainbow Sword back out. It was as if the Cyan Rainbow Sword had already been embedded into the White Tiger claw.

“You...” At this moment, Nangong Tianhu’s expression changed enormously. After struggling, he became aware of how bad the situation was. Chu Feng was much more powerful than he had anticipated.

Facing Nangong Tianhu’s frightened expression, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “I am not boasting here. Unless you possess the cultivation of a rank five Half Martial Emperor, forget about injuring me in the slightest.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng took the initiative to attack. He shot forth many fists. “Bang, bang, bang...” A series of muffled sounds. His fist strikes landed firmly onto Nangong Tianhu’s body. After the series of fist strikes ended, Nangong Tianhu, like his younger brother, lost consciousness and fell ruthlessly to the ground. He was no longer able to continue fighting.

As for the Cyan Rainbow Sword that he possessed, like his younger brother’s Purple Rainbow Sword, it had also ended up in Chu Feng’s hands.

“Wow! Big brother Chu Feng, you’re amazing! The two of them were actually no match for you, even when joining hands. Furthermore, they both possess a cultivation one level above yours.”

“Big brother Chu Feng, exactly how powerful are you? I have simply never met someone as powerful as you are.”

“Our clan says that Moli is a genius. However, when Moli sees big brother Chu Feng, she really feels very inferior.”

Nangong Moli ran over while cheering excitedly. While Chu Feng had placed a defensive spirit formation around her to protect her, his spirit formation did not restrict her freedom. Thus, she was naturally able to move about.

“Moli, you’re being corrupted by bad examples; you’ve actually started to joke around with your big brother Chu Feng,” Chu Feng lightly flicked Nangong Moli’s little forehead. Then, he began to fiddle with the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword. They were two Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Furthermore, they both possessed quality superior to Tantai Xue’s Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute. Chu Feng was truly in love with them.

“Big brother Chu Feng, those two Incomplete Imperial Armaments are both top quality items. Reportedly, back then, Grandmaster Rainbow used all that he had learned, and all of the resources that he had obtained in his life to refine seven Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Those seven Incomplete Imperial Armaments are collectively known as the Seven Rainbow Swords. They are the seven best weapons refined by Grandmaster Rainbow in his lifetime,” Nangong Moli said.

“Little girl, you know quite a bit. In that case, do you know how the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword ended up in your Nangong Imperial Clan’s hands?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course I do. It was not long after our Lord Clan Chief became our Nangong Imperial Clan’s new clan chief. At that time, he opened up an Emperor’s Tomb alongside the Beitang Imperial Clan. From that Emperor’s Tomb, they discovered the Seven Rainbow Swords. Among them, three became possessions of our Nangong Imperial Clan, and three became possessions of the Beitang Imperial Clan.”

“However, Lord Clan Chief did not bestow those three swords that we had obtained to his subordinates who had opened up the Emperor’s Tomb together with him and the Beitang Imperial Clan that day. Rather, he kept them for himself. Never would I have expected that he would actually give them to his children. It would appear that he is truly selfish.”

Speaking of this matter, Nangong Moli began to pout. It would seem that her impression of her Lord Clan Chief had become rather bad.

“Seven Rainbow Swords, shouldn’t there be seven swords? Both the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan came to possess three swords. What happened to the last one? Where did it go?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“It is not that easy to open an Emperor’s Tomb. They invited a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist to help them open the Emperor’s Tomb. The best sword among the seven swords was given to that world spiritist,” said Nangong Moli.

“That Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist must be one of the Ten Immortals, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, it’s the Ten Immortal’s Avaricious Immortal,” Nangong Moli said.

“Avaricious Immortal, why would there be such a name?” Chu Feng was astonished. The term ‘avaricious’ didn’t appear to be fitting for an Immortal.

“It’s because he’s extremely money-grubbing, and values money and wealth as much as his own life. That was why he was known as the Avaricious Immortal. That’s what I guessed, at least, hehe...” Nangong Moli said.

“Oh you,” Chu Feng was amused by Nangong Moli. Then, he looked to Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu on the ground and said, “How was it? Did it manage to calm your anger? If you think that giving them a beating is not enough, I’ll kill them for you.”

Even though Chu Feng loathed Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi, and was itching to kill them, it remained that they were Nangong Moli's older brothers. Thus, he must first obtain permission from Nangong Moli to kill them.

If Nangong Moli did not wish for them to die, Chu Feng would naturally not kill them. After all, no matter what, they were still the sons of the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief.

"Forget about it. I am not a narrow-minded person. Let's spare their lives," Nangong Moli laughed mischievously. Then, she said, "Big brother Chu Feng, that Cyan Rainbow Sword and that Purple Rainbow Sword are treasures. You couldn't possibly be thinking about returning them, right?"

"Of course not. I am already being extremely forgiving by not killing them. How could I possibly return the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword to them? Furthermore, these two swords are a waste in their hands. It would be wronging the two swords."

"Likely, if Grandmaster Rainbow were to learn about this matter in the underworld, he would also not be happy about it. Thus, it's better that I take care of the Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword instead," Chu Feng did not even possess an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament weapon. And now, he had suddenly obtained two. How could he possibly return them?

"Haha, I don't think you should return them either. In that case, big brother Chu Feng, you should seize those two weapons for yourself. Are you able to have both swords approve of you as their master? If it were other ordinary people, they would definitely not be able to do it. However, I think you might be able to."

"Quickly, give it a try. Moli really wants to see," Nangong Moli opened her eyes widely and spoke with an expression of anticipation.

"I can't do it. The Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were not conquered by Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi themselves. They received the help of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, the connection between them is not that easy to sever. I will require a certain amount of time to sever the connection."

"Unfortunately, I am only able to attempt to have these two weapons recognize me as their masters after severing the connection between them," Chu Feng said.

MGA: Chapter 1653 - Witch Descended From Heaven

“It’s that troublesome?” Nangong Moli had an astonished expression. After that, she had an expression of disappointment.

“Indeed, it’s very troublesome. However, it’s all because your Nangong Imperial Clan possessed robust strength, and was able to even have Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists work for you all,” Chu Feng had a smile on his face. His words contained special implications.

“I extremely dislike that White-browed Immortal. I also dislike his disciple. I keep feeling that the two of them, master and disciple, are not good people,” Nangong Moli was very smart. She knew that Chu Feng was talking about the White-browed Immortal.

“Birds of a feather flock together. It is not only the White-browed Immortal and his disciple, you must also be careful of your clan chief.”

“After you return to the Nangong Imperial Clan, do not run around. Instead, stay with Aunt Lian and the others,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, after what has happened, I will definitely not run around anymore. I’ll stay with Aunt Lian, big brother and big sister,” Nangong Moli said.

Afterward, Chu Feng landed from the sky, arrived beside Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi and plundered all the treasures they had on them.

Chu Feng had an idea. Even though he would not kill Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi, Chu Feng was determined to not let them get away this easily.

Thus, Chu Feng planned to have Nangong Moli return to the Nangong Imperial Clan first. He wanted to wait until Nangong Moli safely returned to Aunt Lian and the others.

Then, Chu Feng would choose a very populated city, strip the clothing off Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu, then hang them on the city gate to humiliate the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“This aura, Moli, careful.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly started to frown. He immediately grabbed Nangong Moli and started escaping without concerning himself with Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt a very frightening killing intent. That killing intent was charging toward him with an extremely fast speed. It was so quick that one's hair would stand up upon feeling it. Most importantly, it seemed to be fixed upon Chu Feng, and was coming at him.

“Boom~~~”

Before Chu Feng could escape, in a flash, that frightening power smashed Chu Feng into the ground.

“Damn it, I've actually been discovered in such a place.”

Chu Feng was frowning very deeply. He had truly never expected to be discovered by someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan in such a place. Not only had he been discovered, he had also been captured.

The reason for that was because that frightening power had already sealed off this region of space. Chu Feng was simply unable to escape at all. The reason for that was because his opponent was a Martial Emperor.

“This is?” However, when Chu Feng raised his head and carefully looked around, his expression turned to one of shock.

At this moment, there was another person in this enormous crater alongside him and Nangong Moli. It was a woman.

This woman had white, snow-like hair. However, she was not a wrinkled old lady. Instead, she had jade-like skin, and showed traces of wellness.

However, she had an ice-cold expression. There was not a single trace of emotion on her face. As for her eyes, they were filled with killing intent.

Chu Feng was someone who had experienced a lot of things. He had experienced a lot of frightening characters. However, Chu Feng's heart trembled upon his first glance at this woman. This woman's killing intent was simply too strong.

However, what shocked Chu Feng was not this woman's facial features. Rather, not only was this woman not wearing the clothing of the Nangong Imperial Clan, her body was even semi-transparent. She was simply not a human at all. Instead, she was either a consciousness or a clone.

Furthermore, at this moment, she was very weak. It was as if she could disappear at the very next second.

Right at this moment, that woman suddenly cast her sharp gaze onto Chu Feng. *novε/lb*-In

"Properly look after it for me. Do not lose it."

"I will come and find you. When I find you, if you are still here while it has disappeared, I will definitely make you meet a miserable death," The woman handed a scroll to Chu Feng.

Then, without asking whether Chu Feng was willing to accept it or not, she turned into a golden strand of light and shot into Chu Feng's chest.

"Ssss~~~"

At this moment, Chu Feng sucked in a mouthful of air. The reason for that was because he felt an unbearable pain when that woman entered his chest.

However, that pain only lasted for a moment before disappearing. At this moment, Chu Feng hurriedly opened his clothes. Only then did he discover that a golden imprint had suddenly appeared on his chest.

After discovering that imprint on his chest, the first thing Chu Feng tried to do was remove it.

However, Chu Feng was speechless to find that he was unable to remove the imprint. In fact, even after Chu Feng cut out the meat around his chest, that imprint was still there. It was simply impossible for Chu Feng to remove it.

"What's this? She didn't come to capture me, but had instead come to make me look after an item?"

"Exactly who are you? We don't even know each other, why did you suddenly have me safeguard your item? Furthermore, it's one thing to safeguard

something for you. Yet, you actually even threatened me that you'll kill me if I am to discard it."

"Hey, hey, say something at the very least. What's going on with you?"

Chu Feng felt very helpless. A frightening woman like this had suddenly appeared. Without saying anything else, she had Chu Feng safeguard an item for her. Furthermore, she had left an imprint on Chu Feng's body so that she could find him in the future.

However, no matter what, this was still better than encountering someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan. At the very least, Chu Feng did not have to die.

"Big brother Chu Feng, what is this?" Nangong Moli picked up the scroll that the woman had handed Chu Feng.

Chu Feng took a glance at the scroll. Immediately, he knew that it was a remarkable item. However, there was a spirit formation on the scroll. Furthermore, that spirit formation had been set up by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to open it. In turn, it was impossible for Chu Feng to know what was recorded on the scroll.

Furthermore, even if he could open it, Chu Feng would not dare to do so. He knew that the frightening woman from earlier had merely been a clone. Even though she had turned into an imprint, her actual body was definitely still present somewhere. Furthermore, her actual body would come to find him sooner or later.

With the killing intent that had been emitted by that woman, if Chu Feng dared to do anything to her possessions, Chu Feng would likely be unable to keep his little life. Thus, even if Chu Feng was able to open that scroll, he would not dare to do so.

"Moli, your big brother Chu Feng now thoroughly understands how dangerous the Overlord Domain is," Chu Feng said.

"Why's that?" Nangong Moli asked.

“This is simply a place with monsters on a rampage. Back then, when I was in other domains, it was extremely difficult for me to encounter a single Martial Emperor.”

“After coming to the Overlord Domain, there are so many Martial Emperors. It’s one thing if they’re Martial Emperors. But, why must I encounter people that are this dangerous all the time?” Chu Feng said.

“Actually, Moli has been out playing very frequently too. However, very rarely does she ever encounter powerful seniors. It is also the first time that I’ve met a senior as powerful as the one before,” Nangong Moli said.

“You’re saying that... I am extremely unlucky to encounter all these unfortuitous things?” Chu Feng asked.

“That really seems to be the case,” Nangong Moli nodded her head earnestly.

Chu Feng smiled bitterly. He was feeling very helpless. At this time, he hoped that frightening woman would come find him sooner and take away that scroll from him. He also hoped that she would not make things difficult for him after she took that scroll away.

Furthermore, he hoped that she would be able to help him remove the imprint and return his freedom to him.

After all, Chu Feng was currently the Nangong Imperial Clan’s wanted criminal. It was naturally not very good for him to have an imprint on his body that told others his location.

MGA: Chapter 1654 - Swindler Monk

Afterward, Chu Feng carefully put the scroll, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword away.

Then, he took out a special burlap sack and placed Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi within it.

After Chu Feng did all that, he began to bring Nangong Moli back to the Nangong Imperial Clan’s territory. He was planning to bring her back to the Nangong Imperial Clan. After all, Chu Feng was currently a wanted criminal. Thus, it would not be suitable for him to bring Nangong Moli around with him. If he were to encounter a true expert, merely their oppressive might would be

able to instantly bind Chu Feng. Chu Feng simply had no means of protecting Nangong Moli.

Thus, at this time, it was still the Nangong Imperial Clan that was the safest for Nangong Moli. Coincidentally, when Chu Feng was returning to the Nangong Imperial Clan, he passed through a city. In that city, he actually encountered people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Thus, Chu Feng had Nangong Moli go to them. When those people saw Nangong Moli, they were extremely respectful. Likely, they knew that Nangong Moli was a genius who their Nangong Imperial Clan was focused on nurturing. Thus, they did not dare to neglect her.

After finding out that Nangong Moli wanted to quickly return to the clan, they immediately stopped everything they were doing and began to escort Nangong Moli back to the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Chu Feng secretly followed them for a while. He was only relieved when he discovered that they did not have any ulterior motives toward Nangong Moli, truly wanting to escort her back to the Nangong Imperial Clan, and were treating her extremely well.

Chu Feng did not immediately distance himself from the range of the Nangong Imperial Clan's area of activity. Instead, he returned to the city that he had passed earlier with the burlap sack that contained Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi.

Chu Feng planned to wait until nighttime, when there were not a lot of people around, in order to strip the clothes off Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi and hang them on top of the city gate as a minor retaliation against the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Chu Feng wanted to let the Nangong Imperial Clan know that although he was still very small and weak, he was not someone who they could bully as they wished. If they wanted to bully him, they would be destined to pay the price.

Chu Feng was strolling around the city and trying to find a less populated tavern to spend the night when he suddenly found an amusing person.

That person was a monk. He was extremely fat, so fat that his width was almost longer than his height. He looked to be in his seventies, and had a very corrupted appearance.

However, he was wearing very plain and ordinary cotton clothing. His clothes were filled with mends and sewings, it was simply akin to the clothing of a beggar.

Furthermore, beside that fat monk was a lousy banner. There were several characters on top of that lousy, badly damaged banner.

‘Oh Heavens, oh Earth, I am the best at fortune telling.’

‘From five thousand years from the past to three thousand years in the future,’

‘People call me know-it-all. I am a wanderer without name or surname.’

This monk was actually a fortune teller. However, it had always been Daoists who would do fortune telling. Since when did monks start telling fortunes too?

The reason why Chu Feng found this amusing was because this fat monk was currently telling the fortune of a young girl.

That young girl appeared to be only fifteen or sixteen years old. She was very fair-skinned, and possessed quite a clean face. While she could not be considered to be a great beauty, she did possess a decent appearance. However, at this moment, she had a very uncomfortable expression on her face. Without thinking about it much, Chu Feng already knew the reason why she had that expression.

That fat monk was tightly grabbing onto that young girl’s right hand with one hand. With his other hand, he was rubbing that young girl’s fair-skinned hand nonstop. How could this possibly be palmistry? This was simply taking advantage of someone. noV&)|&(In

“Mister, I’m not going to have my fortune told anymore.”

The young girl pulled her right hand back, turned around, and immediately tried to leave. Evidently, she had managed to become aware that the situation was bad.

“Little girl, could it be that you thought that this monk was taking advantage of you?” Seeing that young girl trying to leave, the fat monk spoke with a serious expression.

“Mister, that’s not it. Merely, I must go because I have something urgent that I must take care of,” That young girl was shy. She found it embarrassing to tell the truth. Thus, she hurriedly tried to provide an explanation.

“Hehe...” However, right at this moment, that fat monk suddenly opened his large mouth and revealed a mouthful of stinky yellow teeth. While laughing very vulgarly, he said, “Actually, I was taking advantage of you. Little girl, the world is a dangerous place. You must know how to be on guard against those who are shameless.”

“Mister, you...” The young woman naturally did not anticipate that this monk would actually dare to openly admit to taking advantage of her. All of a sudden, she stood there in a stunned manner and did not know what to do.

“Little girl, what’s wrong? Could it be that you’ve fallen for me? If that’s the case, you don’t have to leave. How about you spend the night with me instead?” The fat monk laughed shamelessly.

“Shameless!” The young girl’s face became extremely red. She truly regretted thinking that this monk would truly be able to tell her fortune.

Not only did she allow him to fondle her hand, she had even allowed him to fondle her hand for so long. Upon thinking about how she had been taken advantage of by this old, ugly, fat and shameless person, the young girl was filled with so much regret that she wanted to find a wall to crash into.

As she began to leave, she left the words, “Just you wait.”

“My! Little girl, what do you mean by that?”

“This monk did what he did out of kindness. It was done to remind you that you must be on guard against shameless individuals. You should be grateful toward me,” The old monk was actually not afraid of her. Instead, he said those words while laughing.

The young girl ignored him and directly left. The way she left, it seemed that she was really planning to find someone to come and take care of this monk. No, to be precise, he should be a fake monk.

“With a cultivation of rank nine Martial King, he actually dares to swindle people in public. Does he really not fear that he’ll be beaten to death?” Chu Feng inspected the cultivation of this fake monk and immediately began to

feel fear for him. This was the Overlord Domain. It was a place with countless Half Martial Emperor-level experts. For a person of his level of cultivation to do this sort of thing was simply courting death.

However, due to the fact that Chu Feng had things to do, he did not try to bother with someone like this monk. After enjoying the show, he was prepared to find a tavern to take shelter for the night.

Right at this moment, that monk looked to Chu Feng. "My, young man, I see that the space between your eyebrows has darkened. You will definitely be met with a great calamity. However, I have an ingenious technique that is capable of helping you resolve this calamity."

"Since the two of us have encountered one another here, it means that we have been brought together by fate. This poor monk will not charge you a single cent and will, in fact, resolve your calamity free of charge. What do you think?"

Chu Feng looked to his surroundings and discovered that he was the only one there. It seemed like the monk was really speaking to him. Thus, he asked, "Are you talking to me?"

"It is fate that brought us together. Thus, other than talking to you, who else would I be talking to?" As the fake monk spoke those words, he arrived before Chu Feng and was looking at him with a beaming smile.

At this moment, Chu Feng started to frown. He had clearly concealed his cultivation and changed his appearance.

At this moment, his cultivation was that of a rank nine Martial King, and his appearance was that of a burly middle-aged man. However, that fake monk actually addressed him as 'young man.' What sort of eyesight did he possess?

"I'd suggest you go and deceive others. I fear that you will have to pay the price if you want to deceive me," Chu Feng was disinclined to bother wasting time with a swindler.

The fake monk patted his big belly and said, "Young man, it seems that you do not trust me. You can ask me any random question. See if I can answer it. I'll tell you this, this old man's reputation as a know-it-all is definitely not underserved."

“Heh, okay then. You’ve heard of the Five Elements Secret Skills, right?” Chu Feng casually asked.

“Gold Immortal Profound Technique, Wood Immortal Profound Technique, Water Immortal Profound Technique, Fire Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.”

“They were created in the Ancient Era by a very powerful expert called the Five Elements Old Ancestor. As for those five great secret skills, they are not only known collectively as the Five Elements Secret Skills, they are also known to be the five strongest secret skills in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“According to legend, if someone were capable of obtaining all five of the secret skills, they would be able to obtain a secret.”

“Unfortunately, after one obtains a secret skill, one’s body will feel a sense of oppression. There is simply no one in the entire world with a body capable of housing all five secret skills. If one tried to do it forcefully, one would only harm oneself and die from the explosion of one’s body,” The fake monk said in a very knowledgeable manner.

Speaking of it, what this fake monk had said was even more detailed than what Chu Feng had heard before. However, the extra bits said by this fake monk were simply things that Chu Feng did not believe. After all, the way Chu Feng saw it, this monk was nothing more than a swindler.

MGA: Chapter 1655 - Too Shameless

“Young man, the question you asked is too easy. Even if this poor monk were to close his eyes, he would still be able to answer your question,” After answering Chu Feng’s question, this fake monk was extremely proud of himself and actually flipped his head elegantly.

Speaking of it, even though he was so fat that there was no neck to be seen, his head was still quite nimble. He was able to flip his head without any issue. Furthermore, his head flip was quite rhythmic.

However, no matter how one looked at it, he had the appearance of trying to anger and annoy you. As there was only him and Chu Feng in this place, he was evidently trying to anger and annoy Chu Feng.

“Did I say that I was asking you that? What I wanted to ask is who currently possesses the Fire Immortal Profound Technique,” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

“Young man, you’re truly evil. Aren’t you simply trying to make things difficult for this monk?”

“That question of yours, if you were to ask others, there would really not be anyone that could answer your question. After all, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique has disappeared for a long time. It has already become a mystery.”

“However, your question is of no difficulty to this monk,” The fake monk laughed mischievously. Then, he said, “Speaking of it, it’s a long story. If you really want to investigate it, it’s something that happened fifteen thousand eight hundred and thirty-three years ago.”

“That was after Emperor Gong’s era, and before Emperor Qing’s era. Even though the human power’s Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers all existed in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were unable to contend against the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“That was an era that was relatively mediocre. Thus, that was also an era that ended up being forgotten. In that era, there was a genius.”

“That person used poison techniques to super artistic achievements. His world spirit techniques were all poisonous, his martial skills were all poisonous, and even his weapons were all poisonous.”

“Du Wanwu was his name. He had given himself this name. The implication behind his name was that there was nothing in this world that he could not poison.”

[1. Du Wanwu → Poison All Living Things]

“Later on, due to the fact that the people whom he had killed with poison all died extremely ugly deaths and suffered enormously before death, the people gave him another name, Poison Demon.”

“After that, Poison Demon Du Wanwu was born. He became the most frightening existence in that era. The Great Evildoers of this era, when compared to that Du Wanwu, are all greatly inferior.”

“However, Du Wanwu was too arrogant. He had clearly only learned poisonous techniques. Yet, for the sake of pride, he actually insisted on fighting against the Three Palaces for the newly-emerged Fire Immortal Profound Technique.”

“In the end, even though he managed to successfully obtain the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, he had slaughtered a lot of people from the Three Palaces while fighting against them for the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.”

“This greatly enraged the Three Palaces. They ended up joining hands to suppress the Poison Demon. They planned to eliminate him completely. After investigating, they discovered the Poison Demon’s hometown. Then, they assembled great forces and proceed to the Poison Demon’s hometown. They wanted to use the Poison Demon’s family to threaten him.”

“However, when they reached his hometown, they found out that the village he was from had already disappeared. Since then, the Poison Demon had also disappeared alongside his village. Furthermore, it was not only him and that village; the Fire Immortal Profound Technique had also disappeared,” The fake monk narrated all this extremely vividly. In the end, he did not forget to sigh. It was as if what he had said was all real.

This monk was truly worthy of being a swindler. His acting skill was extremely excellent. If it wasn’t for the fact that he had seen this fake monk deceive that young girl earlier, Chu Feng might really have believed his words.

“Not bad, your story was made up extremely well,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and prepared to leave.

“My, you don’t believe me?” However, that monk grabbed Chu Feng and said, “It’s fine for you to not believe me. However, you must still pay the explanation fee.”

“Explanation fee?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s the fee of me explaining and answering the question you asked me earlier,” The monk replied.

“Didn’t you said that it’s free of charge?” Chu Feng stated.

“Yes, it’s free of charge. But, you will still have to pay the explanation fee,”
The fat monk said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng sneered in his heart. Sure enough, this monk was a swindler. While it was one thing to deceive others, he actually dared to come deceive him too. Chu Feng would definitely not let him get away with it.

However, right at this moment, that monk muttered with a low voice, “If you do not pay me the explanation fee, I’ll go and find the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

After hearing what the monk said, Chu Feng’s heart was startled. He felt that the situation was bad. Why would this monk mention the Nangong Imperial Clan all of a sudden? Could it be that he had discovered something? Even though Chu Feng was feeling very uneasy, he still acted extremely calm. Not only was he not afraid, he instead sneered, “Find the Nangong Imperial Clan? What do you mean by that? Could it be that you dare to deceive others like this because the Nangong Imperial Clan is your backer?”

“Young man, stop pretending. You yourself know best who the people in your burlap sack are. Not only did you kidnap the Nangong Imperial Clan’s princes, you’ve even beaten them to such a state. If I were to report you, you would likely have to suffer an enormous consequence,” said the monk.

“Woosh~~~”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and strength suddenly entered his foot. He was planning to escape the monk.

He had managed to realize that this monk was not simple. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to instantly see through the burlap sack. One must know that the burlap sack was a treasure that ordinary people could not see through at all.

“Young man, where are you going?”

However, that monk continued to grab onto Chu Feng’s hand. His grasp was so firm that Chu Feng was unable to break free no matter how hard he tried. This monk was many times more powerful than Chu Feng had imagined him to be. His cultivation was definitely above Chu Feng’s, and he was likely many times stronger than Chu Feng too. Chu Feng was evidently no match for him.

It turned out that this monk was not only a swindler, he was also an expert.

“Exactly who are you?” Chu Feng was frowning deeply and feeling extremely uneasy. He began to suspect that this monk might have come precisely for him.

“Hehe, young man, who else could this monk possibly be? I am know-it-all,” The monk laughed mischievously.

“Exactly what do you plan to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young man, don’t be afraid. I do not care about the grudges between you and the Nangong Imperial Clan. I merely want my explanation fee,” The monk said.

“Explanation fee? How much do you want?” Chu Feng asked.

“I want the scroll sealed in that Cosmos Sack that’s sealed by a world spirit formation,” The monk pointed to Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack with a gleeful smile.

Chu Feng was immediately stunned to hear those words. It turned out that this monk had not come for him. Instead, he had come for that scroll. Could it be that this monk was related to that ferocious witch?

“Senior, this scroll was given to me to keep safe for someone else. I’m afraid that I cannot hand it to you. Would it be possible for me to use other items in place of that scroll?” After discovering that the monk was not a simple character, Chu Feng’s face was immediately filled with smiles. As the saying goes, before eaves, one must lower one’s head. At this moment, this was the exact situation Chu Feng was in.

Chu Feng was grabbed by the monk. It was simply impossible for him to escape. Not to mention whether the monk planned to hand Chu Feng to the Nangong Imperial Clan or not, the monk himself possessed the ability to kill Chu Feng.

Before him, if Chu Feng dared to act tough, he would definitely be courting death. When he could not act tough, he had no choice but to act soft.

“Young man, this monk only wants that scroll,” said the monk.

“Senior, if I were to give that scroll to you, I would likely be killed,” Chu Feng said. n0vε-Lb-In

“Young man, you will only be killed if you keep that scroll. I am taking it away in order to neutralize your calamity,” said the monk.

“Senior, what do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“If you do not hand the scroll to me, I will hand you to the Nangong Imperial Clan. Do you think that the Nangong Imperial Clan will let you get away? Naturally, it will be your calamity.”

“However, if you are to hand the scroll to me, I will let you leave right away. From then on, we will not owe each other anything. Naturally, I will also have neutralized your calamity,” said the monk with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt like vomiting blood. He had seen a lot of shameless people. However, he had never seen a person as shameless as this monk. This monk was clearly threatening him. Yet, he kept insisting on saying that he was helping him neutralize a calamity. This was simply too shameless.

MGA: Chapter 1656 - Forced Onto A Path To Death

“Young man, think this over carefully. I’ll give you until the count of ten.”

“One, two, three, four, five...” This monk was truly shameless. Immediately after he said those words, he started counting. He had not given Chu Feng any time to consider at all.

“Take it,” Chu Feng was forced into a state of helplessness. He had no choice but to take out the scroll and hand it to that monk.

“Hehe, that’s more like it. Young man, what you’ve done is a sensible act. No matter how important heaven or earth might be, they are not as important as your life,” said the monk with a vulgar laugh as he held onto the scroll.

“You must know that woman, right? She has left behind an imprint on me. Could you remove it for me? Else, if she were to come and find me later, and I am unable to hand over the scroll to her, she will definitely kill me,” Chu Feng said.

“Young man, I can tell that you are a man blessed by heavens. For the time being, you will not die. Thus, just rest assured. I’m sure we’ll meet again

someday,” When the monk’s words reached Chu Feng’s ears, he had long since disappeared.

He was truly extremely powerful. Chu Feng suspected that he was not only a Half Martial Emperor. Rather, he was likely a Martial Emperor.

However, that monk was extremely inhumane. Chu Feng felt that he would definitely be able to help him. Yet, he had refused to help him.

“I am truly unfortunate today. What’s with all these people I’m encountering?!” Chu Feng felt extremely helpless. The only bits of comfort he managed to find were in the Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword he had obtained from Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi.

However, when he thought of those two swords, Chu Feng was truly confused by the actions of that monk. Since he knew that the scroll was with Chu Feng, he should have been able to see the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword that were placed in the same Cosmos Sack as the scroll.

Yet, he only wanted the scroll, and was not interested in anything else. Was it that he was not greedy for wealth, or was that scroll really so precious that its value greatly surpassed that all of Chu Feng’s other treasures? n--Ov el Bln

Even though the monk had not robbed Chu Feng of all his treasures and had not killed him, Chu Feng still hated that monk very much. After all, the fact that the monk had robbed him of the scroll meant that the monk had forced him onto a path to death.

In any case, Chu Feng had decided that he could not continue to stay here. Chu Feng carefully inspected the city to determine the people who posed a threat to him.

Then, he changed back into his original appearance, arrived before the city gates, publicly took out the naked Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshu from his burlap sack and hung them upside down on top of the city walls.

Furthermore, in front of everyone, he used a very large crimson writing brush to write eight large characters on Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi’s naked bodies: ‘Defeated by Chu Feng, this is the result.’

The crowd were all stunned to see this scene. Chu Feng was currently wanted by the Nangong Imperial Clan. Yet, he actually dared to appear in this city.

One must know that this city was extremely close to the Nangong Imperial Clan's territory.

This was simply too arrogant, too daring. Chu Feng simply did not place the Nangong Imperial Clan in his eyes at all.

Provocation, this was an undisguised provocation.

However, at the moment when the crowd was stunned by Chu Feng's actions, Chu Feng had already disappeared. When people reported this matter to the Nangong Imperial Clan and brought the Nangong Imperial Clan to the city, Chu Feng was already tens of thousands of miles away. Not even his shadow was left behind.

The two princes from the Nangong Imperial Clan were not only defeated by Chu Feng, they were also stripped by Chu Feng and hung upside down on top of the city wall. When this matter was spread to the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Beidou flew into a violent rage.

"Trash! You two are utter trash! How could you two not defeat Chu Feng even when acting together?"

"It's one thing to not be able to defeat him, but the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were also snatched away by him. Furthermore, you've been hung upside down on top of the city gate. You have utterly lost all my face."

"I have painstakingly nurtured you all for these many years in vain. All those resources I've given to you all are wasted. If I knew this would happen, I might as well have fed those cultivation resources to dogs."

Nangong Beidou pointed at his two sons who were kneeling before him and loudly cursed at them. The finger that he pointed at them with was shivering. He was truly extremely enraged by how disappointing they were. As a clan chief, and the grand Nangong Imperial Clan's clan chief on top of that, what was most important to Nangong Beidou was his face.

Furthermore... it would be one thing if they were captured by Chu Feng and defeated by him. However, the two of them had actually gone to find Chu Feng themselves, and then been taught a lesson by Chu Feng.

They had overestimated their capabilities. This was an extraordinary shame and humiliation. The two of them had caused him to lose all face.

Fortunately, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi were his sons. If they were other people, he would've already killed them with a palm strike.

"Imperial Father, it really isn't your sons that were incompetent. Rather, that Chu Feng is too heaven-defying. Other than the Water Immortal Profound Technique, he also controlled four other secret skills. Furthermore, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation," Nangong Tianhu said.

"Is what you said the truth?" Nangong Beidou was shocked to hear those words.

"Imperial Father, what second brother said is absolutely true. That girl Nangong Moli was also present. She saw everything. Chu Feng only attacked us in order to save her," Nangong Tianshi said.

"That Chu Feng is actually that powerful? Exactly what are his origins?" After hearing those words, Nangong Beidou started to frown deeply. He felt extremely uneasy.

Based on the intelligence they had obtained, they had come to know that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist. That Martial Emperor-level Asura Evil Spirit had most likely been released by Chu Feng.

And now, Chu Feng was revealed to be extremely powerful himself. A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, this was something that no other human possessed. This was the potential to become an era's overlord.

"The two of you, excuse yourselves. Without my order, neither of you are allowed to take another step outside of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Oh, that's right. You are not allowed to disturb Nangong Moli again," Nangong Beidou said.

"Yes," Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi hurriedly left.

After the two of them left, Nangong Beidou sat on his throne. At this moment, he appeared to be somewhat beaten. He was truly regretting his decision. If he knew that Chu Feng would be this hard to deal with, he would've listened

to what Nangong Lian said, and not made Chu Feng an enemy. Instead, he would've befriended Chu Feng.

"Clan Chief Nangong, your mental state doesn't appear to be very good," Suddenly, a figure floated in. It was White-browed Immortal.

Suddenly, Nangong Beidou asked, "Brother White-brow, say, if I try to reconcile with that Chu Feng now, would he agree to it?"

"Clan Chief Nangong, why would you be thinking of that? Could it be because the two princes were defeated by Chu Feng?" White-browed Immortal asked.

"Even now, we do not know that child's background. Exactly who he has supporting him behind his back is a mystery. However, based on what Nangong Lian said, there is an existence behind Chu Feng that is no weaker than me."

"Furthermore, the way I see it, the fact that Chu Feng dares to oppose our Nangong Imperial Clan this unrestrainedly means that the person behind him is likely stronger than me."

"Furthermore, based on what my two sons said, that Chu Feng actually possesses a battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Furthermore, other than the Water Immortal Profound Technique, he also possesses four other secret skills. Adding on the abnormal sign he triggered that day, I truly think that this child is too heaven-defying. Likely, he is someone who possesses the potential to become an era's overlord. I should not continue to make him an enemy."

"Furthermore, Chu Feng attacked my two sons this time for the sake of saving Nangong Moli. This means that that child is a loyal person."

"Thus, I think that if I can reconcile with Chu Feng, we will have one less great danger," said Nangong Beidou.

MGA: Chapter 1657 - Chu Feng Captured

"Clan Chief Nangong, I think you're overthinking it. Without mentioning that Asura Evil Spirit, if Chu Feng really possessed such a powerful background, they would likely have already attacked our Nangong Imperial Clan after all this."

“However, nothing has happened. Furthermore, that Chu Feng is only fleeing for his life. The most he could do were some petty maneuvers to retaliate against our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“As for his so-called loyalty, that’s very hard to determine. If he really is a loyal and affectionate person, how could he release that Asura Evil Spirit?”

“That Asura Evil Spirit was extremely ferocious. If it wasn’t for Nangong Longjian acting to save us, I fear that our Nangong Imperial Clan would have been completely destroyed. Nangong Lian, Nangong Moli and the others that possessed a good relationship with him would undoubtedly have died too.”

“Thus, the way I see it, this Chu Feng being affectionate and loyal is merely a disguise. That child is extremely scheming. Furthermore, he is too much of a threat to the Nangong Imperial Clan. We must eliminate him.”

“As for his talent, I do not think he’s that exceptional. Else, why is it that he is still unable to sever the connection between the Cyan Rainbow Sword, the Purple Rainbow Sword and the two princes?” said the White-browed Immortal. He seemed to have a deeper impression of Chu Feng than Nangong Beidou.

“However, that child is a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. It will be no easy task to capture him.”

“What I fear is that child possessing too heaven-defying of a talent. Even if his background is not that frightening, he himself could be extremely frightening.”

“If he were to conceal himself, not reappear and begin to wholeheartedly train so that he can return to retaliate against our Nangong Imperial Clan years later when his cultivation is higher, it would mean...!!!” White-browed Immortal sighed.

Nangong Beidou sighed repeatedly. A single Chu Feng was truly causing him endless headaches.

“If that’s the case, Clan Chief Nangong, you would not have to worry about it. I have not been idling around for the past couple days. I have gathered all of the items that Chu Feng has come into contact with, and extracted Chu Feng’s aura from them. With a Taboo Formation Technique, I was able to condense this,” As White-browed Immortal spoke, he took out a compass. The pointer on that compass was currently trembling.

“Brother White-brow, what is that?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“This compass points toward Chu Feng’s current location. With it, Chu Feng will not be able to escape,” said the White-browed Immortal.

“As expected of Brother White-brow, one of the Ten Immortals. You actually managed to find Chu Feng’s location using merely his aura,” At this moment, Nangong Beidou finally revealed a smile on his face.

“If I cannot do even this, I would not be qualified to be a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” White-browed Immortal smiled confidently. Then, he said, “Clan Chief Nangong, you do not have to be vexed by that Chu Feng anymore. This time, I will personally set out to capture that Chu Feng for you alive.”

“In that case, I’ll stay in the Nangong Imperial Clan and wait for Brother White-brow’s return with that Chu Feng,” The smile on Nangong Beidou’s face grew even denser.

.....

Right now, Chu Feng was really forced into a corner. Disregarding the Beitang Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan, that witch who had suddenly appeared was what was causing Chu Feng the greatest headache.

She had explicitly stated that if Chu Feng were to lose the scroll, she would make him suffer a miserable death.

Yet now, Chu Feng had lost the scroll. Well, to be exact, the scroll had been snatched away by that monk. However, regardless, that scroll was no longer with Chu Feng.

However, the thing that depressed Chu Feng the most was that the imprint left behind by that witch was still on Chu Feng’s body. No matter how hard he tried, he was unable to wipe it off. Right now, Chu Feng was simply akin to someone waiting for death to arrive, waiting for that witch to come and kill him.

Originally, Chu Feng had already planned to return to the Cyanwood Mountain and find a way to rescue Yao’er. After all, his cultivation had already reached the Half Martial Emperor level.

Yet now, Chu Feng did not dare to go anywhere. He feared that the witch would suddenly appear and kill not only him, but also those around him.

In this kind of crisis, Chu Feng thought of a place to go. It was one of the Holy Land of Martialism's forbidden areas, the Ancient Era's Cemetery, the so-called Realm of Gods.

Chu Feng had obtained a ladle from that Ancient Era's Elf in the Yan Clan's village. That ladle was an item from the Realm of Gods.

Most astonishingly, that ladle actually caused Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline to waver. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the so-called Realm of Gods might be related to his clan.

Originally, Chu Feng had planned to wait until the future, and go to the Realm of Gods when he had the opportunity to do so. However, it would now appear that the Realm of Gods had become the only place that Chu Feng could go, the place that he must go to take refuge. Chu Feng did not believe that the witch was powerful enough to dare set foot into the Realm of Gods to capture him.

At this moment, Chu Feng had passed through a teleportation formation and reached the teleportation formation closest to the Ancient Era's Cemetery.

"The Nangong Imperial Clan is truly quick to act. They actually managed to put my wanted posters here already. Likely, my wanted posters are present in all corners of the Overlord Domain."

Chu Feng walked out of the teleportation formation, saw the numerous wanted posters, and began to laugh bitterly.

However, Chu Feng did not stop here. Instead, he soared directly into the sky and began to rapidly fly into the distance.

The reason for that was because the Realm of Gods was a very dangerous area. There were simply no teleportation formations around it. The teleportation formation that Chu Feng had just stepped out of could be said to be the closest teleportation formation to the Realm of Gods.

However, even though it was the closest, it was still a very large distance away from the Realm of Gods.

Chu Feng did not know when that witch would come to find him. Thus, he had to proceed to the Realm of Gods and hide in it before that witch could reach him.

Even though the Realm of Gods was known to be the number one forbidden area in the Holy Land of Martialism, and it was said that all those who entered the Realm of Gods would die, Chu Feng faintly felt that he would be able to come out alive after entering it.

The Holy Land of Martialism was extremely vast and boundless. Even though Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast, and he could travel a thousand miles in a flash, he had still not managed to reach the Realm of Gods even after journeying for two entire days.

Furthermore, it had been an entire day since Chu Feng had last seen the presence of another person. This was truly a desolate place.

"Hahahahaha..." Right at this moment, frantic laughter sounded. At the same time Chu Feng heard that laughter, a boundless oppressive might suddenly appeared and directly bound Chu Feng.

Following that, countless golden-bright and dazzling spirit formations appeared and sealed off both heaven and earth. The entire area had been completely sealed off.

Furthermore, these were no ordinary spirit formations. Instead, they were Dragon Mark Royal-cloak spirit formations.

"Little friend Chu Feng, where are you planning to go?"

Right at this moment, several figures appeared in the distance, not far from Chu Feng. Even the weakest among them were Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As for the strongest among them, he was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, he was none other than the White-browed Immortal.

"How could it be you? Why would you be here?" Chu Feng was shocked. He had never expected to encounter the White-browed Immortal on his journey to escape from the witch. This White-browed Immortal was currently part of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Why would I be here? I have come here by following you. You didn’t expect that, right? Even though you’ve escaped this far, I still managed to catch you.”

“Speaking of it, you are truly quite smart. You actually chose such a desolate place to run off to. If it weren’t for the fact that I could follow your aura, I really would not have expected that you would come to this place to hide.”

When speaking those words, the White-browed Immortal revealed a complacent smile. He had not said those words to praise Chu Feng. Instead, he was praising himself. The hidden implication behind his words was that no matter how well Chu Feng could escape, he would not be able to escape his grasp.

MGA: Chapter 1658 - The Appearance Of The Witch

“Followed my aura?”

Hearing that, Chu Feng came to realize how the White-browed Immortal had managed to find him. Merely, he did not expect the White-browed Immortal to know such a technique where he could find Chu Feng without the need of any imprint, and only needing his aura.

However, upon thinking about it, Chu Feng could understand that it was possible. Back then, in the Sealing Ancient Village, Chu Feng and those with him had managed to track the World Spiritist Alliance’s traitor through the use of a special spirit formation.

As for this White-browed Immortal, he was one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s ten greatest Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. It was not surprising at all for him to have grasped such a technique.

Thus, it was Chu Feng who had been careless this time around. Merely, Chu Feng was feeling extremely unreconciled at being captured by the White-browed Immortal this quickly. He was even more unreconciled to die at the White-browed Immortal’s hands.

“What’s wrong? Feeling unreconciled? That’s what you should be feeling. This is the gap between you and me.”

“Even if your talent for world spirit techniques is extremely amazing, even if you are able to obtain the power of the Asura Spirit World, you are still much too weak when compared to me. After all, I am a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak

World Spiritist, whereas you're a mere Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist," The White-browed Immortal said with a cold laugh. However, one could hear a faint amount of jealousy in his words.

From merely those words, one could tell why the White-browed Immortal detested Chu Feng this enormously. Evidently, he was jealous of Chu Feng's talent, jealous that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist.

"What are you planning to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"Nothing much. I'll bring you back to the Nangong Imperial Clan. Clan Chief Nangong shall handle you personally," said the White-browed Immortal.

"You don't plan to kill me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Kill you? If I wanted to kill you, it would be easier than crushing an ant to death. However, you have done extremely malicious deeds to the Nangong Imperial Clan. Thus, Clan Chief Nangong should personally execute you before the Nangong Imperial Clansmen."

"I've done extremely malicious deeds? Haha... you, as the nominal elder of the Nangong Imperial Clan, should know better than me as to exactly what had happened back then."

"All that I, Chu Feng, have done was forced onto me by you all," Chu Feng said with a cold voice.

"My my my, what a 'forced onto you.' Indeed, we indeed forced you. Forced you to release an Asura Evil Spirit."

"Truth be told, I never saw you personally release that Asura Evil Spirit. Thus, I really do not believe that you are capable of releasing that Asura Evil Spirit."

"How about this? I'll force you again today, so that you can release another Asura Evil Spirit to broaden my knowledge. What do you say?"

As the White-browed Immortal spoke, he arrived before Chu Feng, grabbed his neck and raised him up. At a close range, he said, "Come, release another Evil Spirit. Aren't you extremely powerful? Aren't you an Asura World Spiritist?"

“Since you could release one, you should be able to release another. Why aren’t you releasing it? The way I see it, you simply cannot release an Asura Evil Spirit to begin with. That Asura Evil Spirit from that day wasn’t released by you to begin with.”

“My guess is correct, no? The true Asura World Spiritist is simply not you. You have an Asura World Spiritist behind you, isn’t that right?”

“Haha...” Seeing the White-browed Immortal acting in such a manner, Chu Feng laughed and shook his head.

“What are you laughing about?” The White-browed Immortal frowned and asked with a cold voice.

“I had thought that the Holy Land of Martialism’s legendary Ten Immortals were all like the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, like real Immortals.”

“However, after I met you, I discovered that I was mistaken. There is actually a person as filthy as you among the Ten Immortals,” Chu Feng’s words were filled with contempt.

“Filthy? You dare to call me filthy?!” The White-browed Immortal was extremely angry upon hearing those words. He could tell that Chu Feng was insulting him.

“You spoke of an Asura Evil Spirit every single time you opened your mouth. You are actually extremely envious of me, no? You’re extremely jealous of me, isn’t that right? You are envious and jealous that I managed to obtain the approval of an Asura World Spirit, while you have not. That’s why you detest me.”

“Although you’re known to be an Immortal, you’re actually such a narrow-minded individual that you cannot watch others be superior to you. With your mindset, you are simply unworthy of the title Immortal,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you are the first to dare to insult me like this. Did you really think that I would not dare to kill you?” Killing intent began to emerge in the White-browed Immortal’s anger-filled eyes.

“Killing him? You’re not qualified.”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the distance. Following that, a stream of violent power surged forth while covering the entire region.

That power was simply too ferocious. In merely an instant, it had shattered the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak world spirit formations set up by the White-browed Immortal.

When the spirit formations were shattered, a figure suddenly appeared.

When that person appeared, everyone present was shocked. That was because this person was emitting an extremely frightening killing intent that caused even the weather to be affected.

This person was none other than the white-haired witch Chu Feng had encountered that day. Merely, this time around, it was not her clone, but rather her true self, who had come.

“Woosh~~~”

After this witch appeared, she lightly waved her sleeve, and a frantic power surged forth explosively. That power directly sucked Chu Feng over from the White-browed Immortal’s grasp.

“Snow-haired Immortal, it’s actually you?!”

Upon seeing this witch, the White-browed Immortal was even more shocked than Chu Feng. Furthermore, based on his reaction, he seemed to know this witch.

“Snow-haired Immortal, this witch is also one of the Ten Immortals? One of the Holy Land of Martialism’s ten Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists?” After hearing what the White-browed Immortal uttered, Chu Feng was also shocked. The reason for that was because this woman, no matter how one looked at her, simply did not resemble an immortal at all; she was simply a witch.

“Snow-haired Immortal, I truly never would have expected that the person behind Chu Feng would be you.”

“That Chu Feng should be your personal disciple, right? Weren’t you known to never accept disciples?” The White-browed Immortal asked.

“All of you, scram!” However, not only did the witch not answer the White-browed Immortal’s question, she instead cursed at them. Her attitude was extremely arrogant. She had simply not placed the White-browed Immortal in her eyes at all.

“Snow-haired Immortal, that Chu Feng is the Nangong Imperial Clan’s wanted criminal. Even you will not be able to shelter him,” The White-browed Immortal continued.

“If you dare to utter another word of this rubbish, I’ll kill you,” When the witch said these words, the sky instantly darkened, and space started to shatter and violently shake. Even the peak Half Martial Emperors present were unable to stand firm. They began to roll and crawl in mid-air.

Before this ferociously oppressive might, the White-browed Immortal’s complexion turned deathly pale. In fact, even his body was wavering left and right, unable to stand firmly. Evidently, even though he was a rank two Martial Emperor, he was unable to contend against that witch.

“Let’s go,” In this sort of situation, even though the White-browed Immortal was feeling extremely unreconciled, he still ended up leading his people and leaving.

As Chu Feng saw the White-browed Immortal and the others leaving before his sight, Chu Feng did not feel the slightest bit of joy. The scene from earlier had shown him that this woman known as the Snow-haired Immortal was much more frightening than the White-browed Immortal.

When even the White-browed Immortal feared her, how could Chu Feng possibly not fear her?

“Senior, that scroll, it...” At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to explain.

However, before Chu Feng could finish what he wanted to say, the Snow-haired Immortal cut him off, “That scroll is not on you. Tell me truthfully where it has gone to.”

“Senior, I was properly looking after that scroll for you. However, a fat monk suddenly appeared. That fat monk’s cultivation greatly surpassed this junior’s. Junior was simply no match for him. That scroll has been snatched away by him,” Chu Feng did not dare to conceal this. However, he also did not dare to

say that he had personally handed over the scroll to that monk. In this moment of crisis, he lied a bit.

“Damned fatty, he actually acted as the fisherman.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, that Snow-haired Immortal’s eyes were filled with even more intense killing intent.

[1. Fisherman’s benefit: A chinese story where a snipe caught an oyster and a fisherman came from behind to snatch them both. Basically, profiting from the conflicts of others.]

“Senior, exactly who is that fat monk? You should know him, right?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

That Snow-haired Immortal did not answer Chu Feng’s question. Instead, she suddenly turned around and looked to Chu Feng with her murderous-looking gaze.

With that gaze looking at him, Chu Feng’s heart shivered. How could this possibly be a gaze? This was simply akin to countless sharp blades penetrating his body.

Fortunately, Chu Feng possessed a strong spirit. Else, this gaze was sufficient to cause Chu Feng to have a nervous breakdown, turning him into a madman.

Right at this moment, that Snow-haired Immortal asked, “I’ve heard that you’re an Asura World Spiritist?”

MGA: Chapter 1659 - Seeking Survival By Breaking Through The Formation

The Snow-haired Immortal used her sharp gaze to look at Chu Feng. It was as if she could see through Chu Feng completely.

This woman was too frightening. Before her, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. Thus, he immediately said, “Junior is indeed an Asura World Spiritist.”

“It’s baseless to just declare something. Show me proof,” As the Snow-haired Immortal spoke, she took out a compass.

This compass was very ancient. Furthermore, it was very special. There was no pointer in the center of the compass. Instead, there were seven symbols all around the compass.

It was Chu Feng's first time seeing these symbols. However, he was able to guess that these seven symbols should signify the Fairy, Buddha, Ghost, Demon, Beast, Elf and Asura, the Seven Spirit Worlds.

Chu Feng realized the intention of the White-haired Immortal. Chu Feng had declared that he was an Asura World Spiritist, but he possessed no proof. Thus, she wanted him to prove himself. As for this compass, it was capable of determining whether or not Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist.

Not only did Chu Feng know about the use of this compass, Chu Feng also knew how to use it. After all, Chu Feng was not a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist in name only.

Thus, Chu Feng received the compass and instilled a strand of his spirit power into it. After his spirit power entered the compass, the seven patterns on the compass actually began to shine. *novE.B)1n*

Chu Feng's strand of spirit power entered the location where the pointer should be. However, his strand of spirit power did not turn into a pointer. Instead, like a little snake that was swimming in the water, it began to swim around in circle.

Wherever the strand of spirit power reached, the Fairy, Buddha, Ghost, Demon, Beast and Elf, the six of them all stopped shining.

However, when the strand of spirit power reached the Asura symbol, the light started to rapidly increase. Then, that strand of spirit power turned into a strand of light and entered the Asura symbol.

At this time, the light from the Asura symbol began to decline, and stopped being as dazzling as before. However, it did not die out. Instead, it continued to shine. Compared to the other six symbols, it was much more dazzling.

"Never would I have expected that you were really an Asura World Spiritist. Truly, anything can happen in this era."

The Snow-haired Immortal took the compass back from Chu Feng. However, she was still as expressionless as ever. It seemed that Chu Feng actually being an Asura World had caused her emotions to waver slightly.

However, Chu Feng had been paying attention to the Snow-haired Immortal the entire time. He had discovered that when the light emitted by the Asura symbol started to shine brightly, that Snow-haired Immortal's pupils had shrunk slightly. This meant that she was still shocked by this, and was merely acting very calm.

"Boy, you've lost my scroll. However, taking into consideration that you're an Asura World Spiritist, I'll give you a chance."

"I'll set up a spirit formation. If you are able to break through it, I'll spare your life," After the Snow-haired Immortal finished saying those words, without even waiting for Chu Feng to respond, she began to set up a spirit formation.

As expected from a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. When setting up that spirit formation, she was extremely proficient. Even Chu Feng felt inferior, and began to admire her techniques.

However, when the Snow-haired Immortal finished setting up the spirit formation, Chu Feng started to frown. Gradually, an uneasy feeling began to rise in his heart.

This spirit formation was too frightening. Just by looking at it, one's hair would stand on end, and one's back would start to chill.

That spirit formation was filled with bugs. There were all sorts of bugs. However, one thing was certain, all of those bugs possessed extremely powerful offensive abilities.

"When you enter that spirit formation, those bugs will enter your body and begin to devour your internal organs, your meridians, your bones and the rest of your body."

"If they finish devouring your internal organs, your meridians and your bones, they will begin to attack your dantian."

"As for what you must do, it'll be to enter that spirit formation and stand there without using spirit formations to defend or counterattack. Furthermore, you

are not allowed to resist the attacks from the bugs,” said the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Aren’t you simply telling me to die?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng cursed out.

How could this woman possibly be an Immortal? She was simply a malicious witch. What did she mean by ‘a chance’? In the end, she wanted him to be devoured alive by bugs. This was simply too ruthless.

“If you wish to die, I can grant you that wish right now. However, if you do not wish to die, then do as I say,” The Snow-haired Immortal’s eyes shone, and a boundless killing intent penetrated Chu Feng’s chest.

At this moment, even though his body was completely unharmed, Chu Feng shivered violently. Then, he moved back several steps and nearly fell to the ground.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s entire body was filled with cold sweat. He did not dare to talk back to the Snow-haired Immortal anymore. The reason for that was because, after the gaze from her earlier, Chu Feng firmly believed that if this Snow-haired Immortal wanted to torment him, he would definitely feel so much pain that he would wish to die.

“When those bugs begin to devour your body, they will die quickly afterwards. Furthermore, the number of bugs in that spirit formation is limited.”

“While you cannot attack, cannot defend, and cannot oppose them, you can use spirit techniques to restore your internal organs, your bones and your meridians,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Very well, bring it on,” Chu Feng nodded, then stepped into the center of that spirit formation.

Chu Feng had understood the intentions of the Snow-haired Immortal. No matter how numerous the bugs might be, they would certainly run out. She wanted Chu Feng to preserve his life through the use of his internal organs. When all of the bugs disappeared, it would be equivalent to Chu Feng breaking through that spirit formation.

“Seems like you’re very intelligent, and have managed to understand my intentions.”

“However, I must still warn you of this. These bugs’ attack speed is not slow. You must quickly repair your body. Else, when your internal organs, your meridians and your bones have all been devoured, they will start to attack your dantian.”

“I believe you should know very well what the consequences of having your dantian damaged would be,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“I only wish to ask, other than world spirit techniques, am I able to use other techniques to restore my body?” Chu Feng asked.

“You are. All techniques are allowed,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Bring them on then,” Chu Feng said.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~”

The Snow-haired Immortal’s eyes shone. Then, like an army that was just handed orders, those densely packed bugs all began to move. With lightning speed, they landed on Chu Feng’s body, drilled into Chu Feng’s body and began to tear away at Chu Feng’s body.

At this moment, even Chu Feng started to frown. He was in so much pain that his complexion turned pale, his lips turned purple, and he began to sweat profusely.

The reason for that was because those bugs were not ordinary bugs. When they were devouring Chu Feng’s body, the pain that they brought along was extremely difficult to endure.

However, Chu Feng had no other choice. Not only must he endure this pain, he must endure them devouring his internal organs and the rest of his body continuously.

The only thing Chu Feng could do was clench his teeth tightly and use his spirit techniques and the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique to restore the parts of his body that had been devoured by the bugs to ensure that the bugs would not attack his dantian.

The reason for that was because as soon as the bugs started to attack his dantian, Chu Feng’s cultivation would start to decline. This was something that Chu Feng could not allow to happen at any cost.

This was a crisis. If he successfully passed through it, he would be able to live. If he failed to pass through it, he would surely die.

As for Chu Feng, he must pass through it.

Because, he must not die.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1661 - Experiment Failure - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1661 - Experiment Failure

MGA: Chapter 1661 - Experiment Failure

“Since White-brow’s spirit formation has locked onto your aura, the method to break free from his spirit formation will be very easy. By changing your aura, he will no longer be able to find you.”

“Actually, my spirit formation from earlier has already changed a bit of your aura,” the Snow-haired Immortal said.

After hearing what the Snow-haired Immortal said, Chu Feng also noticed that his aura had really changed slightly. He had thought that this witch had been deliberately tormenting him. However, it would appear now that that wasn’t the case.

This inevitably caused Chu Feng to be shocked, and forced him to have a new impression of this Snow-haired Immortal. With a smile on his face, Chu Feng said, “Senior, so you’re actually helping me. You are truly a good person.”

“Don’t be so happy this quickly. My spirit formation has only managed to change your aura slightly. If you want the Nangong Imperial Clan to be unable to track you, you must change your aura completely.”

“While it’s easy to change your outer aura, it is very difficult to change the aura beneath the surface. As you are a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, I believe you should know how difficult it is, no?” said the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Junior knows. However, I believe that senior must have a way,” Chu Feng said.

“Smart. The poison aura from the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds is capable of changing your aura completely,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Senior, in that case, what do you plan to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“What to do? You merely need to jump into that Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Senior, please don’t joke around. As a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, you should know better than me how frightening that Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds is. If junior is to enter it, I will definitely die,” Chu Feng said.

“If it was before, you would naturally die for certain by entering it. However, as it is now, you have a ten percent chance of being able to survive.”

“Little demon, did you really think those bugs from before were really created by me through spirit formations? Let me tell you, those were the Holy Land of Martialism’s extremely well-known Poisonous Soul Devouring Bugs.

“After being bitten by the Poisonous Soul Devouring Bugs, one will be able to gain immunity from all kinds of poison. I had that many Poisonous Soul Devouring Bugs bite your entire body, you should now be able to withstand the poisons from the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Based on that, it would seem that I have a ninety percent chance of dying upon entering it. However, what if I am unable to withstand the poisons?” Chu Feng asked.

“You said it yourself. You have a ninety percent chance of dying. If you fail to withstand the poisons, you will naturally die in there. There will not be anyone to retrieve your corpse for you,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Senior, I’ve carefully thought over it. I am truly thankful for your kindness. However, I think it is better that I find some other method,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the Snow-haired Immortal, turned around and prepared to leave.

“Paa~~~”

However, that Snow-haired Immortal grabbed onto Chu Feng and restricted him with a layer of powerful world spirit power. Then, with a smile, she said, "Little demon, whether you jump into that Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds or not is not up to you to decide."

"Senior, what are you planning to do? You said that you wouldn't kill me," Chu Feng said.

"I am not trying to kill you. I am helping you. Even though there's ninety percent chance of dying, if you are able to come out of the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds alive..."

"... I will make an exception and accept you as my disciple," After she finished saying those words, the Snow-haired Immortal lightly pushed Chu Feng. Then, Chu Feng fell down into that Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds.

"Ahhhh~~~" Right after entering that Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds, Chu Feng's heart-tearing and lungs-splitting screams began to resound

After pushing Chu Feng into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds, the Snow-haired Immortal sat cross-legged and closed her eyes. It was only after an entire night had passed that she slowly opened her eyes. As she saw the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds that showed no sign of activity, she sighed, "It would seem that you are ill-fated and have died in there."

"I had thought that there would finally be someone qualified to become my personal disciple. However, it would appear that there really isn't anyone who is qualified to become my personal disciple."

"Sigh~~~" The Snow-haired Immortal sighed. However, she then revealed a wicked smile. It could be seen that even though she had spent a lot of effort to help Chu Feng, she did not feel any sadness at Chu Feng's death.

It was as if Chu Feng were nothing more than her experimental subject. If he successfully passed her experiments, she would nurture him. If he failed to pass her experiments, she would feel a bit of regret, but no sadness for his death.

The Snow-haired Immortal left. She had given up on Chu Feng. The way she saw it, this experiment of hers had ended up as a failure.

However, Chu Feng did not die.

Chu Feng had been pushed into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds by the Snow-haired Immortal. Due to the fact that his body was bound by her spirit power, he was simply unable to break free, much less escape.

After he fell into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds, the spirit power that was binding him disappeared and he regained his liberty. However, he was still unable to escape.

The poison in the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds was simply too strong. The moment he came into contact with it, Chu Feng grew paralyzed. An indescribable pain filled his entire body.

This was not the first time that Chu Feng had tasted the flavor of death. However, this was the first time he was feeling such an intense flavor of death.

At that moment, Chu Feng really felt that he was definitely going to die.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was close to true despair, Chu Feng felt that the blood within his body had started to boil. As his blood boiled, the flavor of death actually began to dissipate.

However, Chu Feng was too tired. He no longer had the strength to resist. Soon, he lost consciousness.

When Chu Feng regained consciousness, Chu Feng discovered that he was lying on top of a hard, wooden slab for a bed. There was a large face before him. It was an extremely ugly face.

“The hell!” Chu Feng was frightened by the face. He immediately tried to move back. It was only at this time that he noticed that this large face was actually the face of a child.

It was a little boy. He was not very tall and he had an incomparably ugly face. How should one describe him? He was even more ugly than a disfigured person.

At this moment, this little boy was smiling at Chu Feng with his teeth revealed. Happily, he said, “You’re awake. Amazing! You are the first one who managed to pass through the Poison Mist Formation.”

“You should be someone from the Holy Land of Martialism, right? Is the Holy Land of Martialism a fun place? Are there a lot of beauties there?”

“Oh, that’s right. Can you bring me out? I really want to experience the Holy Land of Martialism. I’ve heard that the Holy Land of Martialism is an extremely fun place.”

If one asked what the ugliest regarding this little boy was, then it would definitely be his mouth. His lips were like two sausages. Furthermore, his teeth were all crooked, and either extremely large or extremely small. It was as if all of the ugliest teeth were all growing in his mouth.

It was truly rare for a little boy to have such an ugly appearance. Speaking of it, even though his mouth was very ugly, that didn’t mean it was useless. Since he had started talking, he had never once stopped.

“Poison Mist Formation? Holy Land of Martialism?” Chu Feng took notice of the words mentioned by the little boy.

Then, Chu Feng used his Heaven’s Eyes to look outside. Before his Heaven’s Eyes, the shabby wooden house disappeared from his line of sight, and the world outside appeared.

Chu Feng discovered that this was a village. It could be said to be a relatively shabby village. However, this village was not small; there were people everywhere.

Furthermore, each and every one of them possessed a certain level of cultivation. Even though their cultivations were not very strong, they were definitely not weak. For example, this little boy before him possessed the cultivation of the Profound Realm.

A ten-year-old boy with the cultivation of the Profound Realm, this would be something unimaginable in the Nine Provinces Continent.

When Chu Feng looked up, he was immediately shocked. There was no blue sky, white clouds or sun in this place. All there was on the horizon was a layer of light-emitting mist. As for that mist... it was that Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds.

At this moment, Chu Feng was actually underneath the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds. Furthermore, there were people in this place. Moreover, there appeared to be a lot of them too.

MGA: Chapter 1662 - Poison Demon's Valley

“Little child, where is this?” Chu Feng asked.

“This is the Poison Demon's Valley,” The little boy answered.

“Poison Demon's Valley?” Chu Feng was startled to hear those words. He hurriedly asked, “Is the Poison Demon you spoke of Du Wanwu?”

“That's right. How did you know?” The little boy looked to Chu Feng with the same shocked expression that Chu Feng had.

In shock, Chu Feng asked, “Is this really the place where the Poison Demon, Du Wanwu, has secluded himself for the last fifteen thousand years?”

“Wow! You actually knew all that! It would seem that we are quite famous in the Holy Land of Martialism,” Seeing Chu Feng's shocked appearance, the little boy immediately revealed a proud smile.

“Is the Poison Demon Du Wanwu still alive?” After verifying what this place was, Chu Feng was truly shocked. Firstly, he didn't expect that what the monk had said was real. Not only was Du Wanwu a real person, he had also hidden himself away.

Most surprisingly, Chu Feng had actually accidentally arrived at the place where the Poison Demon Du Wanwu had hidden himself.

“Are you stupid? It's something from fifteen thousand years ago. How could he possibly still be alive? He's long dead,” The little boy looked at Chu Feng with a gaze of contempt.

“In that case, how are you related to him?” Chu Feng asked. However, when he saw the poverty-stricken situation that these people were living in, Chu Feng immediately managed to react and said, “I got it, you all are the descendants of the people from Du Wanwu's village.”

“You actually even knew about that. It would seem that we are extremely famous,” The little boy looked to Chu Feng with an expression of amazement. At the same time, the proud expression on his face grew even stronger.

Chu Feng felt that this boy had truly tough skin. He knew that this was all a coincidence, and that not many people in the Holy Land of Martialism actually knew about them. Thus, what the hell was he acting so prideful about?

“Cough, cough, cough...”

“Goudan’er, stop fucking chatting. If you don’t pay attention to me, your dad’s going to die. Quickly, bring the medicine over.”

[1. Goudan → Dog Balls. That kid’s name is dog balls... Xima: Finally Bee, a name that’s funny and not standard!]

Suddenly, a series of violent coughs sounded. It was only then that Chu Feng discovered that there was another bed in the corner, and that a middle-aged man was lying on the bed. That middle-aged man’s entire body was purple in color. He was coughing violently and vomiting blood.

Not only was the blood that he vomited black in color, it was also bubbling nonstop. Furthermore, there were even insect-like things wriggling in the blood. It was truly disgusting.

“Coming, coming,” After hearing those words, the little boy hurriedly ran over, took out a black thing from his trouser pocket, and placed it in that man’s mouth. After the middle-aged man swallowed that black item, his situation became much better. However, the purple color on his body did not go away.

“He has been poisoned,” Chu Feng said.

“Wow, how did you know that?” Hearing those words, Goudan was shocked.

“With the way I am now, only a fool cannot tell that I’ve been poisoned. Tsk...” However, that middle-aged man sneered at Chu Feng’s words, and even cast a disdainful side eye at Chu Feng.

“I have a question, did you all save me?” Chu Feng asked.

“It was my father that saved you. Eh... that’s wrong, it’s my father that carried you back,” Goudan’er said.

“In that case, have you all tried to give me medical treatment after bringing me back?” Chu Feng asked.

“Treat my ass! I myself am on the verge of dying, how can I treat you?” When he said those words, the middle-aged man took another glance at Chu Feng. Then, he said, “You are truly blessed by the heavens. You actually still haven’t died yet.”

“However, I know that there is no one that can resist the poison within the Poison Mist Formation. Even the descendants of the Poison Demon were unable to resist the poison, much less you. You will not be able to live for long.”

“Hehe, don’t bother with my father. My father is a person with a sharp tongue but a soft heart. As his poison’s acting up, his words have become even more offensive.”

“However, if it wasn’t for him carrying you back, you would still be in the wilderness, and might’ve been eaten by wild beasts,” Goudan’er said whilst laughing happily.

In fact, Chu Feng did not take Goudan’er’s father’s words to heart either.

Even though his words were very offensive, it was as Goudan’er said; he had carried him back. Not only that, he had not taken Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack or any of his other possessions.

If he had malicious intentions toward Chu Feng, he could totally have tried to kill him while he was unconscious, and then seize his Cosmos Sack for himself. After all, Chu Feng possessed quite a lot of treasures on him.

However, he didn’t do that. This meant that he was not a malicious person.

As for Chu Feng’s current health, he was the one who knew about that the best. He had completely recovered. Not only had he completely recovered, the imprint left behind by the Snow-haired Immortal on his chest had also disappeared.

Not only that, Chu Feng had also discovered that his aura had changed. He had managed to successfully change his aura. That meant that the Nangong Imperial Clan would no longer be able to track him.

Even though Chu Feng had been tormented, it would seem that there had been a profit from this disaster.

“I have a method that might be able to help your father get rid of the poison,” Chu Feng wanted to help Goudan’er and his father. No matter what, they were his benefactors.

“Really? You are able to cure my father’s poison?” Hearing those words, Goudan’er was overjoyed.

“Don’t you try to scam me. You can heal me? I hope you don’t make me die,” As for Goudan’er’s father, he cast a side-eye at Chu Feng.

“The poison you’re inflicted with, if you do not cure it urgently, and only rely on the medicine that you just ate, you will not be able to live for more than a year,” Chu Feng said.

“Forget about it. I might as well let you try healing me,” After hearing that he would not be able to live for more than a year, Goudan’er’s father immediately sat up.

“Eat this first,” Chu Feng handed an antidote to Goudan’er’s father.

When Goudan’er’s father saw this antidote, his eyes immediately started to shine. Without the slightest bit of hesitation, he swallowed it. The reason for that was because the medicine Chu Feng handed to him was flickering with light. It was completely different from the medicine he had taken before. He knew from a single glance that it was not an ordinary medicine.

Afterward, Chu Feng set up a poison removing formation and began to help Goudan’er’s father remove his poison.

The poison Goudan’er’s father was inflicted with was something that ordinary Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not be able to remove. However, Chu Feng was capable of doing it.

Especially when combined with the antidote Chu Feng had given him earlier, Chu Feng managed to instantly remove the poison from Goudan’er’s father.

Goudan’er’s father stood up and began to move his limbs around. He discovered that he was not only no longer poisoned, his body was much stronger than before too. He now felt extremely vigorous.

Suddenly, Goudan'er's father kneeled onto the ground with a 'putt.' He grabbed onto Chu Feng's leg and said while crying with tears and snot, "Young Hero, I knew that you were extraordinary to have fallen from the sky without dying. Sure enough, you are like a god, you are a god!"

Seeing Goudan'er's father acting this way, black lines ran down Chu Feng's head. He finally understood why Goudan'er was this weird. It turned out that it was because he had such a weird dad.

Furthermore, the weirdest matter of all was that Chu Feng discovered that not only had Goudan'er run out from the house, he was even shouting loudly as he ran.

"Cuihua'er, Shani'er, quickly, get your fathers out. A god has descended from the sky. He's capable of removing your fathers' poison."

[2. Cuihua → jade flower, if memory serves me correct, should be a name of a violent manly woman. Shani → Foolish girl.]

As Goudan'er shouted, a group of children around the same age as Goudan'er ran out.

These children were all very normal-looking. However, when compared to the incomparably ugly Goudan'er, they could be considered to be handsome young boys and beautiful young girls.

However, Chu Feng was bewildered. What was with the names of these children?

However, Chu Feng noticed that even though these children were around eight or nine years old, some of them actually ran out without even wearing pants. It was not only the boys, there were even girls doing that.

From the way it appeared, it was not only Goudan'er and his father that were weirdos, all of the people in this village appeared to be abnormal

Could it be that they had all grown up in the Poison Demon's Village, and ended up being poisoned to stupidity?

MGA: Chapter 1663 - The Pitiful Villagers

“Goudan’er, is what you said the truth? That man is capable of removing the poison from my father?” A fair skinned little girl with two pig tails asked with a serious expression.

This little girl could be considered to be one of the best-looking among this group of children. Thus, Goudan’er looked to her with a completely different sort of gaze. Likely, this little girl with twin pigtails should be Guodan’er’s dream lover.

“Cuihua’er, you must not believe what Goudan’er says. Have you forgotten how he scammed you out of three sweet potatoes last time and still hasn’t returned them to you?” A little boy that was covered with snot said while pouting his mouth. Based on his nervous appearance, he was most definitely another boy that was secretly in love with that little girl.

“Cuihua’er, I am really not lying. If you do not believe me, go and look at my father. He is already cured,” Goudan’er pointed at his father.

“Children, Goudan’er is not lying. This person here is really a god. Quickly, call your fathers over. This god will be able to help them escape from their suffering and attain rebirth,” Goudan’er’s father stepped forward.

Afterward, this group of children immediately ran back to their homes and soon brought a group of adults back to Goudan’er’s home.

There was a total of twenty-three people. They were all middle-aged men. All of them were exhibiting the same sort of symptoms that Goudan’er’s father had previously exhibited. It would appear that they had all been poisoned by the same sort of poison.

To Chu Feng, it would be extremely easy to remove their poison. Furthermore, Chu Feng could not bear to watch this group of villagers being tormented by the poison. After all, if they were to die, those children would have lost their fathers. Thus, Chu Feng began to help these people cure their poison one by one.

After having their poison removed, this group of villagers were extremely grateful to Chu Feng. They insisted on holding a banquet for him. They were extremely passionate and hospitable to Chu Feng.

Afterward, Chu Feng came to understand the general situation of the Poison Demon’s Village.

Over fifteen thousand years ago, the Poison Demon had provoked the Three Palaces. As he was no match for the Three Palaces, he brought his family and took shelter in this place, then hid it. As he went to take shelter, he had not only taken his family members with him, he had also taken all of the people in his hometown with him.

After coming to this place, the Poison Demon, for the sake of preventing the people from the Three Palaces from charging into their hiding place, set up the Poison Mist Formation that existed in this place henceforth.

However, the Poison Demon did not treat those villagers who he had brought with him with kindness.

While the Poison Demon had settled his own family down properly, he brought the other villagers to this place with an ulterior motive.

He had brought the villagers here to grow a special kind of poison for him. The poison was able to allow him to cultivate a special kind of mysterious technique.

Furthermore, in order to make sure that the villagers would be obedient to him, he did not allow any of the villagers to have cultivations above Half Martial Emperor. He made it so that they were only allowed to reach rank one Martial King at the very most.

If there was any villager with a cultivation above rank one Martial King, he would kill them. The reason he did so was so that he could continue to control the villagers.

As matters stood, even though the Poison Demon had died long ago, the Poison Demon's descendants were still alive, and the villagers were still present. Furthermore, the rules set up by the Poison Demon were also still present.

Thus, these villagers were like slaves. For generations, they had been here serving the Poison Demon's descendants for the past fifteen thousand-plus years.

Even though all these villagers were cultivators, they had to grow poison plants every day. Then, at the end of every month, they would have to hand the poison plants over to the Poison Demon's descendants.

If they did not produce enough poison plants, they would be punished. The reason why Goudan'er's father and the others had been poisoned was because they failed to provide a sufficient amount of poison plants in a timely manner. Thus, they had been punished with poison.

Furthermore, due to the fact that the villagers were growing poison plants all the time, their bodies had been affected by the poison from the plants. Thus, even though they were all cultivators, they were generally unable to live for more than a hundred years. After coming to this place, the longest living villager was only able to live to around a hundred and fifty years old.

To cultivators, this sort of lifespan could be said to be extremely short.

"Never would I have expected that the descendants of the Poison Demon were this malicious," After Chu Feng found out about this, his impression of the Poison Demon and his descendants became extremely bad.

"God, I can tell that you are very powerful. You were able to survive that Poison Mist Formation. This means that you are very strong. Can you help us so that the Poison Demon's descendants will stop making things difficult for us?"

"That's right, god, we do not wish to continue growing those poison plants everyday. We also wish to properly cultivate."

"God, why don't you just break apart that Poison Mist Formation and bring us away from here and to the Holy Land of Martialism with you?" At this moment, the villagers were all begging Chu Feng. They wanted Chu Feng to help them break free from this plight.

"Do you all know what the strongest cultivation of the Poison Demon's descendants is?" Chu Feng asked. While he wanted to help these villagers, he could not fight a battle that he had no certainty of winning.

"We don't know. However, one thing is certain. The strongest among them is Du Wanwu," A villager said.

"Du Wanwu, isn't he dead?" Chu Feng was very surprised. That was because Du Wanwu was the name of the Poison Demon.

"God, it's like this. This Du Wanwu is not that Du Wanwu from before. The Poison Demon from back then is indeed dead. However, among the Poison

Demon's descendants, there appeared a very powerful person. When he was born, he even caused an abnormal sign that was very spectacular."

"The Poison Demon's descendants felt that that child was capable of becoming the second Poison Demon. Thus, they named him Du Wanwu," The villagers explained.

"So that's the case," Chu Feng understood. Likely, a Divine Body had appeared among the Poison Demon's descendants. Thus, Chu Feng continued to ask, "Do you all know what the age and cultivation of this Du Wanwu is right now?"

"His age is about the same as you, god. He is twenty something, not yet thirty."

"As for his cultivation, we do not know. However, we are certain that he should be a Half Martial Emperor, and most definitely not a Martial Emperor."

"That's right. Ever since Poison Demon died, there has never been a Martial Emperor appearing from his descendants. Furthermore, each successive generation is worse than the last. This has caused the Poison Demon's descendants to feel extremely vexed."

"God, are you a Martial Emperor? If you are a legendary Martial Emperor, you will definitely be able to properly teach the Poison Demon's descendants a lesson," The villagers said.

"Everyone, truth be told, I am merely a rank one Half Martial Emperor. I'm afraid that I will not be able to help you all teach the Poison Demon's descendants a lesson," Chu Feng spoke the truth. There were many people below Martial Emperor who were capable of suppressing him.

As for that Poison Demon's descendant Du Wanwu, even though his age was similar to Chu Feng's, Chu Feng could not be certain that he was stronger than that Du Wanwu. Thus, he didn't have any certainty that he would be able to teach the Poison Demon's descendants a lesson for these villagers.

"In that case, god, are you able to break through that Poison Mist Formation and take us away from this place?" The villagers continued to ask.

"I have carefully inspected this Poison Mist Formation. Even I am not certain in being able to break through it, much less break it apart," Chu Feng shook

his head while smiling bitterly. Even though he had managed to pass through the Poison Mist Formation, reach this place, survive, alter his aura and break free from the Snow-haired Immortal's imprint, Chu Feng did not have any certainty in being able to pass through the Poison Mist Formation and reaching the other side. After all, the poison in the Poison Mist formation was too ferocious, too frightening.

MGA: Chapter 1664 - Poison Demon's Descendants

"It's alright. God, you have already removed our poison for us. We already cannot thank you enough."

"That's right, if it wasn't for you, god, we would have died already."

"Right, right, right. We have been like this for generations. We have already grown used to it. It's actually not that bad either. Hahaha..."

The villagers began to laugh. They had the appearance of indifference. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that they still deeply longed to be able to break away from the binding of the Poison Demon's descendants. The reason why they were pretending to be indifferent was because they did not wish to make things difficult for Chu Feng.

"While I am unable to help you all take care of the Poison Demon's descendants, I am able to talk to them for you all and help speak up for you all."

"As an outsider, if speaking of it in a pleasant manner, I could also be considered to be a guest of this Poison Demon's Valley. Perhaps they might listen to my words," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Really? That would truly be great. God, you are truly a living Buddha," The villagers were immediately overjoyed upon hearing those words.

The reason why Chu Feng wanted to help them even though he did not possess the certainty of being able to do so was because he felt that they were very pitiful.

Furthermore, as he had arrived here, Chu Feng was in no hurry to leave. After all, when the Poison Demon disappeared, he had taken an item with him, one of the Five Elements Secret Skills, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

With how the descendants of the Poison Demon treated the villagers, it was likely that they were not good people either. There was no need for Chu Feng to be compassionate toward this sort of people.

If Chu Feng were truly capable of taking care of the Poison Demon's descendants, then, as he rooted out evil and brought peace to the villagers, he would naturally also seize that Fire Immortal Profound Technique for himself.

Not to mention that obtaining all the Five Elements Secret Skills would present to one a secret, just the power of the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was something that Chu Feng wanted to obtain very much. After all, the Water Immortal Profound Technique was already this powerful. If he obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, Chu Feng would become even more powerful.

If the Fire Immortal Profound Technique could be summoned like the Water Immortal Profound Technique and was capable of fighting on its own, then Chu Feng would no longer be fighting alone when fighting against others. Instead, he would be fighting three against one.

Upon thinking of that, Chu Feng planned to set off for the location of the Poison Demon's descendants and meet with them.

The Poison Demon was, after all, a very grand character in the Holy Land of Martialism back then. Even though he had died long ago and it was impossible for Chu Feng to experience his grace, the descendants of the Poison Demon should possess some of the Poison Demon's skills.

Thus, to be able to meet up with his descendants would be a pretty decent thing too.

However, before Chu Feng could go to find the Poison Demon's descendants, the Poison Demon's descendants had arrived at the village.

When they saw that the Poison Demon's descendants had come, the villagers were so scared that their complexions turned pale. From happily chatting before, they now started to involuntarily shiver all over.

From the old to the young, none of the villagers dared to continue to stay in their houses. All of them ran out of the village to welcome the Poison Demon's descendants.

Chu Feng did not go out immediately. Instead, he first observed the cultivations of these Poison Demon's descendants.

Chu Feng discovered that it was three men and two women who had come. Even though they had the appearance of middle-aged people, they were not middle-aged people at all. Instead, they were old people who had already lived for hundreds of years.

Even though the lifespan of the villagers were quite short, the lifespans of the Poison Demon's descendants were not short at all. Although these three men and two women all possessed cultivations superior to the villagers', none of them were Half Martial Emperors. Among them, the person with the strongest cultivation was merely a rank eight Martial King.

When they saw Goudan'er's father and the others, they were immediately enraged. They threw fists and directly knocked Goudan'er's father and the others onto the ground. One by one, Goudan'er's father and the others all became covered with blood; they were all suffering from serious injuries.

"How did the poison in your bodies go away?" The Poison Demon's descendants asked with cold voices. At this moment, dense killing intent was present within their eyes.

The reason for that was because the villagers removing the poison without permission was going against their rules. This was something that they would not tolerate.

Chu Feng was able to tell that regardless of how Goudan'er's father and the others answered the Poison Demon's descendants, they would likely not be able to escape death.

These Poison Demon's descendants were truly ruthless. Chu Feng was unable to tolerate people like them. He felt that he had to teach them a lesson.

"I am the one who removed their poison," Chu Feng walked out from the house and stood before Goudan'er's father and the others.

"Who are you?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, the expressions on the three men and the two women's faces changed enormously. They were both shocked and frightened. They were feeling extremely uneasy. **noVE/lb**.In

Their reactions were understandable. After all, no matter how big the Poison Demon's Valley might be, there were only so many people.

The people from the village and them, the descendants of the Poison Demon, all knew one another.

As for Chu Feng, he was someone that they did not recognize.

In all the years that the Poison Demon's Valley had been sealed by that Poison Mist Formation, the people inside were unable to leave, and the people outside were unable to enter.

However, suddenly, a stranger appeared. It would be strange if they were not afraid.

Goudan'er's father pointed at Chu Feng and said, "Humph, you're afraid, no? This person here is a god. He's from the Holy Land of Martialism,"

"Holy Land of Martialism? Impossible! Over the years, there have been a lot of people from the Holy Land of Martialism who wanted to pass through the Poison Mist Formation. However, when they fell down here, they were all corroded by the Poison Mist. Not a single person has managed to successfully pass through the Poison Mist alive," The Poison Demon's descendants did not wish to believe this fact.

"You're believing your own lies," Chu Feng shook his head. He felt that the Poison Demon's descendants were a bit laughable.

"Regardless of where he came from, he must still be captured and handed to the clan chief to handle," One of the men said.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

As he spoke, a layer of boundless martial power surged forth. It turned into an enormous net and came toward Chu Feng. He was trying to use this net of martial power to capture Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng only smiled at the incoming net of martial power. He did not even move his body, and allowed that net of martial power to land onto him and tightly bind him.

“Heh...” Seeing that he had successfully captured Chu Feng, that man revealed a complacent smile. Then, he hooked his finger at Chu Feng and wanted to pull him toward his side.

“This...”

However, after he hooked his finger, his expression immediately changed. He was shocked to discover that he seemed to have lost control his net of martial power, and it was not moving at all.

“With merely this bit of ability, you want to capture me?” Chu Feng smiled again. As he spoke, his body trembled, and that net of martial power shattered.

“You’re a Half Martial Emperor?” At this moment, the three men and two women were extremely terrified. They had managed to sense Chu Feng’s aura, and realized that his aura greatly surpassed their own, that it was the aura of a Half Martial Emperor.

“What’s wrong, you all do not dare to capture me because I’m a Half Martial Emperor?”

“Turns out that the Poison Demon’s descendants are actually nothing more than a bunch who bully the weak and fear the strong,” Chu Feng sneered.

“Run away,” At this moment, the three men and two women did not dare to stay. They turned around and immediately started escaping.

“Run? Where do you all plan to run to?” Chu Feng smiled coldly. He extended his palm and grabbed at the five people. Then, a frantic power surged forth and sucked the five people over to him.

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when the five of them were around ten meters from Chu Feng, the five of them all opened their mouths simultaneously. Five streams of purple poisonous gas shot toward Chu Feng.

The poisonous gases were not ordinary poisons. The poison contained within them was very powerful. With their cultivation, they knew that they would be no match for a Half Martial Emperor by relying on martial power. However, if the purple poison that they had just shot out from their mouths landed on an

ordinary rank one Half Martial Emperor, it would be able to kill that rank one Half Martial Emperor.

“Insignificant talent,” However, the person that they were facing right now was not an ordinary rank one Half Martial Emperor. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

With a thought, golden-bright and dazzling world spirit power surged forth from Chu Feng. His spirit power turned into a defensive wall and completely blocked the poisonous gases shot forth by the five people.

After stopping them, the spirit formation wall turned into five chains and bound the five people.

“Wow! God is truly worthy to be called god. So amazing!”

All of this was seen by the villagers. They had seen with their own eyes how the people who bullied them all the time were taken care of by Chu Feng and forced into submission in an instant. At this time, their eyes were filled with adoration.

In fact, there were some excessive villagers who directly kneeled onto the ground and began to worship Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1665 - Chu Feng’s Challenge

After being captured by Chu Feng, one of the men said, “Bastard, release us! If you don’t, you will wish you were dead!”

“You actually dare to even threaten me in your current situation. Do you believe that I won’t make it so that you all wished you were dead now?” As Chu Feng said those words, a section of the world spirit chain that had bound that man turned into a sharp blade. “Puuu,” it pierced into that man’s body.

That was not an ordinary sharp blade. Instead, it was a sharp blade formed by a spirit formation. The pain from the blade piercing through one’s body was over a hundred times that of an ordinary blade.

“Ahhh~ Don’t! Don’t kill me!” With the blade pierced into his body, the man’s facial expression became distorted. He was crying with tears and snot. He had begun to hurriedly beg for forgiveness.

However, Chu Feng ignored his begging. With how he shouted, it was clear that this man had never experienced pain like this before. His endurance was extremely weak. In merely a short moment, he lost consciousness.

“Spare us, please spare us.”

Seeing that, the remaining four people immediately started to beg for forgiveness. They deeply feared that they would suffer the same sort of torment as that man.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to realize what sort of people the Poison Demon’s descendants were. It turned out that these Poison Demon’s descendants were nothing more than paper tigers. They possessed absolutely zero integrity.

“While I am able to spare your lives, you must answer some of my questions. Among you all, whose cultivation is the strongest?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s Lord Clan Chief,” The four people answered in the same manner.

“What is the name of your Clan Chief and what is his cultivation?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“Lord Clan Chief’s name is Du Wanwu. He is a rank four Half Martial Emperor,” One of the men said.

“How strong is your Clan Chief’s battle power? How many levels of cultivation is he capable of surmounting?” Chu Feng asked.

“Levels of cultivation he is capable of surmounting? What do you mean by that? We don’t understand. Regardless of who it is, those with the same cultivation are unable to defeat Lord Clan Chief,” they answered.

Chu Feng had been observing the reactions of the five people. They had replied extremely quickly and without the slightest hesitation. Furthermore, they had all given the same sort of answer. It could be seen that they were not lying.

Chu Feng considered matters carefully. As Du Wanwu was a rank four Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng, with his current abilities, would be able to fight against him.

After all, even the top geniuses in the Holy Land of Martialism would only possess heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. With Chu Feng's heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, he would be able to make up for the gap in cultivation between him and Du Wanwu.

However, there was one more thing that he had to consider. Du Wanwu was a Divine Body. The power of Divine Bodies was something that he could not underestimate.

The way Chu Feng saw it, Divine Bodies were a power stronger than Imperial Bloodlines. The reason why many Divine Bodies were not very powerful was because they themselves were unable to completely grasp their powers.

If they were able to completely grasp their Divine Bodies' powers, they would be extremely powerful. One such example would be Yan Xie. As a Half Martial Emperor, he was able to, through his Divine Body's power, increase his cultivation by one level.

If this Du Wanwu was truly a top genius, he would likely possess Divine Power on par with Yan Xie. If that were to be the case, Chu Feng would likely not be a match for him.

Thinking of it, Chu Feng took out his two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow sword, and began to carefully inspect them.

Chu Feng had already placed two spirit formations on the two swords. Those two spirit formations would be able to sever the connection the swords had with Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi through the passage of time.

As long as the connections were severed, Chu Feng would be able to subdue the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments with his own power and make them be of use to him.

Furthermore, if he were able to have the two of them enter absolute submission, he would be able to obtain a portion of their power. The power he would obtain would also be able to fill his dantian and potentially increase his cultivation.

Chu Feng had calculated the power of these two Incomplete Imperial Armaments and compared them to the power he had obtained when his Demon Sealing Sword had entered absolute submission.

Through that, Chu Feng calculated whether he would be able to reach a breakthrough should the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments really enter absolute submission toward him.

Unfortunately, after calculating, with the requirement that his dantian currently possessed, even if these two Incomplete Imperial Armaments were to enter absolute submission, he would still not be able to reach a breakthrough.

It was not that the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword possessed insufficient power. Instead, their powers were very strong, stronger than ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

Merely, the appetite Chu Feng's Divine Lightnings possessed had become more and more enormous. Things were completely different now. Even if the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were to enter absolute submission, Chu Feng would not be able to break through.

Moreover, after the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were unsealed, Chu Feng was also not absolutely certain that he would be able to make the two of them enter absolute submission and serve him.

After all, they were actual Incomplete Imperial Armaments, and not copies. It would have been very good already if they were to acknowledge Chu Feng as their master. n--OvelBIn

After all, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi were unable to even make them acknowledge them. They were only able to use these two Incomplete Imperial Armaments with the help of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, Chu Feng had no ways of increasing his cultivation here.

Even though Chu Feng was not fond of fighting battles that he had no certainty of winning, he also knew the meaning of seeking fortune amidst dangers. As matters stood, he had no choice but to choose the latter.

Thus, after Chu Feng helped heal the injuries Goudan'er's father and the others sustained, he brought the five Poison Demon's descendants and

proceeded toward the place where they resided. Chu Feng wanted to meet that Du Wanwu who had become their Clan Chief at such a young age.

In truth, Chu Feng's main purpose was to obtain the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and find out whether there might be any way for him to leave this place without taking on additional risks.

After arriving at the Poison Demon's descendants' residence, Chu Feng discovered that this was a very fascinating place.

They had not constructed palaces. Instead, they were actually living in a cave. However, this cave was naturally no ordinary cave. It was very large and possessed over a dozen gates of entry. Among them, the tallest gate was over a hundred meters tall, and the shortest gate was over thirty meters tall.

In order to create this enormous cave, they had likely excavated the entire mountain.

There was currently no one guarding the entrances of the cave. Likely, due to the fact that they had ruled over this place for so long, the villagers simply did not dare to come here. Thus, they were confident that there would not be any trouble or need for guards.

Chu Feng had the five Poison Demon's descendants stand in a row and kneel before him. Then, he placed his hands behind his back and loudly shouted, "The Poison Demon's descendants are without morals and virtue. They bully and humiliate commoners. As such, they shall be beheaded."

"All of you, scam out here. Allow me to properly teach you all how to conduct yourselves."

"Who is the reckless individual who dares to come here and display such atrocious behavior?!"

The Poison Demon's descendants had never been insulted by others before. After hearing Chu Feng's insults, several hundred people's shouts were instantly heard. There were even a portion among them that were young people and even children. Likely, they had thought that a villager had come to court death. Thus, they all came to enjoy the show.

Therefore, when they saw Chu Feng, they were all shocked. The reason for that was because, no matter how hard they looked at Chu Feng, he did not resemble the villagers.

One of the Poison Demon's descendants with a relatively high level of cultivation, a rank nine Martial King, pointed at Chu Feng and asked, "Who are you?!"

"A bunch of trash is not qualified to speak with me. Go and call out your clan chief," Chu Feng lightly waved his sleeve and caused a gale to suddenly surge forth. Other than the children, all of the Poison Demon's descendants before him were blown away by the gale like fallen leaves. In the end, they all crashed onto the ground miserably.

"Quickly, call Lord Clan Chief. This man has passed through the Poison Fog Formation. He's from the Holy Land of Martialism. We are no match for him," The five people who first encountered Chu Feng shouted in unison.

"What?! The Holy Land of Martialism?!" Hearing those words, the Poison Demon's descendants were all shocked. Regardless of whether they might be old or young, they all began to flee into the cave.

Evidently, the name 'Holy Land of Martialism' brought great fear upon them. As Chu Feng was someone from the Holy Land of Martialism, he was also extremely frightening to them.

MGA: Chapter 1666 - The Fierce Du Wanwu

Not long after those people escaped into the cave, thirty-five people walked out from the cave.

These thirty-five people were all old white-haired people. The youngest among them was over five hundred years old. The oldest was many thousand years old.

They were all Half Martial Emperors. Among them, there were a total of sixteen rank one Half Martial Emperors, eleven rank two Half Martial Emperors, five rank three Half Martial Emperors and three rank four Half Martial Emperors.

Fifteen of them possessed heaven-defying battle power. However, they were all only capable of surmounting one level of cultivation.

After these thirty-five people appeared, they immediately surrounded Chu Feng and set up a poison gas formation that completely sealed off Chu Feng's escape.

"You're from the Holy Land of Martialism?"

"Are you someone from the Three Palaces?" The oldest rank four Half Martial Emperor stared cautiously at Chu Feng.

From his tone, it could be heard that even though it had been fifteen thousand years, they still deeply feared the people from the Three Palaces.

As Chu Feng had come from the Holy Land of Martialism, the first thing they thought was that someone from the Three Palaces had come to carry out revenge against them.

"Are you all deaf or what? I said to go and get your clan chief and have him speak with me."

"If you do not bring your clan chief out, do not blame me for being ruthless. After all, I do not have that much time to waste around here," Chu Feng cast a gaze of contempt at them and spoke with a cold voice.

"What arrogance! Attack!" Chu Feng's words actually enraged them. After those words were said, the thirty-five old people started to attack together. They began to control the poison gas formation around Chu Feng to attack him.

That formation was no ordinary formation. It was a poison formation. The attacks of a poison formation were different from those of ordinary formations.

Generally, formations formed with martial power were very aggressive and direct in the way they attacked.

However, poison formations were different. Poison gas could enter through one's mouth and one's nose. It could effortlessly cause one's death.

It was very difficult for ordinary people to resist such an attack. However, Chu Feng was no ordinary person. Chu Feng was a world spiritist, and a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist on top of that. His perception was extremely strong and not something that ordinary martial cultivators could compare with.

Faced with the poison formation set up by these thirty-five people, Chu Feng was filled with contempt. With a thought, Royal level spirit power was emitted from his body. The royal level spirit power first started to revolve around Chu Feng and turn into a protective barrier that blocked the poison gas.

Then, the Royal level spirit power turned into thirty-five sharp blades. As they flashed, they pierced into the bodies of the thirty-five Half Martial Emperors like thunderbolts.

Regardless of whether they were rank one Half Martial Emperors or rank four Half Martial Emperors; regardless of whether they possessed heaven-defying battle power or not, they all had their bodies pierced through by Chu Feng's spirit formation.

“Wuu~~~”

After having their bodies pierced through, the complexions of the thirty-five Half Martial Emperors instantly turned pale. Then, they all vomited a mouthful of blood. They were struggling very hard. However, it was all useless. They had already lost their ability to continue fighting.

The outcome of the battle was determined with a single strike.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Afterward, with a thought, the spirit formation blades that had entered the thirty-five people flung all of them to the entrance of the cave in an orderly manner.

After they landed on the ground, they wanted to continue fighting. However, they discovered that they were unable to move at all. Other than their bodies being stronger than those of normal people, they were now no different than ordinary people.

Chu Feng's attacks did not pierce their dantians. However, he had restricted their power. World spirit techniques possessed all kinds of uses. They could attack head-on like martial power. They could paralyze others like poison gas. In fact, they could even take others' lives.

“Don't waste your breath. Go and get your clan chief. I believe you all can tell that I did not wish to kill you all; otherwise, you would've already died,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the thirty-five people started to frown. They were no fools. They knew that if Chu Feng wanted to kill them, they would all have died already.

Even though Chu Feng was very young, he was an enemy who they could not defeat.

Upon thinking about this, they, who were extremely frightened, became even more frightened. One must know that the thirty-five of them could be said to be the strongest battle power of the Poison Demon's descendants.

As matters stood, they had no choice but to go and get their Lord Clan Chief.

Thus, after they glanced at once another, thirty-four of them remained and the person with the weakest cultivation among them ran into the cave.

Evidently, they still feared that Chu Feng would kill their people. Thus, the strongest thirty-four of them decided to stay to prevent Chu Feng from entering the cave and slaughtering their clansmen.

However, they had clearly already lost their battle power. Yet, they still decided to stay to stop Chu Feng. If Chu Feng were to really kill his way into the cave, they would simply be courting death by trying to block him. Based on their determined expressions, they were most likely already prepared to face death.

When he saw this, Chu Feng's impression of the Poison Demon's descendants changed slightly.

At the very least, the thirty-four Half Martial Emperors before him were capable of giving up their lives to protect the younger generation. It was a determination worthy of praise.

“Boom~~~”

Not long after that person with the weakest cultivation entered the cave, an overflowing killing intent swept forth from within the cave. Following that, green gaseous flames emitted from the cave. In the end, the gaseous flames descended before Chu Feng.

Those green gaseous flames were poison gas. They were so poisonous that even the air they touched started to dissolve. It was extremely frightening.

After the poison gas dissipated, Chu Feng discovered that there was a person standing in the center of the poison gas. It was a young man about his age.

However, he had a very special appearance. By special, it was not that he had distinctive facial features. Rather, it was his skin's color; it was actually green.

The combination of green skin and black hair made him appear extremely strange.

Although he had a very strange appearance, his aura was very powerful. He possessed the cultivation of a rank four Half Martial Emperor, and he had a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

Evidently, this person was the Divine Body acclaimed to be able to become the second Poison Demon, Du Wanwu.

"It seems that you are Du Wanwu," Chu Feng said while smiling.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~" *nove*)**LB-1**n

Right at this moment, that Du Wanwu suddenly attacked.

Green poison gas surged toward Chu Feng with earth-shattering might. If Chu Feng were to be touched by the poison in the slightest, even if he survived, he would still be infected by extreme poison and would have to endure pain and suffering.

Without even bothering to talk, Du Wanwu had unleashed a fatal attack right away. This man was truly ruthless.

"Step, step, step~~~"

Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate such an attack. He did not continue to use spirit formations to block it. The reason for that was because he would not be able to block Du Wanwu's attacks with his world spirit techniques.

Thus, Chu Feng stepped forth in succession and used his Incomplete Imperial Armament boots' absolute speed to escape from the range of the poison gas.

However, that Du Wanwu was not willing to let Chu Feng escape. He stepped into the air, revealed a movement martial skill, and began to chase after Chu Feng. Furthermore, his speed was extremely fast. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng was actually unable to escape him.

However, right at the moment when Du Wanwu was about to catch up to Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly stopped running and turned around.

Furthermore, a light smile emerged on the corner of Chu Feng's mouth.

MGA: Chapter 1667 - Victor And Loser

“Step~~”

Chu Feng suddenly turned around with a smile on his face which caused even Du Wanwu to be shocked. He did not understand what Chu Feng's intention was, and thus he immediately stopped his movements. He wanted to carefully observe Chu Feng.

Upon closer inspection, his expression took a huge change.

He discovered that lightning was suddenly flickering in Chu Feng's eyes. Then, Chu Feng's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on his body.

The Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were very vivid and lifelike. Furthermore, they were formed with orange, purple, red, black, blue and gold, six different colored types of lightning.

Each lightning bolt possessed its own shape. It was as if they possessed independent lives. It was very strange, yet powerful.

Being covered by this sort of powerful aura, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly went from rank one Half Martial Emperor to rank three Half Martial Emperor.

Furthermore, this was not all there was. With a flip of his palm, his Incomplete Imperial Armament Infinity Edge appeared in his hand.

At the same time, a layer of crimson gaseous flames began to appear unceasingly. It was very terrifying.

At this moment, Du Wanwu's pupils shrunk. He had noticed that the situation was bad. He had sensed fatal danger from Chu Feng's body.

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Du Wanwu’s body shot back explosively.

However, Chu Feng did not give him the opportunity to escape. He brandished the Infinity Edge in his hand and shouted,

“Earthen...Taboo:...Firmament...Slash!!!!!!!”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Three consecutive slashes shot forth explosively with rapid speed. At such a close distance, Du Wanwu was simply unable to dodge them in time.

“Boom, boom, boom!” Three loud explosions sounded, and heaven and earth began to shake violently. Energy ripples surged forth nonstop. All three of the slashes Chu Feng had cast landed directly on Du Wanwu.

Chu Feng had decided to use a fatal attack the moment he attacked. What he planned to do was launch a surprise attack to prevail over his opponent!!!

“Lord Clan Chief!!!”

The Poison Demon’s descendants were all frightened by this scene. Unable to contain themselves, they shouted worriedly.

They were all able to sense how frightening Chu Feng’s earlier attack had been. Likely, even Du Wanwu would find it very difficult to resist that attack.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at this moment, a loud explosion sounded once again. A layer of green gaseous flames was actually emitting out from Du Wanwu’s body. The green gaseous flames began to sweep forth into his surroundings.

At the moment when the green gaseous flames started to dissipate, a very powerful aura suddenly appeared.

Du Wanwu reappeared before everyone. At this moment, not only was he completely undamaged, there were also green gaseous flames lingering around him. Those green gaseous flames were very frightening and possessed a fatal aura.

At this moment, the green gaseous flames were revolving around Du Wanwu in layer upon layer, like soldiers waiting for orders as they protected him.

At this moment, with his entire body being covered with green gaseous flames, Du Wanwu's eyes actually also turned a dark green color. As for his aura, it had gone from rank four Half Martial Emperor to rank five Half Martial Emperor.

At this time, he did not appear to be human at all. Instead, he looked like a demon god from hell.

"It would seem that there will be a fierce battle today," Facing the current Du Wanwu, Chu Feng realized that the situation wasn't good.

He knew that Du Wanwu had used his Divine Power. Not only had he unleashed his Divine Power, Du Wanwu had also increased his cultivation by one level through the use of his Divine Power.

Du Wanwu was now a rank five Half Martial Emperor. On top of that, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. As such, his actual battle power was capable of contending against ordinary rank eight Half Martial Emperors.

As for Chu Feng, even though he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, he only had the cultivation of rank three Half Martial Emperor. Thus, he was only able to contend against ordinary rank seven Half Martial Emperors.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng would not be a match for Du Wanwu. However, Chu Feng would not give up. The reason for that was that if he gave up, he would definitely be killed. However, if he continued fighting, he might be able to live.

Thinking of this, Chu Feng began to brandish the Infinity Edge in his hand again.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

As crimson light flashed, the Firmament Slash's fourth slash, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth slashes were all unleashed!!!

Chu Feng shot forth the slashes in succession. Even space was shattered by Chu Feng's slashes, turning into darkness. The only things that were present in this darkness were Chu Feng's crimson slashes and Du Wanwu's green gaseous flames.

The Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash could be said to be the strongest martial skill that Chu Feng currently grasped. Especially the ninth slash, its extremely frightening might was comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

When the ninth slash was unleashed by Chu Feng, the Poison Demon's descendants all paled with fear. They began to step back repeatedly. They were all extremely worried for Du Wanwu, fearing that he would be killed by Chu Feng's slash.

In fact, the defensive barrier formed by Du Wanwu's Divine Power was broken through by Chu Feng's ninth slash. However, Du Wanwu was not wounded. He stood there completely undamaged.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was a layer of green light covering Du Wanwu's body. That should be a special sort of defensive martial skill. Likely, it was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that was stronger than ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Otherwise, it would be impossible for its defense to be this strong, and capable of withstanding Chu Feng's Firmament Slash's ninth slash.

However, regardless of how he had done it, Du Wanwu had managed to withstand Chu Feng's strongest slash.

"You actually possess a battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, something that is even stronger than mine. What is your name?" Du Wanwu spoke. Evidently, he was shocked by Chu Feng's powerful strength.

"Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied.

"Very well, I will not kill you. I will instead refine you alive and turn your strength into my own," Du Wanwu said.

"Heh, if you want to refine me, you must first demonstrate that you have the ability to do so."

As Chu Feng spoke, with a thought, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, Black Tortoise Armor Technique, Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, Vermillion Bird Revival Technique and the Water Immortal Profound Technique, these five different supreme secret skills, were all unleashed at once.

The Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermillion Bird and Black Tortoise, the Four Great Secret Skills, fused together with Chu Feng and increased his battle power sharply.

As for the Water Immortal Profound Technique, it was even more amazing. It turned into an independent body and stood before Chu Feng. Furthermore, when it appeared, it created strong gales that caused heaven and earth to change, releasing wave upon wave of surging water. It had taken the initiative to unleash a torrential rainstorm-like attack at Du Wanwu.

“This sensation, could it be that they’re secret skills? You have actually grasped five secret skills?!”

Du Wanwu was no fool. He was able to sense how powerful Chu Feng’s current strength was. Even though Chu Feng’s cultivation was only that of a rank three Half Martial Emperor, he really possessed the ability to fight against him.

“Ever since my birth, there has never been anyone that could make me feel this way.”

“You, you have made me feel this sensation of itching to defeat you.”

“Come! Chu Feng, allow me to experience exactly how powerful you are!”

However, faced with Chu Feng that had revealed his five secret skills, Du Wanwu was not only unafraid, he was instead incomparably excited and overflowing with the desire to battle.

As he shouted, green gaseous flames surged forth in wave upon wave as they charged toward Chu Feng.

In an instant, the entire horizon was completely occupied by the green poison gas and Chu Feng’s secret skills.

The people below were simply unable to see the details of their battle. The only thing that they were capable of sensing was the aura that caused even their souls to tremble.

After an entire hour, the curtain to the battle finally dropped. When the violent energy ripples stopped surging, when the energies in the sky stopped dancing, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu's silhouettes finally reappeared. The victor and the loser of this battle were also revealed.

MGA: Chapter 1668 - Immune To Poisons

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were standing in the sky. The distance between them was only about ten meters. This sort of distance was something that could be closed in an instant by cultivators like them.

At this moment, Du Wanwu's body had changed. Not only was he covered by the green Divine Power, there were purple veined patterns on his green skin. Those veined patterns were actually flashing with a faint light. n)-o)-v(-e((1--b())l-.n

Being covered by the purple veined patterns, Du Wanwu's aura was actually even stronger than before. Evidently, he had used a special method to increase his strength.

As for Chu Feng, his situation was not that good.

At this moment, a large bloody hole had appeared in Chu Feng's chest. Not only was that hole dripping with crimson blood, there was a green liquid that was bubbling and boiling in the hole.

Furthermore, green veined patterns had appeared on Chu Feng's body. It was a very frightening sight. This was the sign of being poisoned.

Not only had his body changed, even his aura had changed. Suddenly, Chu Feng's body wavered; he actually ended up descending from the sky. In the end, he landed on the ground and lost consciousness.

Chu Feng had used all of his techniques and abilities in this battle. However, in the end, he was still defeated by Du Wanwu.

"You possess a cultivation of rank three Half Martial Emperor, but were able to force me to such a degree. Furthermore, even though you've been poisoned

by me, you only ended up losing consciousness and not dying. You are truly powerful.”

The purple veined patterns on Du Wanwu’s body began to disappear. His powerful Divine Power also returned to his body. He had returned to the appearance that he had before.

Even though he had won this battle, the gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with contained traces of respect.

“Lord Clan Chief, how are we to deal with this man?” Seeing that the battle had ended, the Half Martial Emperor-level experts were finally daring enough to walk over and surround the unconscious Chu Feng.

“His battle power is extremely powerful, even more powerful than my own. Furthermore, he possesses five secret skills, as well as a special power. We absolutely cannot kill him like this. It would be too much of a waste.”

“Throw him into the Poison Refinement Formation. As long as we refine him, he will be of enormous assistance to my cultivation,” Du Wanwu said.

“But Lord Clan Chief, he is from the Holy Land of Martialism. It might be possible that he’s from the Three Palaces. Shouldn’t you question him about where he is from, as well as his purpose in coming to this place?” One of the old men asked.

“If it’s a fortune, it will not be a calamity. If it is a calamity, one will not be able to avoid it. What must come will eventually come. We will not be able to avoid it. Do as I say,” Du Wanwu said. He appeared to be very calm and confident. Even though he was very young, he possessed the prestige of a great clan chief.

“Yes,” That Half Martial Emperor did not dare to hesitate. He immediately dragged the unconscious Chu Feng into the cave.

At this moment, Du Wanwu stood with his hands behind his back and looked to the sealed horizon and the Poison Mist Formation that was still active up ahead and muttered, “The power of the Poison Mist Formation has not weakened. Could it be that the Holy Land of Martialism’s Three Palaces truly possess a method to break through the Poison Mist Formation?”

“Impossible. After all, even we cannot do anything to that Poison Mist Formation.”

“In that case, the cause will be him,” Speaking till this point, Du Wanwu turned his gaze to the cave and muttered, “Chu Feng, exactly how did you manage to pass through the Poison Mist Formation without dying?”

“I think this secret is definitely within your body. After I refine you, I will obtain all of the answers.”

Chu Feng was brought into the depths of the cave and thrown into a formation called the Poison Refinement Formation.

As its name implied, the Poison Refinement Formation was capable of refining anything, whether humans or items, cast into it.

As for Du Wanwu, he was capable of training with the energy refined by the Poison Refinement Formation. This was what he meant by making Chu Feng’s power his own.

After throwing Chu Feng into the Poison Refinement Formation, that Half Martial Emperor took a glance at the Poison Refinement Formation’s refinement energy starting to slowly assail and refine Chu Feng’s body without any reaction from Chu Feng. Only then did that Half Martial Emperor feel at ease.

However, after a day, after two days, after three days and, in a blink of an eye, after ten days passed...

Chu Feng, other than his skin, which had been corroded by the Poison Refinement Formation, had no change at all. It was as if the Poison Refinement Formation was completely useless against him.

One must know that if it was an ordinary person that had been thrown into the Poison Refinement Formation, they would have been completely refined and died within a day’s time.

In this sort of situation, that old Half Martial Emperor who was in charge of guarding Chu Feng became more and more uneasy. Feeling helpless, he went to find their Lord Clan Chief.

However, after Du Wanwu defeated Chu Feng, he had entered closed-door training, and this old Half Martial Emperor was only able to find the person in charge of matters in the clan, Elder Xiuyuan, the rank four Half Martial Emperor who had questioned Chu Feng back then, the strongest person in the Du Clan after Du Wanwu.

“There’s no need to make a fuss about nothing. That Chu Feng’s talent is outstanding. He is no ordinary person. Thus, it is also normal that he is difficult to refine,” Elder Xiuyuan said.

Seeing that Elder Xiuyuan had put it like that, the old Half Martial Emperor in charge of guarding Chu Feng said no more and returned to continue guarding Chu Feng.

However, after this, ten more days had passed. After twenty entire days had passed, Chu Feng, other than his skin being corroded, was completely unharmed like before.

With the way things were, even Elder Xiuyuan started to panic. He led the numerous elders and arrived at the Poison Refinement Formation together to carefully inspect Chu Feng.

“That child is truly extraordinary. He has been in the Poison Refinement Formation and refined by that poison for so long. Yet, he is still alive. He truly is the first person in the entire history of the Poison Refinement Formation who has managed to do so,” Elder Xiuyuan looked to Chu Feng who was in the poison formation. At this time, Chu Feng’s breathing was very normal. As such, Elder Xiuyuan exclaimed in shock.

“Elder Xiuyuan, what do we do? We cannot ignore that child. If we have no other choice, we must go and bring Lord Clan Chief out and have him kill that child to prevent future troubles,” Someone suggested.

“I’m afraid we cannot do that. Last time when that child came to cause havoc at our cave mansion, it was when Lord Clan Chief was in closed-door training. Originally, Lord Clan Chief had been hopeful to break through to rank five Half Martial Emperor. However, due to us forcibly disturbing his closed-door training to bring him out, we caused Lord Clan Chief to be unable to reach his breakthrough.”

“This time around, we absolutely cannot disturb Lord Clan Chief. After all, Lord Clan Chief is the future hope of our clan.”

“Besides, this Poison Refinement Formation is only useful, only capable of being used by Lord Clan Chief for cultivation by refining living things.”

“If we are to kill him, it would be too much of a waste. I believe that even Lord Clan Chief would not agree to it. After all, Lord Clan Chief very much wanted to use this Chu Feng’s power to increase his cultivation,” Elder Xiuyuan said.

“What do we do then? Are we to ignore him?” Everyone asked together.

“I believe there’s no harm to it. After all, this Poison Refinement Formation was personally set up by our Ancestor. Regardless of how heaven-defying that Chu Feng might be, he will definitely die. Sooner or later, he will be refined,” Elder Xiuyuan said.

“But, that Poison Mist Formation was also set up by our Ancestor. Yet, didn’t that Chu Feng manage to pass through it and enter this place unscathed? As matters stand, we must admit that that child’s resistance to poison is extremely strong. It is as if he possesses a body that is completely immune to poisons,” someone said worriedly.

MGA: Chapter 1669 - A Fair Battle

“I naturally know about this. That child was capable of passing through the Poison Mist Formation and coming out unscathed, capable of surviving Lord Clan Chief’s Divine Power’s poison, even if you are to beat me to death, I would not believe that he doesn’t have the ability to resist poison.”

“However, when our Ancestor moved about unhindered in the Holy Land of Martialism, many world spiritists that declared themselves to be immune to poisons challenged him. However, without exception, they were all killed by our Ancestor’s poison.”

“Our Ancestor’s poison is no ordinary poison. Even world spiritists are unable to withstand his poison. As for the Poison Refinement Formation, it was also created through meticulous effort by our Ancestor.”

“Furthermore, even if this Chu Feng is so powerful that the Poison Refinement Formation is unable to refine him, and even if he was to manage to wake up and escape the Poison Refinement Formation, he is still no match for Lord Clan Chief.”

“Thus, as long as Lord Clan Chief is here, even if he is able to come out from the Poison Refinement Formation alive, he will still not be able to escape death,” Elder Xiuyuan said.

“Right. Elder Xiuyuan, what you said is very true. No matter how strong that child by the name of Chu Feng is, he is still no match for our Lord Clan Chief.”

“With Lord Clan Chief present, we actually do not have to worry about him at all.”

The crowd began to voice their agreement. After all, the battle between Chu Feng and Du Wanwu was something that they had all seen with their own eyes. Chu Feng was indeed very powerful, so powerful that none of them could contend against him. However, in the end, Chu Feng was still defeated by their clan chief, Du Wanwu.

After that battle, they became filled with even more adoration and admiration for their clan chief. In their hearts, Du Wanwu was not simply their clan chief. Instead, he was like a god that protected their Du Clan.

Whether or not a second Poison Demon would appear in the Du Clan, and whether or not they would be able to move about unhindered in the Holy Land of Martialism all depended on Du Wanwu.

Thus, Du Wanwu was the hope of everyone from the Du Clan.

“Let’s do this. I’ll set up a spirit formation outside of the Poison Refinement Formation. If that child is really able to escape from death, and escape from the Poison Refinement Formation, he will definitely trigger my spirit formation. As long as he triggers my spirit formation, I will be able to detect it. At that time, I will immediately go and call for Lord Clan Chief to come out from his closed-door training to take care of that Chu Feng.”

“Furthermore, with this spirit formation of mine, there will be no need for us to continue guarding here. After all, guarding him is useless. If that child is able to be refined, he will, sooner or later, be refined.”

“However, if that child really possesses heaven-defying power capable of escaping from the Poison Refinement Formation, then the person guarding over him here will be in extreme danger,” Elder Xiuyuan said.

“That method is very good,” Hearing those words, everyone began to nod their heads. They all felt that the method Elder Xiuyuan had proposed was very ingenious. This was especially true for that old Half Martial Emperor in charge of guarding Chu Feng. He was overjoyed by the proposal.

The reason why he was uneasy was, on the one hand, because he was worried about the safety of the Du Clan. On the other hand, it was naturally because if Chu Feng was to really wake up, then he, the person in charge of watching over this place, would naturally suffer a great calamity.

After Elder Xiuyuan set up a spirit formation outside of the Poison Refinement Formation, the crowd all left.

However, right after they left, Chu Feng, who had been sleeping for the last twenty days, suddenly opened his eyes.

After he opened his eyes, a smile emerged on Chu Feng’s face.

He exclaimed, “Du Wanwu, if my cultivation is the same as yours, will you be able to defeat me, Chu Feng?”

It turned out that after Chu Feng was defeated by Du Wanwu, he had not actually lost consciousness. Instead, he had pretended to lose consciousness so that he could find an opportunity to escape.

However, after Chu Feng was thrown into the Poison Refinement Formation, he did not wish to leave. The reason for that was because Chu Feng discovered that the Poison Refinement Formation was truly worthy of being the formation Du Wanwu used to train with. Contained within the Poison Formation was a very rich amount of Natural Energy.

Although the Natural Energy contained within the Poison Refinement Formation was linked with Du Wanwu, and Chu Feng had to find a way to extract it in order to refine it, it remained that it could be used by Chu Feng.

In these twenty days, Chu Feng had only done one thing. He had been secretly using his world spirit techniques to extract Natural Energy from this Poison Refinement Formation. *noVe.Lb(In*

As matters stood, Chu Feng had managed to extract, absorb and refine all of the Natural Energy contained within the Poison Refinement Formation.

The Poison Refinement Formation was unable to refine Chu Feng's power, and instead had its power refined by Chu Feng.

After being nourished by the Poison Refinement Formation, Chu Feng was only a slight bit away from reaching a breakthrough. However, it was also clear that there was nothing that could give Chu Feng any more Natural Energy.

Although there wasn't anything here, Chu Feng possessed things that could give him Natural Energy himself. There was still hope for Chu Feng. As for that hope, it was the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments in his Cosmos Sack, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword.

As a total of twenty days had passed, the spirit formations on the two swords were about done severing the connection they had with Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi.

It was only lacking a tiny bit until it could sever the swords' connection with the two Nangong brothers. As long as the connections were severed, Chu Feng would be able to attempt to have the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments recognize him as their master.

If they not only recognized him as their master, and also to entered absolute submission to him, Chu Feng would be able to obtain a portion of their power. That portion of their power was currently definitely enough for Chu Feng to reach a breakthrough.

As long as Chu Feng was able to reach a breakthrough, his battle power would no longer be inferior to Du Wanwu's.

When his battle power was on par with Du Wanwu's, it would be hard to determine who the winner and loser of their battle would be.

At this moment, those people from the Du Clan had thought themselves to be clever, and actually set up a spirit formation around this area to guard against Chu Feng's escape. This, however, only served to present a better opportunity for Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's hands began to change unceasingly. Layer upon layer of spirit power surged forth from him and swept outward, landing on the spirit formation Elder Xiuyuan had set up.

After the two of them collided with one another, Chu Feng lightly shouted "Open," and a hole opened up in Elder Xiuyuan's spirit formation.

Then, Chu Feng escaped from the Poison Refinement Formation like a dragon coming out from the sea.

After Chu Feng walked out through the hole he opened, he canceled his spirit formation, and Elder Xiuyuan's spirit formation was restored to its original form.

Not only did it appear to be completely undamaged, its function was also completely intact. Unfortunately, Chu Feng had already escaped from within it. Yet, Elder Xiuyuan had not managed to detect it at all.

After Chu Feng exited the Poison Refinement Formation, his corroded, rotting body started to heal. From an appearance of beyond recognition, he soon recovered his handsome appearance.

Actually, Chu Feng was simply immune to the assaults from the Poison Refinement Formation's poison. Even his corroded skin had been a facade created by Chu Feng himself.

He had done that for the sake of having the people from the Du Clan believe that he was being affected by the Poison Refinement Formation so that they would lower their guard.

At this time, there was already no need for Chu Feng to put up a disguise. What he needed to do now was to quickly sever the connection the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword had with Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi so that he could make them his own.

"The outcome of the battle will all depend on this," Chu Feng took the two swords out and closed his eyes. Like sharp blades, layer upon layer of spirit power began to pour into the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword unceasingly. They were trying to sever the connection the two swords possessed.

Chu Feng was fighting for the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments to serve him, to give him power so that he could reach a breakthrough.

He was planning to fight against Du Wanwu again.

This time, the battle would be a fair battle.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1671 - Challenge Again - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1671 - Challenge Again

MGA: Chapter 1671 - Challenge Again

Not only did the connections the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword, the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, had with Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi been severed, they had also acknowledged Chu Feng.

This was not a simple acknowledgement, the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments had entered absolute submission.

At this moment, with the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments in his hands, Chu Feng was able to clearly sense two streams of energy entering his body.

As this continued, Chu Feng's cultivation was no longer that of rank one Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he had reached a breakthrough and become a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

"It would seem that I underestimated myself," Chu Feng laughed at himself.

Earlier, he had been worried that the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword would not acknowledge him. However, now it would seem that his worries were completely unnecessary.

The reason for that was because the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were extremely urgent to serve him. It was as if they had been waiting for the opportunity to do so.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword started to tremble. This sort of trembling was not the trembling of resistance. Instead, it was as if they were requesting orders from Chu Feng to fight for him.

Sure enough, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were extraordinary items. The two of them possessed their own intelligence.

“I know that the two of you have been wronged, to be forced to be used by Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi.”

“Now that the two of you are willing to be used by me, I will definitely not fail to live up to your expectations.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he put away the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword that he was holding in his hands, and his figure suddenly shifted. With a speed akin to a phantom's, Chu Feng left the cave and arrived outside.

After arriving outside of the cave, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he placed his hands on his waist and shouted, “The Poison Demon's descendants are without morals and virtue. They bully and humiliate commoners. As such, they shall be beheaded.”

“All of you, scam out and come over here. Allow me to properly teach you all how to conduct yourselves.”

The Poison Demon's descendants were all shocked and frightened to hear this shout. That was because this voice was very familiar to them, as it sounded very much like Chu Feng's voice.

“Heavens, this...”

Upon reaching the entrance and seeing the person standing out there shouting those words, some of the people that came out were so frightened that their legs grew weak, they fell onto their butts and began to piss their pants.

Like Chu Feng? No, this simply was Chu Feng! But, Chu Feng should be in the Poison Refinement Formation, he should be being refined by the Poison Refinement Formation. Why would he be standing before the entrance of their cave completely unscathed?

Thus, they immediately went to call their elders. When Elder Xiuyuan and the others arrived and saw Chu Feng standing outside the cave, they all immediately displayed expressions of shock.

They never would have expected that Chu Feng would truly escape from the Poison Refinement Formation. Furthermore, not only did he escape, he had actually escaped this quickly. They had simply left the Poison Refinement Formation just moments ago. Yet, Chu Feng had also come out from the Poison Refinement Formation right after.

At this moment, the person with the most unsightly expression would naturally be Elder Xiuyuan. In order to guard against Chu Feng escaping from the Poison Refinement Formation, he had specially set up a spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng was already standing before their entrance and challenging them. Yet, he had not detected Chu Feng escaping from his spirit formation at all. As such, how could he possibly accept this? Could it be that his spirit formation was completely useless?

“Stop making a fuss while looking at me. Go and call your Clan Chief out. Don’t tell me you all really plan to make me kill all of you,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Elder Xiuyuan and the others did not dare to hesitate. They immediately went to call their Lord Clan Chief Du Wanwu out.

After Du Wanwu came out, he was a lot calmer than Elder Xiuyuan and the others. However, he still had a very shocked expression on his face.

Evidently, even he did not expect that Chu Feng would be able to escape from the Poison Refinement Formation. Not only did he escape, Chu Feng was completely unscathed. In fact, his condition appeared to be even better than before.

“It would appear that I have underestimated you.”

“To be able to stay in the Poison Refinement Formation and escape unscathed, you are the first. You should possess a body immune to poisons, right?” Du Wanwu said.

“Immune to poisons? You are truly overpraising me.”

“I do not think that I possess a body immune to poisons. Merely, it’s just that your poisons do not work on me,” Chu Feng said while smiling beamingly. However, his words were filled with mockery.

The poisons used by the Poison Demon's descendants were most definitely not ordinary poisons. However, Chu Feng had such a low opinion of their poisons. This was simply an undisguised insult.

“What arrogance! You actually dared to insult our Du Clan. Today, I shall use poison to kill you!”

Du Wanwu shouted coldly. Then, surging green gaseous flames were emitted from his body and swept towards Chu Feng.

This was no ordinary poison gas. Instead, this was the poison gas that was innate to him. When that green gaseous flame appeared, the sky started to change color, and Du Wanwu's cultivation instantly increased from rank four Half Martial Emperor to rank five Half Martial Emperor.

In other words, the Divine Power that Du Wanwu possessed was a kind of poison gas. This child was a natural born poison expert.

Furthermore, his poisons were extremely fierce. It could be said that Du Wanwu had used a fatal attack right away. It would appear that Du Wanwu had realized that Chu Feng could not be left alive. Thus, he had the intention to kill Chu Feng in order to prevent future troubles.

However, facing Du Wanwu's surging poison gas that was capable of refining all living things, Chu Feng stood there without even bothering to dodge or defend.

Earlier, Du Wanwu had defeated him through the use of martial power. However, this time around, Du Wanwu had been provoked by Chu Feng and decided to attack him with only poison gas.

Chu Feng had been fearful of Du Wanwu's poison gas before. However, after being immersed in the Poison Refinement Formation for a total of twenty days, Chu Feng no longer feared it.

Chu Feng believed in one thing; that it was definitely not a coincidence that he had managed to pass through the Poison Mist Formation unscathed. Likely, the method that the Snow-haired Immortal had used on him was effective.

Right now, Chu Feng did indeed possess a body that was immune to poisons. At the very least, his body was immune to the majority of extremely poisonous

things. Even the Poison Demon's poison and Du Wanwu's Divine Poison would not be able to affect him.

"Boom~~~"

At this moment, Du Wanwu's Divine Poison had completely covered Chu Feng in many layers. They were entering through Chu Feng's body from all of his orifices to corrode and refine his body from within and without.

At this moment, Chu Feng's surroundings were filled with green poison gas. That poison gas was emitting an extremely stinky odor.

Du Wanwu's Divine Poison was truly unpleasant to smell. After the surrounding air around Chu Feng was all covered by the poison gas, the unpleasant odor became even more intense.

However, Chu Feng was standing there completely unscathed. Even though the poison gas was violently surging and assailing him, Chu Feng was not affected by the poison gas in the slightest.

"Heh..." Suddenly, Chu Feng laughed. If he had been skeptical that he possessed a body immune to poisons before, then he fully believed it now.

Chu Feng firmly believed that he now possessed a body that was immune to poisons.

"Du Wanwu, your poison is useless against me. No matter how many times you try, the result will be the same."

"If you wish to kill me, you should use your martial power," Chu Feng sneered. Then, with a thought, Chu Feng's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared.

At the same time, a stream of water shot out from Chu Feng toward Du Wanwu.

MGA: Chapter 1672 - Wiping Away Former Shame

The stream of water was unstoppable. The moment it came out, overflowing waves of water surged forth, destroying all things in its path. How could this possibly be water? This was simply a magnificent army of celestial troops and generals capable of toppling cities.

The waves of water possessed might capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, destroying mountain ranges and splitting the vast earth apart.

Being attacked by this sort of water waves, even though Du Wanwu's poison gas was very strong, it was still broken through by the waves of water.

Not only that, the Water Immortal Profound Technique had appeared in an instant. With overflowing water, it possessed the might of a rank five Half Martial Emperor, and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation as it charged to ferociously attack Du Wanwu.

At this moment, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to act himself. Merely his Water Immortal Profound Technique was capable of fighting against Du Wanwu.

"You... your cultivation actually increased?!!!" Faced with such ferocious attacks from the Water Immortal Profound Technique, Du Wanwu was greatly shocked.

This was the first time Chu Feng had seen a shocked expression on Du Wanwu's face.

However, his shock was understandable. After all, even if he wanted to remain calm, it would be impossible to do so. When Chu Feng attacked, Du Wanwu was able to sense that Chu Feng's current aura was completely different from before.

Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough and obtained a battle power on par with his own.

"What?! He actually reached a breakthrough?!"

After finding out that Chu Feng had obtained a breakthrough, the other people from the Du Clan were extremely frightened. They all knew very well that Chu Feng had been defeated by their Lord Clan Chief last time around because his cultivation was inferior to their Lord Clan Chief's.

However now, although Chu Feng's cultivation was still inferior to their Lord Clan Chief's, Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power one level above their Lord Clan Chief's. As such, the two of them were equally

matched. If they were to fight again, the outcome of the battle would be very hard to determine.

Furthermore, Chu Feng possessed a body immune to poisons. Thus, their Du Clan's pride, their poisons, including even Du Wanwu's Divine Poison, were all useless against Chu Feng. As such, all of the advantages that they had possessed were now gone.

This battle... would likely lead to disaster.

In fact, their worries were not baseless. After Chu Feng's cultivation increased, the Water Immortal Profound Technique's cultivation had also increased.

With the activation of his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, Chu Feng's cultivation went from rank two Half Martial Emperor to rank four Half Martial Emperor.

However, the Water Immortal Profound Technique's cultivation was a level above Chu Feng's. At this moment, the Water Immortal Profound Technique possessed a cultivation of rank five Half Martial Emperor, and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation; it was at the same level as Du Wanwu.

Furthermore, the Water Immortal Profound Technique was said to be one of the strongest secret skills. Its reputation was not undeserved, as its attacks were extremely valiant, and it possessed an undying body.

Even though Du Wanwu possessed overflowing battle power and countless techniques, he was still helpless against such a troublesome opponent. At this moment, Du Wanwu was covered with sweat.

"Du Wanwu, you must try harder. If you do not put forth more effort and reveal stronger techniques, I will start killing your clansmen," Chu Feng acted as if he was a bystander in the battle, and spoke to Du Wanwu while smiling beamingly.

"Chu Feng, don't you act arrogant! Even if you possess the same battle power as me, it does not necessarily mean that I, Du Wanwu, will be defeated by you."

Du Wanwu shouted angrily. Then, purple veined patterns that glimmered with light appeared on his body.

When that purple veined pattern appeared, Du Wanwu's aura actually rose dramatically. Then, he began to frantically unleash counterattacks at the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

This time around, Du Wanwu stopped using poison gas to attack. Instead, he used his martial power. With fists and kicks, Du Wanwu smashed apart the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

“Have you finally gotten serious? Last time around, I was defeated by that. This time, I will not be defeated again.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly, then retracted the Water Immortal Profound Technique and unleashed his Four Great Secret Skills, the White Tiger, Azure Dragon, Vermillion Bird and Black Tortoise. After the Four Great Secret Skills fused with him, Chu Feng unleashed attacks at Du Wanwu. Chu Feng was planning to personally fight against Du Wanwu and obtain victory over him.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. In an instant, he had arrived before Du Wanwu. Without using any martial skills, he attacked with his fists and feet. He was planning to fight Du Wanwu physically.

Chu Feng knew very well that Du Wanwu's battle power had become extremely strong after that purple veined pattern appeared on his skin. Not only that, his body had also been strengthened.

Last time around, when Chu Feng was defeated by Du Wanwu, the hole in his chest was not something that was caused by Du Wanwu with martial skills or weapons. Instead, it was caused by Du Wanwu's fist. Du Wanwu had shot through Chu Feng's body with his fist.

Chu Feng's body was tempered by his Divine Lightnings. Ever since his youth, Chu Feng's body was very strong. He had been capable of contending against monstrous beasts using his body. There had never been a time when his body was penetrated by someone's fist.

Thus, the defeat last time around was a humiliation to Chu Feng. This time around, Chu Feng was planning to wipe away his former shame.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Chu Feng became more and more ferocious as the battle went on. His speed, his power and even his offensive techniques all surpassed Du Wanwu’s.

His every fist was capable of shattering space. His every kick was capable of twisting space.

In this sort of situation, the only thing Du Wanwu could do was retreat repeatedly. With a slight misstep, Du Wanwu ended up receiving two fist strikes from Chu Feng.

Even though those two fist strikes did not penetrate through Du Wanwu’s body, the locations where they hit were badly mutilated with flesh ripped apart.

At this moment, Du Wanwu finally became aware of how powerful Chu Feng was. If it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng’s cultivation was a level weaker before, there was simply no way for him to be able to defeat Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s strength had already surpassed his imagination.

“Woosh~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng used the boots on his foot as well as the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique to increase his speed to a frightening level. In a flash, he arrived behind Du Wanwu. His fist instantly shot forth with the increased power of the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique and landed on Du Wanwu’s back.

At this moment, a ‘puu,’ sound was heard. Then, Du Wanwu screamed in pain. A large amount of blood splattered. Chu Feng’s fist had pierced through Du Wanwu’s body; pierced through his chest. n/-o)/v)/E--l-)b/-1))n

“Woosh~~~”

After penetrating Du Wanwu’s chest with his fist, Chu Feng suddenly waved his arm and sent Du Wanwu flying. In the end, Du Wanwu ruthlessly smashed into the wall of their Du Clan’s cave.

The throw was done with a great amount of power. A large explosion was heard when Du Wanwu smashed into the wall. Furthermore, Du Wanwu was smashed thousands of meters into the wall and entered deep into the mountain.

“Lord Clan Chief!!!”

The people from the Du Clan were endlessly worried and scared when they saw this scene. The worry that they had, had become the reality. When Chu Feng possessed the same battle power as their Lord Clan Chief, their Lord Clan Chief was no match for Chu Feng.

If their Lord Clan Chief was someone akin to god in their heart, then Chu Feng would be a man stronger than even their god. As such, how could they possibly not be afraid of Chu Feng?

“Du Wanwu, I might as well tell you this. Even though I, Chu Feng, am from the Holy Land of Martialism, I am not from the Three Palaces.”

“I entered here purely by coincidence. The reason why I’ve come to find you all is all because of your mistreatment of the people here. I merely came here to speak for them.”

“Else, why do you think that the people of your clan would all be alive even now?” After obtaining dominance, Chu Feng suddenly said those words.

The people from the Du Clan already wanted to kill Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng had never had the intention to kill them.

This was not because Chu Feng was compassionate or lenient, because he was definitely not a compassionate or lenient person. In fact, before he came here, he had had the notion of wiping out the Du Clan.

However, after he saw the people of the Du Clan, Chu Feng did not want to kill them.

Especially after these past twenty days. Even though Chu Feng had been trapped in the Poison Refinement Formation, he was able to sense what was happening outside. He was able to see how the people from the Du Clan got along with one another.

Even though the Du Clan could not be considered to be large when compared to the other large clans in the Holy Land of Martialism, they still numbered close to ten thousand people with all the old and young combined.

A clan close to ten thousand people was, no matter how one looked at it, definitely not a small number.

Inevitably, for a clan, and especially a large clan, people who had their own special interests, disputes were inevitable.

But... a clan like the Du Clan was actually filled with empathy toward their kinsmen and nothing else.

Everyone from the Du Clan, regardless of whether they were old or young, all viewed Du Wanwu as a god. They were all extremely loyal to him. The rest of the Du Clan did not have any intention to strive for leadership and benefits. They lived very harmoniously with one another.

Something like this was very rarely seen. Chu Feng felt that, regardless of how they treated outsiders, as they were a family that viewed blood to be thicker than water, he should not eliminate them and, instead, should let them live.

That was why Chu Feng wanted to reason with them so that they would treat the villagers better and reconcile this matter.

MGA: Chapter 1673 - The Outcome Of The Battle

“Chu Feng, what is your intention in saying all that?”

“To suddenly say those kinds of words after things having already reached this point, could it be that you’re afraid?”

Suddenly, right at this moment, an abnormally powerful aura suddenly swept forth from the cave. It was Du Wanwu’s aura. His aura had actually increased again.

Furthermore, it was not only a slight increase, it was a dramatic increase. His battle power had become incomparably close to that of a peak Half Martial Emperor. [1. He is rank five HME with +3 battle power. So his bp is 8HME.]
n))0-)v.-e-.L/(B(.l--n

Immediately afterward, a loud explosion sounded. Du Wanwu had flown back out from that cave and stood before Chu Feng again.

At this moment, he appeared to be completely the same as before. In fact, the hole in his chest that had been created by the penetration of Chu Feng's fist was still there.

However, a purple bottle gourd had appeared in Du Wanwu's hand. That was no ordinary bottle gourd. It was a total of a meter long. Not only was the bottle gourd very large, there were veined patterns and nine large black snakes carved onto it.

Furthermore, the bottle gourd was emitting a very intense Emperor's might. The reason why Du Wanwu's battle power had strengthened and become infinitely close to that of a peak Half Martial Emperor was all because of that bottle gourd.

That bottle gourd was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was not a copy, but an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament.

"Heh, afraid? You must be overthinking."

"I am merely clarifying my purpose in coming here."

"Since you do not wish to properly talk it out with me, I can only communicate it to you with force."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. As he spoke, he flipped his hands, and the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword, appeared in his hands.

Once the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments appeared, two streams of boundless aura surged forth. Everyone in the surrounding thousand miles was capable of feeling those two powerful auras.

This was especially true for the people of the Du Clan. They were so shocked by the two streams of Emperor's might that they began to step back repeatedly. In fact, those with a low level of cultivation even vomited blood and became seriously injured.

"You're actually using two Incomplete Imperial Armaments simultaneously?!"

Upon seeing the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword in Chu Feng's hands, Du Wanwu started to frown. He had truly never expected that after he had revealed his Incomplete Imperial Armament, Chu Feng would reveal two Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

One must know that Incomplete Imperial Armaments were very powerful. However, precisely because they were very powerful, it was very difficult for a single person to simultaneously use two Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng was actually able to do that. This made it clear how powerful Chu Feng was.

"What's wrong? Are you afraid?" Chu Feng asked while smiling.

"Afraid? The word 'afraid' does not exist in my dictionary."

Du Wanwu snorted coldly. Then, he pointed the bottle gourd in his hand at Chu Feng. "Aouu~~~" a loud roar was heard, and then a giant dark black snake shot forth explosively from the bottle gourd.

Once the giant snake shot out, the sky immediately changed color. Rising winds and scudding clouds suddenly appeared, following an overflowing dragon's might that charged to attack Chu Feng.

Faced with this giant dark black snake, Chu Feng started to dodge all over the place. He did not immediately counterattack. Instead, he was carefully observing the snake.

"This appearance, could it be a King Monstrous Dragon Beast?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng started to frown. The reason for that was because the giant black snake before him was not really a giant snake. Instead, it was a monstrous dragon beast. However, it was not an ordinary monstrous dragon beast. Chu Feng felt that it was very possible that the giant snake before him was the Holy Land of Martialism's King Monstrous Dragon Beast.

"Your eyesight is quite good. This bottle gourd of mine is no ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was created by my clan's Ancestor by refining the King Monstrous Dragon Race's nine strongest King Monstrous Dragon Beasts' consciousness," Du Wanwu explained.

“What an extraordinary origin. Unfortunately, I’m afraid that its origin is still very inferior to the origin of my Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword.”

Chu Feng chuckled. He unleashed both his Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword simultaneously. As the cyan and purple mingled with one another, two slashes were shot forth. The two slashed ruthlessly landed on that King Monstrous Dragon Beast, slicing it apart.

“Humph,” However, after that King Monstrous Dragon Beast was sliced apart, Du Wanwu merely snorted coldly. The bottle gourd in his hand trembled, and then nine more King Monstrous Dragon Beasts shot out toward Chu Feng in succession.

The nine King Monstrous Dragon Beasts did not attack recklessly. Instead, they formed an offensive formation. With this clear-cut formation, they were capable of both attacking and defending against Chu Feng as they continued to launch attacks against him.

At this moment, even Chu Feng could not help but gasp in admiration. Du Wanwu’s bottle gourd was truly remarkable. Indeed, it was different from ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. It was not a weapon that would increase one’s battle power. Instead, it was more like a large formation that one could carry with them.

However, Chu Feng possessed the two great swords, the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword. As such, how could he possibly fear a formation of King Monstrous Dragon Beasts?

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng’s movements became faster and faster. The cyan and purple blade rays became sharper and sharper. In an instant, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were slaughtered by Chu Feng.

However, after Chu Feng eliminated the nine King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, nine more King Monstrous Dragon Beasts actually emerged from the bottle gourd.

Even after Chu Feng killed them again, more King Monstrous Dragon Beasts reemerged from the bottle gourd. It was as if the number of King Monstrous

Dragon Beasts was not nine, but instead infinite. No matter how many he killed, he would never be able to kill them all.

“Chu Feng, it’s useless. No matter how strong the swords in your hands are, regardless of how many of my King Monstrous Dragon Beasts they are capable eliminating, you will never be able to kill all of them. If this is to continue, no matter how strong your stamina might be, you will still, sooner or later, be exhausted,” Du Wanwu said.

“Is that so? I have a method capable of determining the outcome of the battle right away,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re planning to kill the king in order to subdue the army and attack me directly? If that’s what your plan, I will have to tell you that you’ve made a mistake in judgement. I, Du Wanwu, am no fool. I will not stand here and allow you to come to kill me.”

As Du Wanwu spoke, his body started to tremble. At the same time, a special aura began to emit from his body.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Du Wanwu’s body shifted. In an instant, he revolved around Chu Feng and appeared in all directions. His speed was speechlessly fast.

“This is the Earthen Taboo: Instant Shifting Technique. With this martial skill of mine, you can forget about catching me,” After revealing his speed, Du Wanwu did not forget to mock Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case. Other than poisons, you actually know quite a decent martial skill.”

“However, are you truly certain...” Speaking till this point, a smile emerged on the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth. Then, he suddenly disappeared. When he reappeared, he had arrived behind Du Wanwu. With a slight smile, he said, “... that I will not be able to catch up to you?”

“Damn it,” After discovering that Chu Feng was behind him, Du Wanwu immediately shifted his body. He was planning to use the Earthen Taboo: Instant Shifting Technique to quickly escape Chu Feng.

“Puuu~~~”

However, before he could use his Earthen Taboo: Instant Shifting Technique, he felt a pain in his body. The Cyan Rainbow Sword had pierced into him. Chu Feng's attack speed was faster than his reaction speed.

At the same time the Cyan Rainbow Sword was pierced into Du Wanwu, Chu Feng suddenly waved his right hand with the Purple Rainbow Sword. "Woosh," a flash of crimson light swept past. Du Wanwu's arm that was holding the bottle gourd had been hacked off by Chu Feng.

With his arm gone, that bottle gourd also flew into the air. When the gourd fell to the ground, the nine King Monstrous Dragon Beasts that were charging toward Chu Feng to attack him vanished like smoke in thin air.

"It would seem that the outcome of the battle has been determined."

"Du Wanwu, how do you wish to die?"

As Chu Feng spoke, he pointed his Purple Rainbow Sword at Du Wanwu's head. He had a light smile on his face.

MGA: Chapter 1674 - Lady Xiangyu

"Lord Chu Feng, please show leniency!"

Seeing that Du Wanwu had been defeated by Chu Feng, the people from the Du Clan all ran out from the cave. Under the leadership of Elder Xiuyuan and the others, they all knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng, who was in the sky, to beg him to spare Du Wanwu's life.

"A warrior can be killed but not insulted. All of you, show some honor! Do not disgrace our Du Clan's reputation!" Du Wanwu shouted coldly.

Once those words were heard, the people from the Du Clan immediately stopped their begging. However, they were still kneeling and refusing to stand back up.

"You are a person with integrity. However, have you thought about what use your honor and dignity would be if I am to eliminate your entire Du Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

“You... exactly what do you want?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Du Wanwu’s body shivered. Even the tone that he spoke with had changed. Evidently, Chu Feng’s words had stabbed his vulnerable spot.

“Two conditions. First, do not bully the villagers in this place anymore. Return their liberty to them so that they no longer have to serve you all.”

“No matter what, they are people from the same village as you. It is too excessive for you all to treat them like slaves,” Chu Feng said.

“Those are the rules that have been passed down from our Ancestor. I cannot change that,” Du Wanwu said.

“You are truly stubborn. It would seem that, to you, the so-called rules are more important than the life and death of your Du Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Heh, I’ve said it already. A warrior can be killed but not insulted. As a descendant, I do not possess the qualifications to change the rules of my Ancestor. If you wish to kill me, then go ahead and do it. I, Du Wanwu, will not blink or frown. If I am to frown in the slightest, I shall be your son,” When Du Wanwu spoke those words, he had made the determination to face death.

“If you want to kill us, then go ahead. There is no one in our Du Clan who fears death.”

Seeing Du Wanwu’s determination, the rest of the Du clansmen also shouted in unison. As they spoke, they all stood up. Like Du Wanwu, they had all made the resolution to face death.

Faced with such a Du Clan, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Do you all really think that I, Chu Feng, do not dare to kill you all?”

As Chu Feng spoke, a flash of coldness shone through his eyes.

When his first condition had already been refused by the Du Clan, his second condition would definitely be refused by the Du Clan too.

After all, his second condition was to obtain their Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

When they refused to even change the rule established by the Poison Demon, how could they possibly be willing to hand over the Fire Immortal Profound

Technique? Thus, Chu Feng knew that he already had no way to discuss it with the Du Clan.

It was precisely because of this that Chu Feng felt that he had been placed in an extremely difficult situation...

Actually, Chu Feng was able to not kill them. However, sooner or later, he would have to leave this place. If Chu Feng didn't kill the people of the Du Clan and only used techniques to bind them, if the people from the Du Clan were able to break the bindings Chu Feng had put on them, the ones who would suffer a calamity would be Goudan'er and the other villagers.

However, the Du Clan were, after all, the descendants of the Poison Demon. For them to be able to survive this long was no easy task. Furthermore, Chu Feng admired their manner of conduct. Thus, he did not wish to eliminate this unyielding clan filled with familial love for one another.

All of a sudden, Chu Feng didn't know what he should do.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please be lenient and leave a path to survival for our Du Clan."

Right at this moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded from within the cave.

When this voice sounded, not to mention Chu Feng, even the people from the Du Clan were stunned.

"Step... step... step..."

After that voice sounded, the sound of slow-moving footsteps could be heard.

At this moment, Chu Feng immediately used his Heaven's Eyes to observe the cave. Once he saw who was coming, he immediately started to frown.

It was an old woman. She had an extremely old appearance. The wrinkles on her body were too many to count. All of her teeth and hair had fallen out. As she walked, she was hunching her back. That appearance was like someone who had walked out from a coffin.

That old woman's age was extremely old. Likely, in several more years, she would die.

However, the matter that caused Chu Feng to feel the most depressed was that not only was that old woman still alive, she was also a Martial Emperor.

The Du Clan actually possessed a Martial Emperor.

That big mouth in the village said that there had been no Martial Emperor born to the Du Clan after the Poison Demon. Yet, wasn't this old woman a Martial Emperor?

However, thinking about it, Chu Feng could understand. The villagers did not even dare to approach the place where the Du Clan lived. As such, how could they possibly know whether or not there were any Martial Emperors in the Du Clan?

"You are?"

After that old woman walked out from the cave, the people from the Du Clan also had shocked expressions on their faces when they saw her. Their appearance seemed to show that they had never seen that old woman before.

"Hahaha, this old woman has been in closed-door training for so long that no one remembers me now."

"However, I still remember you all. I watched all of you grow up," That old woman laughed out loud. Then, she asked, "My name's Du Xiangyu, is there anyone who remembers me?"

"Du Xiangyu, it's actually Lady Du Xiangyu, you're... you're actually still alive."

"We pay our respects to Lady Du Xiangyu."

After finding out the name of the old woman, the people from the Du Clan immediately knelt onto the ground. Many of them were weeping bitter tears, and they were extremely emotional. They felt as if they were dreaming and did not dare to believe everything before their eyes.

Even the corners of Du Wanwu's eyes started to become moist.

At this moment, Chu Feng realized that this old woman was most likely also an ancestor-level character in the Du Clan.

As she had been in closed-door training for too long, it was likely that all of the people from her generation had already died. As such, all of the Du Clan's descendants had thought that she had died too.

However, it was clear that this old woman called Du Xiangyu had paid attention to the changes that were happening in the Du Clan during her closed-door training. Thus, she knew about the situation of the Du Clan extremely well.

In fact, she even knew about what had happened after Chu Feng had arrived here. Else, it would be impossible for her to know Chu Feng's name and ask him to be lenient toward the Du Clan.

However, regardless, Chu Feng was feeling very uneasy right now. After all, this old woman was a person of the Du Clan. Furthermore, she was a Martial Emperor. No matter how powerful Chu Feng might be, he would not be able to contend against a Martial Emperor.

Thinking about this, Chu Feng pulled out his Cyan Rainbow Sword from Du Wanwu's body and then put the two swords away. At the same time, he also removed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, returning his cultivation to that of a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng had decided to not continue to fight. It was not that Chu Feng was a coward and did not dare to use Du Wanwu to threaten that old woman, instead, it was because there was truly no way for him to contend against a Martial Emperor.

If Chu Feng dared to use Du Wanwu as a hostage to threaten Du Xiangyu, he would be overestimating his abilities too much. After all, a single thought from a Martial Emperor would be capable of taking away Chu Feng's life.

Thus, what Chu Feng must do right now was the same as what he had planned to do before. That was, to reach a peaceful settlement.

"Senior, I believe you have seen all that had happened earlier. I have not come here with malice. The ones who were pressing and forceful towards me were the people of your Du Clan," Even though Chu Feng was feeling very uneasy, his tone was neither servile nor overbearing. He was behaving very calm and collected.

“Little friend, I have indeed seen all that has happened earlier. It is true that you have not done anything wrong, and that it was the people of our Du Clan who were wrong,” The old lady smiled lightly. Then, she turned to her clansmen and said, “What are you all waiting for? Quickly apologize to little friend Chu Feng.”

“This...”

The people from the Du Clan were all shocked to hear those words. They did not understand why their Lady Xiangyu would not stand up for them, and instead stood up for Chu Feng.

However, it remained that their Lady Xiangyu was an ancestor-level character to their Du Clan. Thus, how could they possibly dare to go against her wishes? One by one, they began to apologize to Chu Feng. Even Du Wanwu lowered his head to Chu Feng. *noVE/lb*.In

Chu Feng was also very surprised by this. He did not understand exactly what Du Xiangyu intended to do.

Was she a person who was very broad-minded, or could she be scheming something?

MGA: Chapter 1675 - A Request

“Little friend Chu Feng, please,” Du Xiangyu said to Chu Feng while smiling beamingly. Her appearance was very amiable and she waved toward the cave behind her, beckoning Chu Feng to enter.

As for Chu Feng, he actually did not want to enter the cave. However, he knew that even if he didn't want to enter the cave, he must still enter it. Thus, with no other option, he entered the cave.

After entering the cave, a guest room was arranged for him. He was the only person in the guest room.

Even though he was the only person at the guest room, the Du Clan had still prepared dimsum for him. Chu Feng did not try to be courteous. As he had tired himself out for this many days, how could he not eat the fine food presented to him?

If Goudan'er and the others were to see that Chu Feng actually dared to enjoyably eat the dimsum presented by the Du Clan, they would definitely be scared senseless.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid. Even Du Wanwu's Divine Poison was unable to do anything to him, how could the poison from the rest of the Du Clan possibly be able to affect him?

Furthermore, Chu Feng firmly believed that the people from the Du Clan would not dare to poison the dimsum. After all, even if they were to poison the food, it would not be able to affect Chu Feng.

It was only after a long while that Du Xiangyu walked in with Du Wanwu. Evidently, the two of them had been discussing things with one another before coming here. Else, the hostility Du Wanwu had toward Chu Feng would not be decreased by this much.

The first sentence that Du Xiangyu said after she arrived came as a shock to Chu Feng. However, he seemed to have anticipated something like that.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I do not like to keep people in suspense. Thus, I'll get to the main point right away. There is a matter that I wish your help with," Du Xiangyu said.

"Senior, there is no harm in telling me what the matter is," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Truth be told, back then, our clan's Ancestor, the Poison Demon, had set up the Poison Mist Formation in the sky, beneath the ground and all around this place after coming here."

"I believe you also know that he set it up in order to guard against his great enemies, the Three Palaces."

"However, what you do not know is that not only does that Poison Mist Formation prevent others from coming in, it also prevents us from going out."

"The people outside cannot come in, and the people inside cannot go out. There was actually a reason why our Ancestor did that."

“He felt that if his descendants were unable to even open his Poison Mist Formation, they would not be qualified to enter the Holy Land of Martialism, and even less qualified to encounter the people from the Three Palaces.”

“As matters stand, a total of fifteen thousand years have passed. The people of our clan have already grown accustomed to the peaceful days that we enjoy now.”

“However, Wanwu is a rare poison genius who has never appeared since the days of our Ancestor. Furthermore, his Divine Power is also a type of poison. This is extremely rare and hard to come by.”

“The way I see it, Wanwu’s birth is simply the grace shown to our Du Clan by the heavens. I do not wish for him to spend the rest of his life ordinarily in this valley floor. I want him to go out into the Holy Land of Martialism and experience the rest of the world,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Senior, you mean to say that even you all are unable to break through that Poison Mist Formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is precisely the case. With this many years passing, there have been many people from the Holy Land of Martialism who tried to charge through the Poison Mist Formation. However, all of them died.”

“As for our Du Clan, there have also been many who wanted to charge through the Poison Mist Formation and enter the Holy Land of Martialism. However, they too were all killed by the Poison Mist Formation,” When mentioning this matter, Du Xiangyu smiled bitterly.

“Senior, in that case, what help could I provide?” Chu Feng asked.

“I hope that you will be able to bring Wanwu out,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Me, bring him out?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. He said, “Senior, even I myself do not know how I managed to pass through the Poison Mist Formation. Whether or not I’ll be able to leave through the Poison Mist Formation safely is something that I do not know. Thus, how could I possibly be able to take Du Wanwu with me?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, I discovered you the moment you arrived here, and I have been secretly monitoring you. You possess a body immune to poisons. I

dare to guarantee that the Poison Mist Formation will definitely not be able to harm you,” Du Xiangyu said.

“But even if I possess a body immune to poisons, I can only guarantee that I myself will not be affected by poisons. How could I bring Du Wanwu along with me?” Chu Feng asked.

“You do not have to worry about that. I have a method that will allow you to bring at least two other people out with you. However, you only need to bring Wanwu with you.”

“Also, rest assured. I will not make you help us for free. I have already discussed the matter you spoke of earlier with Wanwu.”

“Rules are dead, whereas people are living. Back then, Ancestor had set up those rules thinking about our Du Clan.”

“Thus, Wanwu and I had decided that we would make an exception, and restore the freedom of those villagers. They will be able to peacefully coexist with the people from our Du Clan in this valley.”

“As for the poison plants that the people from our Du Clan used to cultivate with, they shall be grown by our Du Clan ourselves.”

“However, I know that little friend Chu Feng still has a second demand. May I know what this second demand might be?” Du Xiangyu asked.

“My second condition is that I wish to obtain the Fire Immortal Profound Technique,” Chu Feng said.

“Don’t you think about it!” Hearing those words, Du Wanwu was immediately enraged.

“Wanwu,” However, Du Xiangyu was rather calm. She took a light glance at Du Wanwu.

Seeing that, Du Wanwu sat back down. Merely, he still had an angry expression on his face. Even though Du Wanwu was an uncommunicative person, he was a very hot-blooded individual and was not proficient in disguising his mood.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I actually already guessed that you would ask that. You possess five secret skills. If I am not mistaken, one of them is the Water Immortal Profound Technique, right?” Du Xiangyu said.

“Water Immortal Profound Technique? It’s that secret skill as equally famous as the Fire Immortal profound Technique?” Du Wanwu was startled to hear those words. His face revealed a shocked expression.

Even though he was able to tell that Chu Feng possessed five secret skills, he had never expected that one of them would be a secret skill as equally famous as the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

However, he could not be blamed for this. After all, Du Wanwu had never even seen the Fire Immortal Profound Technique before. Thus, how could he possibly know what the Water Immortal Profound Technique would be like?

However, after hearing the words ‘Water Immortal Profound Technique’, he was able to guess that the secret skill that Chu Feng had used to create a humanoid out of water should be the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

“Senior’s eyesight is truly amazing,” Chu Feng said while smiling. He had indirectly answered Du Xiangyu’s question.

Seeing that Chu Feng had confirmed it, the expression of shock on Du Wanwu’s face grew even more intense. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng became even more complicated.

“Actually, I was merely guessing,” Du Xiangyu smiled lightly. As she spoke, she stood up and said, “Actually, if you want the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, I am able to hand it to you.”

“Merely, after our Ancestor, there has never been anyone capable of obtaining the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. It is not that easy to obtain.”

“However, if little friend Chu Feng is interested, you can give it a try. However, little friend Chu Feng, I must warn you first. The place where the Fire Immortal Profound Technique is placed in is a place where the people of our Du Clan can enter and leave as they wish. However, for outsiders, it is an extremely dangerous place.”

“The reason for that is because it is our Du Clan’s number one forbidden area, the Inheritance Hall,” Du Xiangyu said.

“If senior is really willing to allow junior to take the Fire Immortal Profound Technique away, then junior will definitely be willing to enter that place and give it a try,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

MGA: Chapter 1676 - Fire Immortal Profound Technique

“After all these years, there has never been anyone from our Du Clan capable of obtaining the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. Even Wanwu is unable to do so,” As Du Xiangyu spoke those words, she took a glance at Du Wanwu.

At this time, Du Wanwu revealed an expression of frustration. Evidently, his inability to obtain the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was one of his greatest regrets.

“Secret skills have the ability to choose their masters. If little friend Chu Feng is capable of conquering the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, it would mean that our Du Clan no longer possesses anyone worthy enough to deserve it. If we are to have it continue to stay in our Du Clan, it would instead cause the ruin of a supreme secret skill.”

“Rather than that, it would be better that little friend Chu Feng take it away so that its brilliance can be revealed in the Holy Land of Martialism once again,” Du Xiangyu continued.

“Senior is truly open-minded. May I know where the Inheritance Hall is? When does senior plan to take me there?” Chu Feng asked. He was impatient to experience the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

“I can take you there right now,” As Du Xiangyu spoke, she began to lead the way for Chu Feng. Chu Feng followed behind her, and Du Wanwu also followed her.

Under Du Xiangyu’s guidance, Chu Feng arrived at the deepest region of the cave. Currently, there was no more path forward. At this time, Du Xiangyu took out a key. Once the key appeared, the wall before them started to slowly move.

“Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?”

Before the wall was opened, Chu Feng had not been able to discover anything strange. However, after the wall was opened, he felt a very intense Dragon Mark Royal-cloak world spirit power being emitted.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to realize that it seemed that the Poison Demon who had moved about unhindered in the Holy Land of Martialism fifteen thousand years ago was not only a poison expert, he was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

After the wall opened, what appeared before Chu Feng was a very deep hall. Dense poison gases filled the entire hall.

There were many different types of poison gases. However, all of them were fatal poisons. Looking through the poison gases, Chu Feng was able to see that there were many martial skills and poison techniques on either side of the hall. This was evidently the Du Clan's Inheritance Hall.

"Little friend Chu Feng, the Inheritance Hall is filled with traps and mechanisms. When those not from our Du Clan enter it, the traps and mechanisms will be triggered. Put this in your body. With it, you will not trigger those traps and mechanisms," As Du Xiangyu spoke, she handed a jade pendant to Chu Feng.

"Do I have to put it inside me?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is only effective inside of you. Little friend Chu Feng, you should listen to me. After all, those are the traps set up by our Ancestor. As none of the people from our Du Clan have ever triggered those traps, we also do not know how dangerous the traps are."

"However, I presume that the traps set up by our Ancestor will definitely not be simple," Du Xiangyu said.

"Junior understands," Chu Feng knew that Du Xiangyu was thinking for his sake. He also knew that she was afraid that he would die. After all, if Chu Feng were to die, Du Wanwu would not have a way to leave this place and go to the Holy Land of Martialism.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hesitate and directly stuffed the jade pendant into his body.

In order to stuff an item into one's body, that item would have to pass through skin and flesh. Blood and pain were inevitable. However, Chu Feng acted as if nothing had happened, because this bit of pain was simply akin to tickling for Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I have given you the opportunity. Regardless of whether you succeed or not, you must still help our Du Clan,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Junior understands. Senior, may junior enter now?” Chu Feng asked.

“I wish you luck,” Du Xiangyu nodded.

Chu Feng directly stepped into the Inheritance Hall and continued to proceed forward. He knew that the Fire Immortal Profound Technique would be at the deepest part of the Inheritance Hall.

“Lady Xiangyu, it is not that this junior is questioning your decision. Merely, I wish to know, if Chu Feng really manages to conquer the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, will we really hand the Fire Immortal Profound Technique over to him?” After Chu Feng entered the Inheritance Hall, Du Wanwu questioned Du Xiangyu.

“How could the Fire Immortal Profound Technique be that easily obtainable? I presume you’ve been in there before too, no? You should know what it is like inside,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Junior knows. The Fire Immortal Profound Technique possesses an Emperor’s might. Back then, when junior entered the Inheritance Hall, before I could even see it, I was chased out by it. When I am unable to even see it, there’s no need to mention obtaining it,” Du Wanwu sighed.

“That’s right. You also know what sort of existence the Fire Immortal Profound Technique is.”

“Secret skills are very extraordinary. Even though after fusing with someone they will become only a technique, a method to fight, they will possess a living consciousness before fusing with someone. Furthermore, they are frighteningly powerful.”

“Thus, it has always been that secret skills will get to choose their users. If one does not possess sufficient strength, how could a secret skill possibly be willing to give up its liberty and turn into a technique?”

“This is especially true for the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. Back then, for the sake of obtaining it, our Ancestor had spent a great amount of effort. The Fire Immortal Profound Technique could be considered to be an

extremely arrogant secret skill. Ordinary people are simply unable to enter its line of sight.”

“Thus, while that Chu Feng might possess five secret skills, I still think that it would be extremely difficult for him to obtain the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. Likely, he will come out fruitless.”

“After all, back during the time when a senior of ours went in to attempt to conquer the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, he heard the Fire Immortal Profound Technique saying these words; ‘After the Poison Demon, there’s no one else worthy of my strength. Descendants of the Poison Demon, you all are truly delusional to think of subduing me,’” Du Xiangyu said.

“But, Lady Xiangyu, it remains that Chu Feng possesses five secret skills. What if the Fire Immortal Profound Technique really decides to swear allegiance to him?” Du Wanwu asked.

“If that is the case, then it will be the will of the heavens. We should allow him to take the Fire Immortal Profound Technique away,” Du Xiangyu said.

Chu Feng did not know about the conversation between Du Xiangyu and Du Wanwu. He had continued onward through the Inheritance Hall, and had arrived at the deepest region of the Inheritance Hall now.

There was no longer any poison gas covering the path. Instead, it was filled with blazing flames. The flames had sealed off the corridor ahead, preventing people from continuing onward.

However, Chu Feng did not stop his footsteps. Instead, he continued to walk onward. He knew that the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was close.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, a powerful oppressive might swept out from the deepest region of the Inheritance Hall and knocked Chu Feng back out.

Faced with this oppressive might, Chu Feng started to frown. The reason for that was because he was able to clearly sense that it was not an ordinary oppressive might. Rather, it was an Emperor’s might.

“How many times have I told you to not come and disturb me again?” Suddenly, a vigorous and powerful voice filled with anger sounded from the deepest region of the Inheritance Hall.

“Eh? Strange, boy, you...” Immediately after that voice filled with anger sounded, an extremely surprised voice immediately sounded after it.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, the blazing flames started to surge. Waves of flames started to roll out from the deepest part of the Inheritance Hall. Soon, a giant formed of flames appeared before Chu Feng.

That oppressive appearance, that powerful aura, without even needing to think about it, Chu Feng knew that the being before him was one of the Five Elements Secret Skills, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

At this moment, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was sizing up Chu Feng. The more it inspected Chu Feng, the more shocked it became. In the end, it was actually unable to contain itself.

With an extremely shocked and incomparably excited voice, it said, “Boy, you actually possess that Water Immortal fellow on you. You... you are not a descendant from the Du Clan. How did you get here?”

When the Fire Immortal Profound Technique said those words, even its voice changed. This supreme secret skill was actually emotionally stirred up.

Evidently, it was Chu Feng that caused it to be this emotional.

MGA: Chapter 1677 - The Fire Immortal's Request

“Great eyesight senior. Not only did you manage to tell that I am not someone from the Du Clan with a single glance, you also discovered the Water Immortal Profound Technique on me,” Chu Feng said.

“I have been in the Du Clan for this long. If I cannot tell whether or not you are someone from the Du Clan, I will have lived in vain.”

“As for the Water Immortal Profound Technique, it possesses the same origin as me. Thus, there is a certain amount of connection between us. Naturally, I am able to discover it.”

“Speaking of it, boy, since you are not someone from the Du Clan, how did you manage to reach this place? Could it be that the Poison Mist Formation set up by Du Wanwu has been broken through by someone?” The Fire Immortal Profound Technique asked.

“The Poison Mist Formation is still active. Like before, it still surrounds this place, protecting it,” Chu Feng replied.

“In that case, how did you manage to reach here?” The Fire Immortal Profound Technique asked.

“That is a long story. To speak of it simply, it could be said that I came here purely by coincidence. It was all an accident,” Chu Feng replied.

“This can be considered to be fate then. You have especially come to find me in order to have me serve you, isn’t that so?” The Fire Immortal Profound Technique asked.

“There is nothing that junior can hide from senior. Indeed, junior wishes to be able to obtain senior’s assistance,” Chu Feng did not conceal the matter and spoke of the truth.

“Boy, I will not hide this from you either. After Du Wanwu, I had thought that there would not be anyone capable of obtaining my loyalty and devotion. I had originally planned to stay here and spend the rest of my life in solitude.”

“However, your appearance has made me very excited. That’s because your talent is enough to make this Immortal vow loyalty and devotion to you.”

“That’s because your talent is much stronger than Du Wanwu’s talent. If there aren’t any mishaps, you have the potential to become an era’s overlord. As for that, it is something that Du Wanwu could not accomplish.”

“However, there is one thing that I must tell you. It is very difficult for us, the Five Elements Secret Skills, to coexist.”

“Back then, when Five Elements Old Ancestor created the five of us, he hid a secret within us. Even we do not know exactly what this secret is. However, one thing is certain. That is, as long as the five of us are gathered in one person’s body, that secret will be known.”

“Precisely because of that, the Five Elements Old Ancestor added another kind of power to the five of us. That is, an oppressive power making us unable to coexist with one another.”

“For ordinary people, not to mention possessing all five of us, even just attempting to have two of us fuse with his or her body would be extremely difficult to sustain.”

“The reason for that is because when we are fused into one body, the oppressive sensation which we will emit is something that is extremely difficult for ordinary souls to bear. In less serious cases, one’s soul might be damaged, and one’s cultivation might become stagnant, unable to increase. In a more serious case, one’s body and soul will explode on the spot, causing one’s death.”

“I am most definitely not trying to scare you by saying these things. Over the course of all these years, something like that has happened many times. Among all of the people who managed to fuse with us, the strongest person was able to successfully fuse with three of us. However, even though he was successful, not long after, his body still exploded.”

“Thus, if you wish to have me serve you, you must be mentally prepared. I am able to serve you, and I also wish to return to the Holy Land of Martialism with you so that I can experience new battles. However, I do not wish for you... to die because of me.”

The Fire Immortal Profound Technique warned Chu Feng in a very serious manner. It could be seen that it was very fond of Chu Feng. Otherwise, it would not have said all these things to him.

In short, it was worried about Chu Feng dying, as it was fond of Chu Feng’s talent.

“Senior, thank you for your warning. However, the path of cultivation is a path where one will start falling back the moment one stops moving forward. Without dangers, it would not be a martial cultivation world.”

“Junior is confident in being able to sustain the oppressive energy created by senior and senior Water Immortal. It is not that junior is arrogant. But, if possible, I wish to be able to have the Gold Immortal, Wood Immortal and Earth Immortal also fuse with me. I wish to become the first person since the Ancient Era to obtain the secret left behind by Five Elements Old Ancestor.”

Chu Feng said those words effortlessly. However, when those words left his mouth, they felt very grand and powerful. What Chu Feng had expressed with those words was not only confidence. In addition to that, there was ambition, a boundless ambition.

“You wish to become the first person since the Ancient Era to obtain the secret? Good, very good,” The Fire Immortal Profound Technique praised Chu Feng. Then, he said, “Boy, you are truly to this Immortal’s liking. What is your name?”

“Junior is called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng clasped his fist. He appeared to be very serious.

Even though Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent, it remained that he was currently weak. To have such a powerful secret skill serve him would be putting it through great inconveniences and making it suffer grievances.

However, this secret skill was willing to put itself through those inconveniences and suffer those grievances in order to serve Chu Feng. Merely this intention was enough to have Chu Feng feel respect and admiration for it.

“Chu Feng, this Immortal is capable of telling that you are definitely not a frog in a pond. Sooner or later, you will be able to move about unhindered in the Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, today, this Immortal is willing to lend you a helping hand and accompany you as you move about unhindered through the world, conquering it.”

As the Fire Immortal Profound Technique said those words, it turned into a strand of light and entered Chu Feng’s forehead.

“Chu Feng, there is another matter that I hope that you can help me with.”

Right at the moment when the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was about to fuse with Chu Feng, it suddenly spoke again.

“Senior, what is it that you need, please say it. As long as junior is capable of helping, I will definitely help you accomplish it,” Chu Feng said.

“Actually, it is not my request. Rather, it is Du Wanwu’s request. Back then, Du Wanwu had not chosen this place without cause.”

“There is a Poisonous Substance being nurtured within this valley. With that Poisonous Substance here, it is capable of helping the Du Clan grow the poison plants that they use to cultivate with.”

“However, that Poisonous Substance is also extremely dangerous. Du Wanwu set up a binding formation on that Poisonous Substance in order to prevent it from bringing harm to the people from the Du Clan.”

“However, Du Wanwu also mentioned that the Poisonous Substance might mature at any moment. At that time, it will take on human form and break through the bindings he had placed on it.”

“Due to the fact that the Poisonous Substance has been trapped in here for so long, and had its poison consumed by the people of the Du Clan, if it manages to mature, it will definitely be filled with killing intent. If that day is to come, the Du Clan will be faced with a catastrophe.”

“Even though that Poisonous Substance maturing is only a possibility, in order to prevent the unexpected, Du Wanwu once requested that I help him protect the Du Clan.”

“I have guarded this place for over ten thousand years. However, that Poisonous Substance has still not shown itself. I presume that the formation Du Wanwu set up might have succeeded in containing it.”

“However, there are always unexpected things that could happen. Right now, I will be following you. Thus, I am not able to feel relieved in leaving this place. I am able to tell that you’re a world spiritist, and possess very decent talent on top of that. In the future, you will definitely be able to become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Thus, I hope that you will promise me one thing. In the future, after you become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, can you return to this place and set up a binding formation around that Poisonous Substance to ensure that it will not harm the Du Clan’s descendants?” This was the Fire Immortal Profound Technique’s request.

“Although senior is a secret skill, senior is truly loyal. Junior promises senior that he will definitely do what you have asked.”

“However, senior, there is also a matter that junior wishes to consult with you on,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it that you wish to know? Speak of it quickly. I have already entered your body, and must fuse with your soul soon. Else, it will be detrimental to both you and I,” The Fire Immortal Profound Technique said.

“Exactly what did the Ancient Era look like? Compared to the Holy Land of Martialism today, which is stronger and which is weaker?” Chu Feng asked.

There were countless rumors regarding the Ancient Era. However, none of them could be verified. Thus, Chu Feng was very curious as to exactly what the Ancient Era was like.

“The Ancient Era? That’s too distant of a time. Furthermore, the Five Elements Old Ancestor was born into the end of the Ancient Era. Thus, he did not manage to see the most flourishing age in the Ancient Era.”

“However, even though it was the end of the Ancient Era, it still surpassed the current Holy Land of Martialism by many times.”

“The world is enormous. Nothing is too bizarre. This region of the world is merely the tip of an iceberg. In the Ancient Era, there were people that went against heaven and entered the Outer World. Has there been anyone in the current era capable of doing that?”

“The path of martial cultivation is forever without limit. Chu Feng... your path is still long. Walk slowly. If possible, I also wish to experience the Outer World. I hope that you will be able to help me obtain that dream.”

“Hahahaha...”

After saying those words, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique burst into loud laughter. After its laughter stopped, it spoke no more. Even its aura was gone. This supreme secret skill had fused with Chu Feng.

Earlier, it had been the majestic Fire Immortal Profound Technique that wielded impressive power.

Yet now, it was only one of Chu Feng’s techniques.

MGA: Chapter 1678 - Finding The Poisonous Substance

The Fire Immortal Profound Technique had fused with Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s complexion remained the same and his aura was not chaotic either. He had

not received the oppressive power that the Fire Immortal Profound Technique had mentioned to him.

Chu Feng felt that the Fire Immortal Profound Technique didn't seem to be lying to him. After all, that swindler monk had also mentioned the same thing as the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. Likely, it was true that all the Five Elements Secret Skills could not be possessed by one body.

However, Chu Feng did not feel any oppression. There could only be one explanation for that - Chu Feng's soul was exceptionally powerful. Merely the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and the Water Immortal Profound Technique would not be able to create any pressure for him.

At this moment, Chu Feng was overjoyed. He had never expected to be able to obtain the Fire Immortal Profound Technique this easily. Furthermore, the Fire Immortal Profound Technique actually did not cause any pressure on his soul.

Thus, Chu Feng was determined to do one thing - he had to find a way to obtain the three remaining secret skills of the Five Elements Secret Skills: the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique, and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

Chu Feng wanted to know the secret left behind by the Five Elements Old Ancestor very much.

"Eggy, I've obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. I wonder... when will you wake up?"

After successfully obtaining the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, Chu Feng began to feel a sense of loss. If it was before, Eggy would be enjoying the joy of this moment together with him. However, this time around, she was not.

Eggy had slept for a while now. Chu Feng did not know when she would wake up. However, one thing was certain. Before Eggy woke up, Chu Feng's heart would be shrouded with worries.

Afterward, Chu Feng walked through the Inheritance Hall and returned. Due to the fact that Chu Feng had obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique too quickly, Du Xiangyu and Du Wanwu both thought that Chu Feng had failed when he returned.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it would appear that even you are unable to subdue the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.”

“However, you do not have to feel depressed. After all, over the course of all these years, there has never been anyone capable of subduing the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. Likely, there is already no one in this world capable of having it serve them.”

Even though Du Xiangyu was trying to comfort Chu Feng, she was beaming with happiness as she spoke those words. It could be seen that she was made very happy by Chu Feng’s failure to subdue the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. *noVe.L&(In*

Chu Feng was naturally capable of telling what Du Xiangyu was thinking. He knew that the people from the Du Clan actually did not wish for him to be able to bring the Fire Immortal Profound Technique away.

Since Du Xiangyu and Du Wanwu had thought that Chu Feng had returned in failure, there was simply no reason for him to tell them that he had successfully obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

Thus, Chu Feng did not tell them whether he had obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique or not. Instead, he only slightly smiled. The meaning behind his smile was something that only he knew.

Du Xiangyu and Du Wanwu had evidently misunderstood Chu Feng’s smile. They both felt that he was silently verifying that he had failed.

At this moment, even though Du Xiangyu was deliberately concealing her happiness, the joy in her gaze had become even more intense.

No matter what, humans were still humans. Even an old monster that had lived for close to ten thousand years and possessed heaven-defying strength could not break free from the seven emotional states and six desires, the fundamentals of humans.

Of course, it was only because one possessed those emotions that one could be considered to be human.

Afterward, Chu Feng and the others returned to the guest room that they were previously in.

“Senior, may I know what the method to bring Du Wanwu out of here with me that you spoke of is?” As Chu Feng had obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, he was itching to get out of this place and return to the Holy Land of Martialism.

“That method is very simple. It’s a secret technique that is passed down in our Du Clan. Through that secret technique, you will be able to bring at least two people out with you.”

“However, this secret technique requires some materials to activate. Furthermore, those materials are very important. I must make some preparations,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Roughly how long must you prepare?” Chu Feng asked.

“A day will be sufficient,” Du Xiangyu said.

“If that’s the case, may I return to the village first? I wish to inform them of the news of your Du Clan’s intention in returning their freedom to them,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s of course not an issue,” Du Xiangyu said while smiling.

“I’m afraid that they will not believe me if I go by myself. Let’s have Du Wanwu come along with me,” Chu Feng said.

“I’m not going,” Du Wanwu refused flatly.

“Look, with how insincere he is, how could I possibly put my faith in you all? If you all decide to go back on your promise after I leave this place, what do I do then?” Chu Feng asked with a skeptical expression.

“Wanwu, go with him. What Chu Feng says is reasonable. If he goes by himself, there will be no one to verify his claims. Likely, those villagers will not believe him. Bring some more people with you, bring Xiuyuan and the others along with you. This way, those villagers will believe you all.”

“Since we have agreed with little friend Chu Feng’s requests, we must keep our promise. For something like this, we should show sincerity. As the chief of the Du Clan, you should go,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Okay,” Seeing that Du Xiangyu had suggested that he go, Du Wanwu found it unbecoming to refuse her. Even though he was the chief of the Du Clan, ever since Du Xiangyu had appeared, the person truly in charge of the Du Clan had become Du Xiangyu. Furthermore, as Du Wanwu was someone that deeply respected his elders, he immediately obeyed what Du Xiangyu said.

Before they left, Du Xiangyu added, “Remember, act with a good attitude,”

Afterward, Chu Feng brought Du Wanwu and the others and arrived at the village.

In the beginning, the villagers were so frightened by the appearance of the Du Clan’s army that they started to roll and crawl to escape. They all thought that Chu Feng’s discussion with them had ended in failure, and that the Du Clan had come to create troubles for them.

However, when Chu Feng stood out from the Du Clan unscathed and declared what the situation was, and Du Wanwu personally authenticated his words, the villagers were so emotionally moved that they started to cry with snot and tears.

“God! God! God!!!”

All of a sudden, the word ‘god’ began to resonate through the horizon. The villagers were shouting that word nonstop. Even Goudan’er and the other children were also shouting that word.

Chu Feng had truly become a god in their hearts, a god who had saved them, a god who had altered their destiny.

When someone was being worshipped and thanked by others to such a degree, one might feel a sensation of false glory. Actually, to be precise, this could not be considered to be a false glory. Instead, it should be pride in one’s achievements. As for Chu Feng, he too felt this sensation.

However, more than that, he felt joy for the villagers from the bottom of his heart. He felt that what he had done was correct and worthy.

As some people say, the greater one’s powers, the greater one’s responsibilities.

For the strong, they should root out the strong and support the weak, they should help the weak fight against injustice.

Chu Feng felt that to be very true. He had done those things in the past and would continue to do those things in the future.

After the people from the Du Clan left, Chu Feng was brought to the village. The villagers, while crying with tears and snot, gathered around and tightly surrounded Chu Feng.

Especially the children, they were tightly hugging Chu Feng, diving into his bosom. Among them, the person who was the most enthusiastic was Goudan'er. Not only was he hugging Chu Feng, he was using his large face to rub against Chu Feng's body nonstop, leaving snot all over his clothes.

After a series of cheers of excitement, Chu Feng finally broke free from the crowd. Chu Feng did not continue to stay in the village. Instead, he began to wander the Poison Demon's Valley.

He was not taking a stroll. Instead, he was observing the Poison Demon's Valley with his Heaven's Eyes.

The Fire Immortal Profound Technique had mentioned to Chu Feng that there was a Poisonous Substance in the Poison Demon's Valley. That Poisonous Substance was extremely exceptional. Even though the Poison Demon had sealed it with world spirit techniques, over the course of all these years, his spirit formation had grown weaker, whereas the Poisonous Substance had become stronger. Thus, it was very possible for that Poisonous Substance to break through the spirit formation and come out.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to detect where exactly that Poisonous Substance was located. Even though a Poisonous Substance was different from a Natural Oddity, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were capable of detecting the change in fengshui. Logically, unless that Poisonous Substance was hidden extremely well, Chu Feng should be able to find it.

"Found it," After precisely observing the Poison Demon's Valley, Chu Feng finally found the location of that Poisonous Substance. Thus, Chu Feng entered underground. He wanted to observe that Poisonous Substance at a closer distance.

“Oh no!” However, after Chu Feng entered into the underground, his expression took a huge change.

It was not that Chu Feng had found the wrong location. On the contrary, it was precisely the location of the Poisonous Substance that he had found.

There was a spirit formation around this place. That spirit formation was extremely powerful. It was not an ordinary sealing formation. Rather, it was a type of binding formation capable of using the power of the Poisonous Substance.

However, at this moment, that spirit formation already no longer contained any power. Furthermore, that Poisonous Substance was also gone.

The spirit formation had been broken through, and the Poisonous Substance had escaped.

MGA: Chapter 1679 - Suspicious Individual

Chapter 1679 - Suspicious Individual

That Poisonous Substance had broken through the spirit formation. However, Chu Feng could tell that it had not left the Poison Demon's Valley.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to discover a vague clue. It was the route through which the Poisonous Substance had fled this place.

It was precisely this route that caused Chu Feng to feel extremely uneasy. That route did not lead to the Du Clan. Instead, it was leading to the villagers' village.

Furthermore, when that route reached the area beside the village, it suddenly disappeared. No matter how Chu Feng tried to search, he was unable to find any more tracks.

“The Poisonous Substance did not leave. Instead, it reached the vicinity of the village? Did it hide itself outside of the village?” At this moment, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. His gaze was flickering with a great amount of unease.

This was an extremely bad situation. With how dangerous that Poisonous Substance was, if it had hidden itself in the vicinity of the village, the villagers would be met with a great calamity.

Thus, Chu Feng entered deep into the underground of the village and began to search for the location where that Poisonous Substance might have hidden itself. However, after an entire day of searching, Chu Feng was unable to find it.

This caused Chu Feng to feel even more uneasy. If that Poisonous Substance had not hidden itself underneath the village, then there were only two possibilities.

For the first one, it was possible that Poisonous Substance had been seriously injured upon breaking through the spirit formation, and had already died before it managed to reach the village. If that were the case, it would explain why the route would suddenly stop upon reaching the vicinity of the village.

If that were the case, everything would be fine, and there would be no danger to the Poison Demon's Valley.

However, there was a second possibility too. That would be that that Poisonous Substance was in the village. The reason for that was because Chu Feng did not know how that Poisonous Substance looked. However, he was certain of one thing - if that Poisonous Substance was alive, it would definitely be an extremely powerful existence.

It might be possible for it to disguise itself as something or someone. Like that, it could have hidden itself in the village.

If that was the case, it would not only be the villagers that would be in danger, the Du Clan would also be in danger; the entire Poison Demon's Valley would be in danger.

The reason for that was because the Fire Immortal Profound Technique had mentioned to Chu Feng that the Poisonous Substance had possessed murderous intentions to begin with. After being sealed away by the Poison Demon for so long, and having so much of its power consumed by his descendants, its murderous intentions had most definitely strengthened. Likely, it possessed overflowing hatred.

If it were to escape the spirit formation, it would definitely bring about slaughter. As of now, it had already escaped. However, it had yet to slaughter anyone. This meant that there were two possibilities.

First, it had died. Second, it had not died, but its strength had decreased enormously, and was no match for the Du Clan. Thus, it had concealed itself to train and regain its strength.

Chu Feng arrived outside of the village and began to use his Heaven's Eyes to inspect each and every house and villager in the village. However, he did not discover anything peculiar. This caused Chu Feng to feel extremely helpless.

If that Poisonous Substance had really hidden itself in the village, then it hid itself extremely brilliantly for Chu Feng to not be able to discover it at all.

“Could it be?”

Chu Feng started to analyze the situation again. However, after analyzing it, his expression suddenly changed.

He had analyzed that the Poisonous Substance should have broken through the spirit formation roughly ten years ago. In other words, regardless of whether that Poisonous Substance had taken the form of a human or an object to enter the village, it should have done so ten years ago.

However, other than that, Chu Feng had thought of another possibility. Could it be that Poisonous Substance had not disguised itself as someone from the village, but instead disguised itself as a certain infant that was just born to the village?

After all, if it were to disguise itself as someone from the village, it would not know about the past of that individual. Thus, it would not be able to blend into the village.

However, if it were to disguise itself as a newborn, it would be able to start from scratch. Like that, no one would suspect anything.

If that really were the case, then Chu Feng had already thought of a possible suspicious individual - Goudan'er.

Goudan'er just so happened to be ten years old. Furthermore, he was extremely ugly. He was so ugly that he could not be considered to be normal.

However, generally, a person's appearance would be inherited from one's parents. Although Goudan'er's father could not be considered to be a very handsome man, he could still be considered to be normal-looking. At the very least, he was not out-of-control ugly like Goudan'er.

As for Goudan'er's mother, she was already dead. Thus, Chu Feng had not seen her appearance. However, Chu Feng believed that Goudan'er's mother shouldn't have been a hideously ugly individual. Otherwise, how could Goudan'er's father possibly have married her?

There was one other thing, and that was Goudan'er himself. He longed to leave for the Holy Land of Martialism. In this short period of time, he had mentioned to Chu Feng many times whether or not he could bring him to the Holy Land of Martialism.

This sort of longing for the Holy Land of Martialism was present in all of the villagers. However, this was rarely present in the children around Goudan'er's age.

Judging from this, Goudan'er really did appear to be unconventional.

The more he thought about it, the more Chu Feng felt Goudan'er to be suspicious. However, Chu Feng really did not hope for his suspicion to be true.

Even though he had not known Goudan'er for long, Chu Feng's impression of Goudan'er was pretty good. He did not think Goudan'er was a bad person.

Chu Feng really did not hope for Goudan'er to be related to that Poisonous Substance. After all, that Poisonous Substance was extremely dangerous.

Thus, Chu Feng went to find Goudan'er's father. He wanted to learn about Goudan'er from his father.

It just so happened that Goudan'er's father was not in the village, and was instead outside of the village at the place where they grew the poison plants. He was currently harvesting poison plants.

"God, you are truly a living Buddha. You have saved us!"

“I truly do not know how to repay you. How about I devote my life to you?”

When Goudan'er's father saw Chu Feng descending from the sky, he hurriedly ran over. It would appear that his current mood was extremely good, as he actually began to joke around with Chu Feng.

[1. When he said devote my life, it means to marry Chu Feng.]

However, when Chu Feng saw Goudan'er's father acting in this manner, he was very happy. At the very least, Goudan'er's behavior resembled his father's very much. Even though Goudan'er might not have inherited his appearance, he had managed to inherit his personality. In turn, this lessened the possibility of Goudan'er being the Poisonous Substance.

“Goudan'er's father, didn't the Du Clan return your freedom to you all? Why are you still taking care of and harvesting these poison plants?” Chu Feng asked.

“Sigh, no matter what, we have already grown these poison plants. Thus, we couldn't possibly leave them behind to rot here, no? I think it would be better to harvest the mature poison plants and present them to the Du Clan one last time,” Goudan'er's father said with a smile.

“Never would I have thought you to be such a considerate person,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Even though I might appear to be very carefree, I am actually a very attentive person. If that wasn't the case, how could Goudan'er's mother possibly have fallen for me?”

“I'm not boasting at all. Goudan'er's mother was the most beautiful woman in our village back then. There were countless men who wanted her, countless men who competed against me for her. Unfortunately for them, they were all defeated by me. In the end, I was the one who managed to obtain Goudan'er's mother. Hehe...” Goudan'er's father spoke in a very boastful manner.

“Based on what you've said, Goudan'er's mother was a very beautiful woman?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s to be expected. While her beauty could not be said to be on par with celestial fairies, she was still devastatingly beautiful, capable of causing the downfall of a city,” Goudan’er’s father said.

“In that case, how did Goudan’er, that child, grow up to have such an appearance?” Chu Feng sighed.

Goudan’er’s father sighed, “That’s true. That child Goudan’er’s appearance truly does not resemble me, and even less his mother. When he was born, all of the villagers said that Guodan’er was not my child.”

“However, if Goudan’er isn’t my child, then whose child could he be? There are this many people in the village. However, not a single one of them have an appearance that resembled Goudan’er’s. Thus, he’s still my son. He’s still my child,” Mentioning this matter, Goudan’er’s father had a helpless expression.

“I have a question that I do not know whether it is suitable for me to ask or not,” Chu Feng said.

“God, you are our benefactor. Please don’t say something like that. If there is anything you wish to ask, please ask away. It is my honor to be able to speak with you,” Goudan’er’s father said in a very sincere manner.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1681 - Placed Together - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1681 - Placed Together

MGA: Chapter 1681 - Placed Together

“Gu poison?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately began to inspect his body. He discovered that jade pendant had turned into aura and disappeared. However, he had not discovered that there was any danger to his body.

“Senior, you must be joking, right? This joke of yours is not funny at all,” Chu Feng was very cautious. From Du Xiangyu’s gaze, Chu Feng could tell that she didn’t appear to be lying to him.

“Chu Feng, I am not frightening you. I know that you possess a body that is immune to poisons. However, this Gu poison is different from ordinary poisons. While it is a poison, it is also a Gu.”

“If you do not believe me, I can teach you a hand seal. Upon doing that hand seal, you can inspect your dantian again. At that time, you will be able to sense the Gu poison,” As Du Xiangyu spoke, she began to demonstrate a hand seal to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not hesitate and immediately performed the hand seal according to Du Xiangyu’s demonstration. Then, he went and inspected his dantian.

Once he inspected his dantian, Chu Feng started to frown and his eyes started to shine.

He was shocked to discover that there was a strange object in his dantian. That was not as simple as being a poisonous substance. Rather, it was something that possessed a great amount of destructiveness. Furthermore, it was alive. Right now, it had hidden itself in Chu Feng’s dantian.

If this item were to wake up, it would be able to destroy Chu Feng’s dantian. It was no wonder that Du Xiangyu would say that Chu Feng’s cultivation would be crippled should she not hand him the antidote.

“Haha... senior, I, Chu Feng, have truly misjudged you.”

“You truly are someone who acts like a senior.”

At this moment, Chu Feng laughed coldly. Then, his complexion turned cold, and his tone was filled with mockery. He had grown angry.

Even though Chu Feng had been on guard against Du Xiangyu to begin with, he had not expected her to be this treacherous.

Du Xiangyu was truly worthy of being an old monster who had lived for ten thousand years. Unknowingly, she had struck Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you can bear grudges against me. However, please do not bear grudges against Wanwu or the Du Clan.”

“I have only done this out of helplessness because I feared that you would not be willing to help Wanwu.”

“If you help Wanwu bring the Gu back, I will immediately hand you the antidote. I will definitely keep my promise,” As Du Xiangyu spoke, she actually kneeled onto the ground with a ‘putt.’

She raised her right hand and said, “I, Du Xiangyu, swear to the heavens. If little friend Chu Feng is to help our Du Clan this once, yet I continue to do things detrimental to little friend Chu Feng, I, Du Xiangyu, will be consigned to eternal damnation and never be reincarnated.”

“You...” Faced with Du Xiangyu acting like this, Chu Feng felt extremely helpless. He did not know what to do.

Du Xiangyu was actually not that bad of a person. If she were worse, she could continue to threaten Chu Feng. There was simply no need for her to kneel down to Chu Feng and swear to the heavens.

Furthermore, on her extremely aged face, there was a very painful expression.

It would appear that she was feeling extremely tangled, that her heart was struggling with her actions.

Likely, she did not trust Chu Feng completely. Thus, in order to prevent mishaps, she poisoned Chu Feng with the Gu. While doing so, she also felt a great amount of guilt, and felt that she had let Chu Feng down.

“Senior, please get up. I agree to help you,” Chu Feng helped Du Xiangyu up. Then, he said, “However, I have a request.”

“Please speak of your request,” Du Xiangyu said.

“Since this secret technique is capable of bringing two people out from the valley, other than Du wanwu, I wish to bring a child out,” Chu Feng said.

“Child? Which child? What is that child’s name?” Du Xiangyu asked in succession.

“It’s a child from the village. A relatively ordinary child. His name is Goudan’er,” Chu Feng did not speak the truth.

Chu Feng feared that Du Xiangyu would immediately kill Goudan’er in order to prevent future misfortunes should he speak the truth.

Even though Chu Feng knew that Goudan'er was very dangerous, Chu Feng felt that Goudan'er was actually a good child.

Not to mention that Chu Feng could not be certain whether or not he was that poisonous substance, even if he were that poisonous substance, Chu Feng felt that as long as he was properly guided, it was very possible for Goudan'er to walk the path of righteousness.

Thus, Chu Feng merely wanted to bring Goudan'er away from here, and had not thought about eliminating him.

"That is fine. After all, this secret technique of mine is capable of bringing two people out. You can bring whoever you wish to bring with you," Du Xiangyu said.

"In that case, when do we set off to leave?" Chu Feng asked.

"We'll make some preparations and leave tomorrow," Du Xiangyu said.

"Very well," Chu Feng nodded.

After this matter was decided, Chu Feng did not stay there. Instead, he returned to the village. He wished to spend the last day in the valley with the villagers.

To Chu Feng's surprise, Du Wanwu, who had been hostile toward Chu Feng the entire time actually insisted on seeing him off. Furthermore, when they arrived at the outside of the village, Du Wanwu spoke to Chu Feng in a very apologetic manner:

"Chu Feng, my apologies. I truly never expected for the jade pendant that Lady Xiangyu handed you to be a Gu poison."

Chu Feng was truly surprised to hear those words. That was because not only did Du Wanwu say those unexpected words, he also had a very apologetic expression on his face.

At this time, Chu Feng suddenly recalled how Du Wanwu had not gone up to lend Du Xiangyu an arm to support her when she had knelt to Chu Feng to swear to the heavens. That did not resemble the way that Du Wanwu had acted before.

Right now, Du Wanwu's actions seemed to illustrate to Chu Feng why he had not gone to stop Du Xiangyu, his highly esteemed senior, when she was kneeling and making such a cruel vow to the heavens.

Likely, he felt that their Lady Xiangyu was in the wrong, and rejected her actions from the bottom of his heart. That was why he had not stopped her from making such a cruel vow.

"No matter what, I am very surprised to hear those words from your mouth," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Our Du Clan owes you a favor in this matter. In the future, I will return this favor to you," After Du Wanwu finished saying those words, he left.

Seeing such a Du Wanwu, Chu Feng slightly smiled. Even though Du Wanwu possessed a cold personality and had wanted to kill Chu Feng earlier, it was merely an issue of their standpoints.

Actually, Du Wanwu was a straightforward and emotional person. At the very least, he was not a scheming and cunning individual. If possible, Chu Feng might be able to befriend him.

After Du Wanwu left, Chu Feng immediately felt gloomy upon thinking about how a Gu poison had suddenly appeared in his dantian that was capable of breaking his dantian at any moment.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng did that hand seal again to inspect the situation of that Du poison. However, when he inspected his dantian this time around, Chu Feng's eyes started to shine with surprise.

Even though that Du poison was still within Chu Feng's dantian, Chu Feng was shocked to discover that the power of the Du poison had already weakened by a lot compared to before.

Chu Feng began to carefully observe it. At this time, he discovered that the Du poison was still being weakened. Furthermore, it was being weakened at a state of not being triggered.

If this were to continue, there was simply no need for an antidote, and the Gu poison would naturally be removed from Chu Feng's body.

It was not Chu Feng himself who had managed to accomplish this feat. Rather, it was the Divine Lightnings in his dantian, Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline.

MGA: Chapter 1682 - Chu Feng Is Already Dead

"It would seem that Du Xiangyu will have no way to use the Gu poison to threaten me anymore."

Upon discovering what was happening to the Gu poison, the pressure in Chu Feng's heart immediately vanished and was replaced with joy.

Not only was his Inherited Bloodline overbearing, it was also very smart. It did not directly try to fight against the Gu poison. Likely, it knew that the Gu poison would destroy Chu Feng's dantian, crippling his cultivation, should it be triggered.

Thus, it began to weaken the Gu poison without it detecting. Likely, when the Gu poison discovered it, it would have already lost its danger and been devoured and refined by Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline.

Like this, even though the Gu poison was still within Chu Feng's dantian, Chu Feng did not have to worry about anything. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline was able to handle it.

"Even though you all were heartless toward me, I do not plan to act unjustly toward you all. I have promised that I will help, thus, I will definitely help all the way through," Chu Feng said as he looked in the direction of the Du Clan.

Even though Du Xiangyu had left a Gu poison in Chu Feng's dantian and enormously angered him, Chu Feng felt that Du Xiangyu was a pitiful individual.

Thus, Chu Feng decided that even though she had struck at him, he would still help her. He had decided to take it as his compensation for obtaining their Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

Afterward, Chu Feng directly arrived at Goudan'er's house. Goudan'er and his father were both present in their home.

"God, you've returned. We truly missed you."

Upon seeing Chu Feng, this pair of father and son were immediately overjoyed. This was especially true for Goudan'er. He directly jumped to Chu Feng and grabbed his thigh.

Then, in an extremely excited manner, he said, "God, I've heard that you're going to bring me to the Holy Land of Martialism. This is truly too great, too great. I am finally able to go to the Holy Land of Martialism and see the beauties there."

As Chu Feng saw how excited Goudan'er was and how his father was smiling foolishly on the side, Chu Feng knew that Goudan'er's father, this big mouth, had already mentioned what he had said previously to Goudan'er.

Truly, this Goudan'er's father. Even though this matter had not yet been determined, he had already told Goudan'er. Fortunately, this had turned out to be doable. Else, if it were determined to be undoable, how would Chu Feng possibly explain this to Goudan'er?

"Goudan'er, this... is not something for me to decide. Whether or not I am able to bring you to the Holy Land of Martialism will be dependent on the decision of the Du Clan," Chu Feng said to Goudan'er.

As he said those words, Chu Feng paid close attention to Goudan'er's state of mind. Chu Feng had already suspected that Goudan'er was the poisonous substance. Thus, he deliberately mentioned the Du Clan in order to evoke Goudan'er's hatred.

"Ah? In that case, would it mean that I will not be able to get out? How could the Du Clan possibly let me go out?" Goudan'er had a very nervous reaction. Even his eyes started to grow red. However, he did not reveal a trace of hatred.

At this moment, his reaction was like that of an ordinary child. The only difference was that his mentality was stronger than children of his same age. Even though his eyes had grown red, he did not cry.

"Regarding that, I've already settled it. Tomorrow, we will be able to set off to the Holy Land of Martialism together," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Really? God, you must not lie to me," Hearing those words, Goudan'er was immediately overjoyed. He was so happy that he was unable to believe that what Chu Feng said was the truth.

“Foolish child, how could God possibly lie to you? Quickly, express your thanks to God,” At this moment, Goudan’er’s father was in even greater joy than Goudan’er.

As the saying goes, in the world, one’s parents care the most about them. There was not a single parent who would not wish for their children to attain greater heights and walk further. Even if that would bring their children further away from them and make it difficult to see them again, they would still be delighted to do so, as they hoped that their children would be able to obtain better prospects.

After this matter was decided, Goudan’er became extremely excited. In order to thank Chu Feng, he insisted on sleeping with him. This caused Chu Feng to feel very helpless. It was the first time he had slept together with another person of the male gender. Even though Goudan’er was a little boy, Chu Feng still felt very awkward.

The thing that caused Chu Feng to feel the most helpless was that Goudan’er was extremely talkative. His large sausage mouth had simply not stopped once.

In the dead of night, Goudan’er’s father had already started to snore loudly. However, Goudan’er was unwilling to sleep. He was still talking endlessly to Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Goudan’er, could it be that you have something that you want my help with?”

He had discovered that Goudan’er was blabbing nonstop. It was clear that he was beating around the bush, and had something that he wanted Chu Feng’s help with.

With how strong Chu Feng’s perception was, he was able to even see through the way that his seniors from the older generation thought. Thus, how could he not see through what Goudan’er, a child, was thinking?

“Hehe, God, you are truly amazing. You are simply omniscient, omnipotent. There is nothing that I can hide from you.”

“Indeed, I have something that I wish your help with. God, you must help me. This matter concerns my future,” Sure enough, after Chu Feng said those words, Goudan’er started to scratch his head and smile bashfully.

“What is it? Just tell me straight away,” Chu Feng said.

“Hehe. I’ve heard from my father and the others that you are an omnipotent world spiritist. In that case, can you help me change my appearance and make me more handsome? Like this, Cuihua’er will like me,” Goudan’er said with a shy expression.

“Stinky brat, you’re this young, yet you’re already this perverted?” Chu Feng felt very helpless. When he was Goudan’er’s age, he did not know about this sort of thing.

“My father said that one must start going after one’s wife when she is young. Else, she will be snatched away by someone else,” Goudan’er said with a serious expression.

“However, do you know that what a man requires is strength and ability, and not external appearance?” Chu Feng said.

“I do. Thus, I will definitely put forth great effort to train. However, little girls are shallow individuals. They all like boys who are more handsome. Thus, God, please help me. You also do not wish for me to spend the rest of my life alone, no?” Goudan’er started to beg Chu Feng pitifully.

“Okay then. After we leave this place, I’ll help you change your appearance. If we are to do it now, I fear that your father will not recognize you after waking up,” Chu Feng said.

“Then God, you must definitely help me,” Goudan’er said excitedly.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head.

“Haha, this is great. God is the best. Come, let me give you a kiss.”

“Get the hell away! Go and kiss your father,” Chu Feng raised his head and stopped the incoming Goudan’er, throwing him to the side. He did not wish for his face to be covered with Goudan’er’s saliva.

Seeing Goudan’er acting in such a manner, Chu Feng began to wonder whether Goudan’er was really that poisonous substance.

Could it be that the poisonous substance had already died ten years ago, and that all the things related to Goudan'er were merely a coincidence; that Goudan'er was actually not the poisonous substance?

However, no matter what, Chu Feng had already decided to bring Goudan'er to the Holy Land of Martialism. Chu Feng had decided that he would look after Goudan'er regardless of whether Goudan'er was the poisonous substance or not.

.....

At the same time, in the Nangong Imperial Clan. A different scene was happening.

Nangong Beidou and the White-browed Immortal had just returned from the outside, leading a huge army.

The place that they had returned from was the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit.

What sort of place was the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit? It was the Snow-haired Immortal's residence.

The reason why they had mustered such a large force to go there was so that they could eliminate Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had been rescued by the Snow-haired Immortal, they had thought that the Snow-haired Immortal was Chu Feng's backer.

The Nangong Imperial Clan did not plan to let Chu Feng get away. Thus, after learning about what they thought was his backer, Nangong Beidou immediately organized a large army and headed to the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit to eliminate Chu Feng.

Nangong Beidou had called all members from the upper echelon of the Nangong Imperial Clan over in order to announce a matter.

At this moment, the four siblings, Nangong Tianlong, Nangong Tianhu, Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianfeng were also present.

“Chu Feng is already dead. We can remove the wanted posters now,” Nangong Beidou declared to the crowd.

MGA: Chapter 1683 - This Is The Truth

After hearing what Nangong Beidou said, the upper echelons of the Nangong Imperial Clan were all overjoyed.

They all felt that the Nangong Imperial Clan had obtained a huge success, that the Snow-haired Immortal was afraid of them. That was why she had handed Chu Feng over to them; that was how they had managed to kill Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng died?” However, upon hearing what Nangong Beidou said, Nangong Tianlong and his three siblings were all shocked. Their expressions became very unnatural. Then, Nangong Tianhu even asked, “Imperial Father, did you kill Chu Feng?”

“No, Chu Feng has been killed by the Snow-haired Immortal. The Snow-haired Immortal said that Chu Feng was not her disciple at all. Back then, she had only saved Chu Feng because she was interested in him.”

“On the same day that she saved Chu Feng, she had conducted an experiment on Chu Feng. That experiment of hers failed and Chu Feng died in the process.”

“We have checked the timing. It turned out that the time of Chu Feng’s death declared by the Snow-haired Immortal just so happened to be the time when the White-browed Immortal’s spirit formation lost track of Chu Feng.”

“In other words, Chu Feng has really died. The Snow-haired Immortal did not lie to us. Else, how could the White-browed Immortal’s tracking formation possibly lose its effectiveness?” Nangong Beidou said.

“Imperial Father, that doesn’t add up. That is impossible. You all must have been deceived by the Snow-haired Immortal. Chu Feng is definitely still alive,” Nangong Tianhu said.

“What did you say?” After hearing what Nangong Tianhu said, Nangong Beidou, the White-browed Immortal and the others’ expressions all changed.

“Imperial Father, I said that Chu Feng is still alive, that the Snow-haired Immortal is definitely deceiving you all,” Nangong Tianhu repeated.

“Tianhu, could it be that you know something?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Imperial Father, if it is as the Snow-haired Immortal has said, then Chu Feng should have died over twenty days ago. However, roughly two days ago, the connection between the Purple Rainbow Sword and the Cyan Rainbow Sword were severed from me and third brother.”

“At the crucial moment when they were severed, the two of us sensed Chu Feng’s aura. If Chu Feng is dead, how could we possibly have sensed his aura?” Nangong Tianhu said.

“Tianshi, did this happen?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Imperial Father, what second brother said is the truth. Big brother and fourth sister were also present at that time,” Nangong Tianshi said.

“Imperial Father, that is indeed the case. At that time, we four siblings were chatting with one another when second brother and third brother suddenly vomited blood and grew extremely weak in health. It was indeed that the connection between them and their Incomplete Imperial Armaments had been severed,” Nangong Tianlong testified.

“Wait a moment, you all are saying that you sensed Chu Feng’s aura?” The White-browed Immortal asked.

“Yes, Immortal, it was indeed Chu Feng’s aura. How could we possibly forget Chu Feng’s aura?” Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi replied together.

“Bullshit!” However, upon hearing those words, the White-browed Immortal was suddenly enraged.

He pointed at Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi and said, “That spirit formation of mine is capable of tracking Chu Feng’s aura. However, not long after Chu Feng was saved by the Snow-haired Immortal, my tracking formation lost track of Chu Feng. At the same time, Chu Feng’s aura completely disappeared.”

“There is only one explanation for that. And that is that Chu Feng is already dead.”

“When I went to find the Snow-haired Immortal, my intention was not to have her hand over Chu Feng. Merely, I wanted to verify whether Chu Feng was already dead.”

“The result was the same as I had guessed. Chu Feng had died. Furthermore, the time at which he died was the same as the time that I expected.”

“Yet now, you all are saying that you sensed Chu Feng’s aura roughly two days ago? Is this not spouting nonsense? Chu Feng is already dead. Thus, how could you have sensed Chu Feng’s aura?” The White-browed Immortal was very angry.

The reason why he was so angry was because he was certain that Chu Feng was dead. Otherwise, his tracking formation would not have been unable to track Chu Feng’s aura.

However, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi declared that they had sensed Chu Feng’s aura, and that it was Chu Feng that had severed their connection to the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword. To the White-browed Immortal, their declarations were simply questioning his ability. That was the reason why he had gotten this angry.

“Brother White-brow, don’t be so emotional. The way I see it, Tianhu and them don’t seem to be joking around. You had also mentioned before that your tracking formation was only able to track Chu Feng because it was able to lock onto Chu Feng’s aura.”

“Say, do you think that it might be that there’s another possibility? Could it be that Chu Feng has not died and has only changed his aura? Could that be the reason why your tracking formation failed to continue tracking Chu Feng?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“This... is indeed possible. Merely, the probability of it happening is extremely small. While one’s external aura is easily changed, it is extremely hard to change one’s internal aura. At the very least, it is impossible for me to accomplish that.”

“As for the Snow-haired Immortal, I will admit that she is stronger than me. Among the Ten Immortals, the Snow-haired Immortal is an unconventional person. Even though her world spirit techniques are unconventional, it is true that her world spirit techniques are extremely profound and capable of accomplishing things that would be impossible for others to accomplish.”

“However, if you are to tell me that she could change Chu Feng’s aura in such a short period of time, I would definitely not believe you,” The White-browed Immortal said.

“In that case, Chu Feng’s death must be a fact. Then, the person that should have severed the connection from the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword should be the Snow-haired Immortal.”

“It would seem that the Snow-haired Immortal has deceived us still.”

Nangong Beidou sighed. The reason for that was because they had also asked the Snow-haired Immortal about the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword in their journey to the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit.

However, the Snow-haired Immortal declared that she had not touched any of Chu Feng’s possessions. Thus, she simply did not know of any Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword. Furthermore, even if she knew, she would not want them, because she was not interested in them.

However, right now, the connection the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword had possessed with the two Nangong Clan princes had been severed. This caused Nangong Beidou to feel that it had been done by the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Lord Clan Chief, the Purple Rainbow Sword and Cyan Rainbow Sword are treasures of our Nangong Imperial Clan. We cannot let them be obtained by the Snow-haired Immortal like this. Should we go and demand them back?” The people from the Nangong Imperial Clan asked.

“Demand them back? It would be one thing if it was for the sake of eliminating Chu Feng that we go on that expedition against the Snow-haired Immortal. However, if it’s for two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, it is best to forget about it.”

“The Snow-haired Immortal is not someone who we can easily trifle with. It is not worth our efforts for us to fight against the Snow-haired Immortal for two Incomplete Imperial Armaments,” The White-browed Immortal said.

“Then, Immortal, are we to just forget about the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Clan Chief Nangong, I have already said that my true purpose in bringing you all with me to the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit to meet the Snow-haired Immortal was merely to verify Chu Feng’s death, and not to fight against the Snow-haired Immortal.”

“Among the Ten Immortals, the Snow-haired Immortal possesses strength ranked within the top five. As for I, among the Ten Immortals, I am only ranked tenth.” *no ve.1b(1n*

“If we were to truly go on an expedition against the Snow-haired Immortal, unless you are capable of having Nangong Longjian or your Nangong Imperial Clan’s several Utmost Exalted Elders act, with merely our power, we will not necessarily be a match for her.”

“Think of it carefully. Are you really willing to make such a person an enemy for the sake of two Incomplete Imperial Armaments?” The White-browed Immortal asked.

MGA: Chapter 1684 - Mooncloud City [1. The name of the city literally reads worship moon cloud city. The worship part is too hard to integrate and I feel like mooncloud city sounds better.]

“What brother White-brow says is reasonable.”

Nangong Beidou nodded. Actually, in their journey to the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit, they had not even managed to meet the Snow-haired Immortal face to face. The Snow-haired Immortal had only spoken to them without revealing herself.

Furthermore, the Snow-haired Immortal had a very vile attitude toward them. That attitude was simply the attitude of someone who didn’t place them in her eyes.

Nangong Beidou had managed to become aware at that time that the Snow-haired Immortal was not someone who was easily trifled with. In fact, he had heard about the various deeds that the Snow-haired Immortal had done before. She was an extremely crazy woman. Even though she was known as one of the Ten Immortals, she was a very vicious character.

Even though the Nangong Imperial Clan had existed for a very long time and possessed a very deep background, the Ten Immortals’ fame for fighting

prowess was not unfounded. All of them were existences not easily trifled with.

Nangong Beidou also did not wish to start a war with the Snow-haired Immortal. That was the reason why he had asked the White-browed Immortal for his opinion. It was all so that he could find a way out of this difficult situation, find a reason to not start a war against the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Immortal. We are not questioning you. Merely, we really did sense Chu Feng’s aura that time. Exactly why did that happen?” Nangong Tianhu asked timidly. He truly feared that the White-browed Immortal would be angered. However, he deeply wished to know why he had felt Chu Feng’s aura.

“Why? Isn’t it obvious?”

“You and your brother’s Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword have been snatched away by Chu Feng. Thus, fear of Chu Feng has grown in your hearts. The two of you were worried about Chu Feng completely seizing away your Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword the entire time.”

“Thus, when the connections between the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword were severed from you two, the two of you had a misperception that it was Chu Feng who severed the connections.”

“However, that was nothing more than a misperception,” White-browed Immortal said.

“Tianhu, Tianshi, as men, you two must not bother with trifling matters. The two of you must quickly walk out from Chu Feng’s shadow. Else, how can you attain greatness in the future?” Nangong Beidou said.

“Yes,” Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi nodded. They did not dare to contradict what their Imperial Father said.

Afterward, Nangong Beidou began to discuss some matters with the rest of the crowd, and announced that they would be removing the wanted posters for Chu Feng.

After the discussions were over, White-browed Immortal and the rest left. However, Nangong Beidou had his four children stay behind.

After the White-browed Immortal left, Nangong Tianlong asked, "Imperial Father, did Chu Feng really die?"

"He should have. That Chu Feng was truly unfortunate to encounter the Snow-haired Immortal. She is the most vicious and merciless witch among the Ten Immortals," After saying those words, Nangong Beidou smiled. Evidently, he was very happy to know that Chu Feng had died.

"But, Imperial Father, if what that Snow-haired Immortal said is the truth, doesn't it mean that Chu Feng's backer has yet to appear?"

"With Chu Feng dead, that person will inevitably attack our Nangong Imperial Clan. We cannot lower our guard," Nangong Tianlong said.

"Tianlong, you have indeed grown up. Now, your way of thinking is very thorough."

"I have already thought about those things. Our Nangong Imperial Clan put out the wanted posters of Chu Feng because we did not fear him."

"Thus, if the person behind him dares to come to our door, it would be even better. We will be able to eliminate future trouble."

"However, as the saying goes, it is easy to dodge a spear in the open, but hard to avoid a stab in the dark. What I fear the most is not an open enemy, but instead a shadowy enemy who will attack us with dirty tricks."

"In order to prevent that, I will spread the word to have everyone know that it was the Snow-haired Immortal who killed Chu Feng."

"Thus, if there really is someone behind Chu Feng, that person will likely search for the Snow-haired Immortal first."

"After all, it is the truth that the Snow-haired Immortal killed Chu Feng," Nangong Beidou said.

"As the sandpiper fights with the clam, the fisherman catches both. Imperial Father is truly wise," After hearing those words, Nangong Tianlong and the others began to express their admiration.

“Merely, Imperial Father, the aura that we felt was truly not a misperception. We sensed that aura with certainty. If you do not believe me, go and ask third brother,” Nangong Tianhu said.

“Imperial Father, what second brother says is the truth,” Nangong Tianshi also said with a determined expression.

“Tianhu, Tianshi, forget about this matter. Even if what you two sensed was real, that does not necessarily mean that Chu Feng has not died. It might be that the Snow-haired Immortal deliberately released Chu Feng’s aura before severing the connections in order to play with us.”

“This matter is settled. Do not think about it anymore. The four of you have been staying in the clan for some time now. Now that Chu Feng has died, I will allow you all to go out.”

“Days ago, didn’t the Dongfang Imperial Clan invite the younger generation from the other Three Imperial Clans to Mooncloud City to swap pointers with one another and determine the strongest of the younger generation among the Four Imperial Clans?”

“I’ve thought about it. In the end, I feel that it is best to have you all go there. If you all don’t go, I fear that we will be mocked by the other Three Imperial Clans,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Thank you Imperial Father,” Hearing those words, Nangong Tianlong and the others were overjoyed. They had wanted to experience the might of the other Three Imperial Clan’s younger generation for some time now.

Merely, due to the matter concerning Chu Feng, they had had their freedom restricted, and had been unable to go there. Naturally, the four of them would be extremely ecstatic to know that they were allowed to go about their business now.

“Remember, do not disgrace our Nangong Imperial Clan. While I do not demand that you all be the strongest, you must not be the weakest,” Nangong Beidou said.

“We will not dare to disappoint you, Imperial Father,” The four siblings said simultaneously with expressions of confidence and excitement on their faces.

.....

Early next morning, Chu Feng began to set up the secret technique. This secret technique was very simple. It was merely a defensive barrier. This defensive barrier was not an ordinary world spirit defensive barrier. Rather, it utilized Chu Feng's aura and blood. This caused the defensive barrier to appear exactly like Chu Feng.

In simpler terms, this defensive barrier was a fat Chu Feng. When Goudan'er and Du Wanwu entered this defensive barrier, it would be akin to them entering Chu Feng's body, fusing with him and sharing the immunity to poisons that his body possessed. Naturally, they would be able to pass through the Poison Mist Formation like this.

However, this was only in theory. Chu Feng was not absolutely certain that he would be able to bring Du Wanwu and Goudan'er out with him. Thus, Chu Feng had already made preparations should any accidents happen. He would immediately bring the two of them back. No matter what, he would not have the two of them lose their lives in vain.

"Are you two ready? This is a do or die matter," Chu Feng looked to Du Wanwu and Goudan'er, the two people in the defensive barrier with him.

"Let's go," Du Wanwu said. Even though Du Wanwu was an uncommunicative person, his eyes revealed a faint excitement. It would appear that he wanted to go have a look at the Holy Land of Martialism too.

"Hehe, I don't fear death. Even if I am to die, I must still have a look at the Holy Land of Martialism," Goudan'er had an indifferent expression. He was impatient to leave.

"Very well, we'll set off then."

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's footsteps began to move. Like a reverse meteor, he explosively shot toward the sky, toward the surging cloud of poison.

At this moment, regardless of whether they might be the villagers or the people from the Du Clan, they were all extremely nervous. None of them wished for any accidents to occur

Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan'er soared into the sky with an extremely fast speed. Soon, they had passed through the layers of poison mist and reached the outside of the valley floor.

"It seems like we have succeeded," Seeing the dark blue sky as well as the clouds in the sky, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. Then, he said to Du Wanwu, "Du Wanwu, do you know which direction that Five Poisons Mountain with the Gu is located at?"

"Mooncloud City, do you know of it?"

"The Five Poisons Mountain is located very close to the Mooncloud City. We merely need to proceed toward the direction of Mooncloud City," Du Wanwu said.

MGA: Chapter 1685 - Proceeding Towards The Five Poisons Mountain

"I don't," Chu Feng shook his head after hearing what Du Wanwu said.

"You don't even know where Mooncloud City is? Are you not someone from the Holy Land of Martialism?" Du Wanwu looked at Chu Feng disdainfully.

"Who said that everyone from the Holy Land of Martialism must know where Mooncloud City is?"

"Furthermore, are you not someone from the Holy Land of Martialism too? Isn't that Poison Demon's Valley located in the Holy Land of Martialism?"

"If we are to judge things like that, all of you who lived in that Poison Demon's Valley are people from the Holy Land of Martialism," Chu Feng took a fierce glance at Du Wanwu.

Du Wanwu was not someone who was fond of speaking. Thus, how could he possibly win against Chu Feng in an argument? Therefore, he took out a map and handed it to Chu Feng. "Here's a map, look over it."

"You should've given me that map to begin with," After Chu Feng received the map, he began to carefully look over it. Then, with a thought, his appearance began to change. Even though he still had the appearance of someone in his early twenties, his appearance was completely different from before.

At this moment, Chu Feng looked to be very ordinary. He had the appearance of someone who wouldn't attract the attention of others should he stand in a crowd. *noVE/lb*.In

"There is one thing that I must inform you two of."

"There are some grudges between me, the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan. Thus, I must change my appearance in order for them to not discover me."

"If the two of you do not wish to be implicated by me, do not address me by my name. Else, if my enemies discover this, you two might be out of luck too," Chu Feng warned.

"Got it," Du Wanwu nodded.

"God, I also want to change my appearance. Please help me change my appearance," Goudan'er said.

"Why change your appearance? You don't have any enemies, no?" Chu Feng asked.

"I wish to change my appearance to that of a handsome man that is capable of causing countless women to fall for me," As he spoke those words, Goudan'er's face grew a bit red.

"Oh you," At this moment, Chu Feng realized that Goudan'er was reminding him about the thing that he promised him.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately activated his world spirit techniques. In a blink of an eye, the incomparably ugly Goudan'er turned into a boy so handsome that no faults could be found.

That fair face. Those large eyes. That charming air. He simply did not resemble a boy. Instead, his appearance was more like that of a young girl.

"Check it out. Are you satisfied?" Chu Feng casually formed a mirror and handed it to Goudan'er so that he could check out his current appearance.

"Wow! I'm so handsome that even I could fall for me," After Goudan'er saw his current appearance, he acted as if he were intoxicated. He was definitely satisfied, and could not be more satisfied. At this time, Goudan'er muttered

nonstop: “Heavens, how can I be this handsome? How could others live with how handsome I am?”

Goudan’er acted very narcissistically. It was as if he had thought that he was naturally this handsome and had completely forgotten about how ugly he had been before.

Chu Feng felt a bit helpless. This child was already such a big pervent at such a young age. When he grew up, wouldn’t he become an enormous pervert? How many girls would end up being played by him. What Chu Feng had done for Goudan’er was simply equivalent to helping a tyrant obtain power for future oppression.

However, if he didn’t change Goudan’er’s appearance, Chu Feng feared that Goudan’er’s appearance would frighten others. After all, Goudan’er’s actual appearance was truly too ugly.

Between helping a tyrant obtain power for future oppression and deeply frightening others, Chu Feng had decided to help a tyrant.

“Du Wanwu, your appearance is also very frightening. Should I help you change your appearance too?” Chu Feng asked Du Wanwu with a smile.

Actually, Du Wanwu was not ugly. Merely, his skin was green all over. It was simply a bit too unconventional. Those who didn’t know him might even think that he was a monstrous beast.

“No need,” However, Du Wanwu firmly refused Chu Feng’s kind intentions.

“In that case, we will be setting off. If either of you regret coming here now, I can still send you back.” Chu Feng said as he looked to the surging poison mist down below them.

“I’m not going back. I don’t like the Poison Demon’s Valley. I like this vast world. These legendary blue skies and white clouds are truly beautiful.”

“I also wish to have a look at the legendary night sky filled with stars, as well as the boundless sea. There are also various monstrous beasts and powerful races,” Goudan’er said while smiling happily.

Even though he was a child, he had a very excited reaction right now. It could be seen that this was the world that he had longed for for a long time.

As for Du Wanwu, his determination was inferior to Goudan'er's. He took a glance at the poison mist below them. In his eyes were traces of yearning. However, he still said to Chu Feng, "Let's go."

Du Wanwu was a person with a very strong sense of purpose. He knew very well his purpose in leaving the Poison Demon's Valley - to retrieve that Gu.

Thus, Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan'er left the valley and began to proceed toward the direction of the Mooncloud City.

After a long journey, Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan'er finally arrived at Five Poisons Mountain.

However, at this moment, sounds of fighting could be heard from the direction of the Five Poisons Mountain. There were people fighting.

Upon getting closer, Chu Feng and the others discovered that it was actually two groups of people fighting. One group possessed uniformed clothing and war chariots. On top of each war chariot was a large banner with two characters written on it: 'Luo Family.'

It would appear that they should be people from the Luo Family.

At this moment, there were roughly five hundred people from the Luo Family. The majority of them possessed cultivations in the Martial King realm. Among them, the person with the strongest cultivation was a yellow-clothed old man.

This old man was at least several hundred years old. He possessed the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. However, he was only an ordinary rank nine Martial King.

He had only been able to obtain his current accomplishments through perseverance in cultivation. The reason for that was because he did not possess any stunning talent. Else, it would be impossible for him to only have such a cultivation at several hundred years old.

As for the other group of people, it was a bunch of people wearing black clothes. On the back of the black clothed individuals' clothes was engraved a frightening red skull.

Furthermore, they had covered their faces. Thus, it was impossible to determine their appearances. However, there was one thing that could be

certain. That was, they all possessed soaring killing intent. Each and every attack that they used was fatal.

The number of black clothed individuals was much fewer than the people from the Luo Family; there were only a total of thirty six individuals. However, they were all very strong. The majority of them were rank six Martial Kings or above. Among them, three were even rank nine Martial Kings.

At this moment, those three rank nine Martial Kings were surrounding and attacking that old man. At this time, that yellow-clothed old man was already in a disadvantageous position.

As for the rest of the people from the Luo Family, they were even more miserable. Of the more five hundred people who had been there originally, over three hundred had already died. Only a little more than two hundred people were still alive. If the yellow-clothed old man was defeated, they would inevitably be wiped out completely.

“The Luo Clan possesses women and children. We cannot sit and watch without doing anything,” Upon seeing the situation at hand, Chu Feng planned to act. The reason for that was because he had managed to tell that that group of black clothed individuals had ambushed the people from the Luo Family.

There were many powers in the Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, disputes were constant. Something like this was very common. Generally, Chu Feng would not bother with this sort of thing. However, as there were women and children, Chu Feng would definitely get involved.

“Woosh~~~”

Right when Chu Feng was planning to attack, Du Wanwu actually acted before him. Each and every attack from Du Wanwu was ruthless. In a blink of an eye, he slaughtered all of those black clothed individuals.

The battle had been reversed in an instant. In fact, those black clothed individuals did not even know how they had died. They had truly died with remaining grievances.

His sudden attack not only stunned the people from the Luo Family, even Chu Feng was shocked by this. He had truly never anticipated that Du Wanwu

would be someone who would willingly come to aid people suffering from injustice.

“Thank you, Young Hero, for saving us. Young Hero, may we know of your great name, so that our Luo Family will be able to repay Young Hero’s rescue today in the future.”

At this moment, a middle-aged woman walked out from the Luo Family’s crowd. This woman’s conduct and speed were very natural and unrestrained. She also had quite a good looking appearance. Even though she was relatively old, she still possessed nice curves and ample charm.

When the Luo Family had been fighting the black clothed individuals, all of the people from the Luo Family were doing everything they could to protect this woman. Furthermore, it was also this woman who stepped forward to speak to Du Wanwu. This meant that this woman should be someone with a certain level of status in the Luo Family.

However, Du Wanwu did not answer the woman’s question. Instead, he asked, “If I may ask, are you all the Luo Family from the Five Poisons Mountain?”

MGA: Chapter 1686 - Thorny Problem

“Benefactor, we are indeed the Five Poison’s Mountain’s Luo Family.”

“My name is Luo Huan. I am the Third Miss of the Luo Family. May I know benefactor’s name, and which master or sect you might be from?”

“Furthermore, benefactor, how do you know of our Luo Family?”

Luo Huan was very shocked to hear what Du Wanwu asked. However, she still had a very respectful attitude as she asked Du Wanwu those questions.

Luo Huan’s attitude to Du Wanwu was superb and filled with gratefulness. However, this was also natural. After all, Du Wanwu had saved her life.

In this world, was there any grace greater than the grace of someone saving one’s life?

“Since you’re from the Five Poisons Mountain’s Luo Family, there is no need for you to be this courteous toward me. Fifteen thousand years ago, my

Ancestor passed by the Five Poisons Mountain. At that time, the Luo Family showed kindness to him.”

“My Ancestor declared that matters concerning the Luo Family would also be matters concerning our Du Clan. Thus, what I have done today is merely my duty,” Du Wanwu said.

Upon hearing what Du Wanwu said, Chu Feng knew that the Luo Family must have shown grace and kindness to the Poison Demon. It was no wonder that someone like Du Wanwu would step forth and help them without the slightest bit of hesitation.

It turned out that he had acted to help them not only because he was helping the weak; more than that, it was because he had seen the flag of the Luo Family that they carried with them.

However, that Luo Huan naturally did not know about this matter. Thus, she asked, “Benefactor, dare I ask, who might your Ancestor be?”

“The person that had shown grace to my Ancestor was not someone from the Luo Family that is well-known. Likely, that person had not mentioned this matter to the Luo Family either. Even if I were to tell you the name of my Ancestor, you all would definitely not know about it.”

“As for me, my name is Du Wanwu,” Du Wanwu said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. He knew why Du Wanwu did not declare the name of the Poison Demon. After all, they possessed the same name.

“So benefactor’s name is Du Wanwu. That is a very unique name,” Other than feeling that the name was strange, Luo Huan did not have too much of a reaction from hearing Du Wanwu’s name.

This meant that she should not have known about the Poison Demon’s famous name. If she didn’t even know about the Poison Demon, she would naturally not know about what had happened fifteen thousand years ago.

Furthermore, Chu Feng guessed that even if the Luo Family had really shown grace and kindness to the Poison Demon, it would definitely only have been a small kindness. Else, it would not have been possible for it to be presented to the Poison Demon by an unknown individual from the Luo Family.

After all, no matter what, the Luo Family was a family that had been in existence for over fifteen thousand years. Currently, they did not appear to be powerful. Likely, even if the Luo Family were more powerful fifteen thousand years ago compared to now, it would not have been that much more powerful.

Thus, what sort of help could an unknown individual from the Luo Family possibly provide the all-powerful Poison Demon with? Likely, the Poison Demon had decided to repay a favor akin to a droplet of water in the manner of a gushing spring.

“I dare ask, these people, do you know them? Why have they attacked you all?” At this moment, Chu Feng walked out with Guodan’er.

As Du Wanwu had already declared that he was associated with the Luo Family, it would be unsuitable for Chu Feng to continue watching from the side.

“This person is?” When they saw Chu Feng, Luo Huan and the others displayed respectful expressions.

No matter what, Chu Feng was already a rank two Half Martial Emperor, whereas they were only mere Martial Kings. Thus, they were able to naturally sense how powerful Chu Feng was.

“I am Du Wanwu’s friend. My name is Feng Xing. He is...” Chu Feng looked at Guodan’er and started to hesitate slightly. After all, Guodan’er had become very handsome. If he were still to be addressed as Guodan’er, it would truly be too unsuitable of a name. Thus, taking Guodan’er’s outer appearance into consideration, Chu Feng said to him, “forget about it, you can introduce yourself.”

“Hehe, I am called Guodan’er.” At this moment, Guodan’er spoke his name without the slightest hesitation.

“Guodan’er, why would such an adorable child have such a name?”

Sure enough, after hearing Guodan’er’s name, Luo Huan was unable to contain herself. She covered her mouth and started to laugh. However, the gaze with which she looked to Guodan’er with possessed an undisguised sort of fondness.

Her reaction was only normal. Not only had Du Wanwu saved her, Guodan'er's current appearance was extremely delightful to the eyes.

Seeing Luo Huan's affectionate gaze, Guodan'er's eyes narrowed into two crescents, and his mouth lifted into a curve. He revealed a sincere and brilliant smile as he said, "Aunty, I want a hug."

Luo Huan had wanted to hug Guodan'er to begin with. After all, even though Guodan'er was ten years old, he was still only a child. For women Luo Huan's age, they loved adorable children the most.

Thus, after hearing what Guodan'er said, Luo Huan was overjoyed. Without the slightest hesitation, she placed Guodan'er in her bosom as she hugged him.

Seeing this scene, the bystanders did not have any special opinions. Even Du Wanwu felt this to be very normal.

However, Chu Feng discovered that the moment when Luo Huan hugged Guodan'er, Guodan'er's eyes shined with a sinister gaze.

This cannot be blamed on Guodan'er. After all, in their village, there were simply too few good-looking girls. Even though Luo Huan was only a somewhat good-looking middle-aged woman who was very commonly seen in the Holy Land of Martialism, she would be an exceptional beauty akin to a celestial fairy should she be placed in Guodan'er's village.

With how perverted this Guodan'er brat was, he would naturally be overjoyed to be hugged by such a beautiful woman.

However, Chu Feng had still underestimated how vulgar Guodan'er really was. Without the slightest hesitation, Guodan'er snuggled his little head into Luo Huan's two soft lumps and shouted, "Aunty Luo Huan's embrace is truly comfortable." At this time, black lines rolled down Chu Feng's forehead.

Not only had Guodan'er used his face, he even used his hands. This was simply too out of control.

Being fondled by Guodan'er, Luo Huan started to turn red. No matter what, Guodan'er's perverted actions were simply too obvious. All of a sudden, Luo Huan didn't know what to do.

“Miss Luo, Guodan’er is too heavy. It’s better that I carry him,” During the moment of crisis, Chu Feng stepped forward and grabbed Guodan’er away from Luo Huan’s bosom.

However, Chu Feng did not hug Guodan’er to carry him. Instead, he directly cast him to the ground and said, “You’re already ten. You’re not a child anymore. Do you not know how to walk? Do not ask for hugs just because you see a beauty.”

The intention of Chu Feng’s words was very obvious. He was reminding Luo Huan and the other women from the Luo Family that Guodan’er was not as pure and innocent as he appeared to be, and that they should be on guard against him.

“Hehe, Auntie Luo Huan was too beautiful. I was unable to restrain my emotions,” Guodan’er had an expression of wanting to continue.

Seeing the current Guodan’er, Luo Huan started to have a lingering fear. She finally realized that this innocent-looking child was actually an early-blooming little sex fiend. At this moment, even though Luo Huan was already a middle-aged woman, she started to fear Guodan’er.

“Miss Luo, you have yet to answer the question I asked earlier,” Chu Feng said. *nove*)**LB**-1n

“This is a long story. Benefactors, might it be possible for you to to come to our Luo Family to talk about this?” Luo Huan was inviting Chu Feng and them to be guests at their Luo Family.

“Of course,” As their destination was the Five Poisons Mountain, Chu Feng and the others naturally did not refuse. Not only was the Luo Family located at the foot of the Five Poisons Mountain, it had also existed in that place for over fifteen thousand years. Thus, they should know about the situation of the Five Poisons Mountain extremely well.

If Chu Feng and the others were to be guests at the Luo Family, not only would they have a place to stay, it would also make things a lot more convenient.

Thus, Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Guodan’er followed Luo Huan and arrived at the Luo Family.

Chu Feng discovered that this Luo Family was very large. At the very least, there were close to ten thousand people. If such a family were to be placed in the Nine Provinces Continent, it would definitely be a huge family.

However, even though there were a lot of people in the Luo Family, there were not many powerful experts. Upon entering the Luo Family, Chu Feng used his spirit power to sweep through the entire Luo Family, and discovered that there were three Half Martial Emperors. Among them, the strongest individual was only a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he was only an ordinary rank two Half Martial Emperor.

Luo Huan was very attentive to Chu Feng and the others. She arranged first-rate guest rooms for Chu Feng's group, and also arranged for maids to attend to them.

After arriving in the Luo Family, Chu Feng came to know that the black clothed individuals with skulls on their backs were not people to be trifled with.

This had truly become a somewhat thorny problem.

MGA: Chapter 1687 - Astonishingly Powerful

It turned out that those black-clothed individuals with skulls on their backs were from a power called the Black Fiend. As for this Black Fiend, it was a very notorious power. It could be said that they had committed all imaginable crimes.

Especially their two leaders, the Black and White Skulls. The two of them were said to be on their way to becoming the Holy Land of Martialism's sixth and seventh Great Evildoers.

For the reputation and title of the sixth and seventh Great Evildoer, the Black and White Skulls had led the Black Fiend to commit malicious deeds all over in recent years. They had become the target of elimination for many powers.

The Black Fiend had come to cause trouble for the Luo Family with an objective. They wanted to obtain the inherited treasure of the Luo Family, the Invisible Dew.

The Luo Family had not been willing to hand the Invisible Dew to them. Thus, the Black Fiend sent people to launch a surprise attack at Luo Huan and the

others. Luo Huan felt that, with the way the Black Fiend did things, this would only be the beginning.

Likely, in the near future, the Black Fiend would lead their main forces to their Luo Family. At that time, if they were still unwilling to hand the Invisible Dew over to them, what would await the Luo Family would be a calamity capable of destroying their entire family.

“As those Black and White Skulls actually dared to declare themselves to be the existences who will become the sixth and seventh Great Evildoers, they are most definitely not people to be trifled with.”

“The way I see it, the people the Black Fiend dispatched to attack you all today are merely shrimp soldiers and crab generals. They were merely sent to test out your strength.”

“If they are to come again, there will definitely be Half Martial Emperors in their ranks. With the strength of your Luo Family, you all will definitely be no match for the Black Fiend,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s true. We also know that we are no match for the Black Fiend. That is why we have been requesting that my father hand over the Invisible Dew to them the entire time. However, my father is very stubborn, and he refuses to hand the Invisible Dew over no matter what,” When speaking of this matter, Luo Huan had a very worried and uneasy appearance. This could not be blamed on her. When a great catastrophe was about to befall someone, when one’s death was before them, how many people would be able to keep calm without fear?

“Exactly what is that Invisible Dew? Is it more important than the survival of your Luo Family?” Du Wanwu asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to smile. It was one thing for others to say words like those. However, Du Wanwu actually said those words.

Back then, Chu Feng had only wanted Du Wanwu to change the rules and coexist with the villagers of the Poison Demon’s Valley peacefully.

Yet, Du Wanwu declared that he could not change the rules left behind by his ancestor, and stubbornly refused to comply with Chu Feng’s demand. In fact, he did not even hesitate even when death was placed before him.

Compared to the Luo Family, Du Wanwu was evidently an individual who was much more stubborn with rules.

If Luo Huan were to know that Du Wanwu was such a person, yet he still had the nerve to talk about them being stubborn, Chu Feng truly wondered what sort of reaction Luo Huan would have.

“Benefactor, you all do not know about this. Although that Invisible Dew has a pleasant sounding name, it is actually a very powerful poison. It is colorless and odorless. Even Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists will not be able to detect it.”

“Even though the Invisible Dew is likely not a fatal poison, it is capable of causing paralysis for a period of time. If one is paralyzed, one will no longer have the capability to defend oneself. If the person using the poison had the intention to kill, then the person poisoned will definitely die.”

“With how notorious the Black Fiend is, they most definitely have not planned to use our Luo Family’s Invisible Dew for good deeds. If they are to obtain our Invisible Dew, countless people will end up suffering.”

“My father believes that we simply should not help the evildoers. Thus, he is unwilling to hand over the Invisible Dew,” Luo Huan explained.

“So that’s the case. Since that is the case, why do you all not flee?” Du Wanwu asked.

“Our Luo Family’s Ancestor left a rule that our Luo Family shall live and die with this place. Thus, we will not escape,” Luo Huan said.

“Adherence to old ideas,” Chu Feng sneered. He felt that the Luo Family was truly unsuitable to live in this sort of world.

“Benefactor, what you said is extremely correct. My father is indeed someone who adheres to old ideas. Unfortunately, we are unable to persuade him,” Luo Huan laughed bitterly. She did not blame Chu Feng for saying those words. Instead, she agreed with him completely.

“I wish to ask, how did that Black Fiend come to know of your Luo Family’s Invisible Dew, your Luo Family’s inherited treasure?” Chu Feng asked.

“Someone from our Luo Family blurted it out after drinking too much,” Luo Huan said.

“In that case, has the Black Fiend seen your Luo Family’s Invisible Dew for themselves?” Chu Feng asked.

“No,” Luo Huan shook her head.

“In that case, wouldn’t the problem be solved should you all insist that you do not have the Invisible Dew?” Du Wanwu interrupted.

“If it were that simple, the Black Fiend would not have come to attack us. With the way the Black Fiend handle things, even if our Luo Family insists that we do not possess the Invisible Dew, they will definitely not believe us.”

“The Black Fiend was determined to see the Invisible Dew. If he could not see it, he would eliminate the Luo Family,” Chu Feng guessed.

“What Benefactor Feng Xing says is very correct. Back then, when the Black Fiend sent people over to our Luo Family to demand for the Invisible Dew, my father had said that our Luo Family did not possess any Invisible Dew. In fact, he even publicly killed that person from our Luo Family who had blurted about the Invisible Dew after drinking too much.”

“However, the people from the Black Fiend only laughed at us and left behind these words, ‘Hand over the Invisible Dew within ten days. Otherwise, the Luo Family shall vanish from the face of this earth.’” Luo Huan said.

“As expected, they are vicious and merciless,” Du Wanwu sighed upon hearing those words. A trace of anger emerged in his eyes.

“Since they have not seen the Invisible Dew before, I have a method that can be used to deceive them,” Chu Feng said.

“What method do you have?” Hearing those words, Du Wanwu and Luo Huan asked together.

“I am proficient with world spirit techniques, while Du Wanwu is proficient with poison techniques. It shouldn’t be hard for the two of us to create a fake Invisible Dew,” After saying those words, Chu Feng looked to Du Wanwu and asked, “What do you think?”

“Indeed, we can try that out,” Du Wanwu nodded. As a descendant of the Poison Demon, he was very confident in his poison techniques.

“Benefactors, is that true? Is that really feasible?” Luo Huan was overjoyed to hear those words. In fact, she was feeling a slight bit of disbelief. It was as if she had seen the dawn of a new era, seen the light of hope.

“Unless that Black Fiend possesses Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they will definitely not be able to discover that the Invisible Dew we created is fake,” Chu Feng said.

“That would truly be great!” Hearing those words, the joy on Luo Huan’s face grew even stronger.

“Don’t be happy too quickly. I feel that even if your Luo Family is to hand over the Invisible Dew, you will still not be able to escape from this calamity,” Chu Feng said.

“Benefactor, what do you mean by that?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Luo Huan’s expression changed. Not only her, even Du Wanwu was currently looking at Chu Feng with a confused expression.

“With the way a power like the Black Fiend does things, even if you all are to hand over the Invisible Dew to them, they will likely still kill you all in order to silence you and prevent the matter regarding the Invisible Dew from spreading,” Chu Feng said.

“This... in that case, our Luo Family will really be unable to escape this calamity,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Luo Huan stepped back several steps, and her complexion turned as pale as paper. The joy on her face had completely turned to an expression of depression.

“Feng Xing, since you already know that they are such ruthless people, why would you suggest making a fake Invisible Dew with me? Isn’t that completely unnecessary?” Du Wanwu asked.

“Du Wanwu, let me ask you this. Since the Luo Family showed kindness to your Ancestor, and your Ancestor left instructions to help the Luo Family, you will definitely not sit and watch without doing anything, you will definitely protect the Luo Family, isn’t that right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Right,” Du Wanwu nodded.

“With your temperament, even if you are to die, you will not cower, isn’t that right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Right,” Du Wanwu nodded.

“In that case, you must be prepared to cause a massacre, isn’t that right?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Right,” Du Wanwu nodded again.

“However, one must possess justifications for killing others. Otherwise, we will become criminal elements equal to the Black Fiend.”

“Firstly, the Black Fiend is a power that has caused countless evils, a power that everyone wants to eliminate. Thus, we have justification for killing them.”

“Secondly, the Black Fiend have come to threaten the Luo Family. What we are doing is merely self-defense. Thus, we have even more justification for killing them.”

“However, it remains that they have made a demand. Thus, if we are to hand the Invisible Dew to them, and they still insist on attacking the Luo Family, we will have even more abundant justification for killing them.”

“Of course, my guess earlier is merely a possibility. If possible, I would like to be able to solve this problem with the Invisible Dew.”

“If that Black Fiend decides not to slaughter the Luo Family after obtaining the Invisible Dew, if we can protect the Luo Family without killing, wouldn’t that be even better?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You are very correct,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Du Wanwu nodded his head again. At this time, he had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng, because everything that Chu Feng had said was so reasonable that he could not find any fault to refute with.

When even Du Wanwu had acted like this, the gaze which Luo Huan looked to Chu Feng with became even more complicated.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to be a Half Martial Emperor at his young age. However, Chu Feng was actually this cool-headed and calm in the manner he

handled things. In merely a short moment, he had thought of all these things and analyzed everything so thoroughly.

This was something impossible for Luo Huan. Not to mention her, likely even her father, the grand Family Head of the Luo Family, would not be able to accomplish what Chu Feng had.

This young man was truly astonishingly powerful.

MGA: Chapter 1688 - The Dreadful Intention For Self Interest

“However, there is an item that I will need Third Miss’s help with,” Chu Feng suddenly said.

“Benefactor, what it is? Please do not hesitate and tell me,” Luo Huan said straightforwardly.

“Can you go and gather some drops of Invisible Dew so that the two of us can use them as a reference?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. Even if we are to make a counterfeit, we should still make it resemble the original. If we can see what the Invisible Dew looks like, it will be easier for the two of us to make the counterfeit,” Du Wanwu said.

“No problem, I will go and tell my father about this right away.”

“Benefactors, please wait here for a moment. I will return immediately,” Luo Huan did not dare to hesitate and immediately left. The reason for that was because she knew that Chu Feng and Du Wanwu would be able to save their Luo Family.

Thus, Luo Huan directly arrived at her father’s residence. *noVe.L&(In*

At this moment, it was not only her father that was present in his residence. There were also some other people.

Her father had a head full of white hair and a pair of sword-like eyebrows. His gaze appeared very much like the gaze of a family head.

Furthermore, the Luo Family’s Family Head was also the strongest individual in the Luo Family. He was a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

Other than Luo Huan's father, there were four other people in the room. Two were old men who possessed cultivations of rank one Half Martial Emperor. These two people were Luo Huan's two uncles. In the Luo Family, they were elders who possessed very high status. They could be said to be only subordinate to Luo Huan's father and above everyone else.

Other than these three Half Martial Emperors, there were also two rank nine Martial Kings. One was around fifty years old, and the other was around a hundred years old. However, both of them had the appearances of middle-aged men. These two people were Luo Huan's oldest brother and second brother.

Due to the fact that Luo Huan was extremely eager to inform her father about the matter regarding Chu Feng and Du Wanwu, she did not greet them and directly entered the room without knocking on the door.

Luo Huan was overjoyed to see that the most important people in the Luo Family were all gathered here. Immediately, she stepped forward and said, "Father, uncles, big brother, second brother, our Luo Family has encountered noble people. Our Luo Family will be saved."

"Kneel on the floor!" However, before Luo Huan could finish what she wanted to say, a boundless aura appeared unexpectedly and forced her knees to the ground.

The powerful aura not only caused the ground created by special rocks to be shattered, it also caused Luo Huan's knees to bleed.

"Father, what are you doing?" Luo Huan looked to her father with an expression of being wronged. She knew that the oppressive might that had forced her to kneel on the ground was her father's oppressive might. However, she didn't know why her father was doing such a thing.

"You are truly daring! You actually colluded with outsiders to kill the people from the Black Fiend. You are simply pushing our Luo Family onto the path toward destruction!"

"Not only that, you actually invited the culprits that killed the Black Fiend to our Luo Family as guests. Do you want our Luo Family to be immediately eliminated by the Black Fiend?!" The Luo Family's Family Head pointed at Luo Huan with a shivering finger and spoke with extreme anger.

Hearing those words, Luo Huan's complexion turned red. She was angered. She said, "Father, what are you saying?!"

"It is not us who are killing the people from the Black Fiend. Rather, it was the people from the Black Fiend who were killing us! If it wasn't for the two benefactors, you would not be able to see your daughter again!"

"Yet, how could you say these sorts of words now?! How could you say that I have pushed our Luo Family onto a path toward destruction?! If it must be said, the person who has pushed our Luo Family onto a path toward destruction would be you! If you had handed over the Invisible Dew, these things would not have happened!"

"Sigh, third sister, you are unaware of this. In order to preserve our Luo Family, father has already made the firm resolution to hand over the Invisible Dew."

"However, you all have killed the people from the Black Fiend. Thus, even if we are to hand over the Invisible Dew, the Black Fiend will not let us off. You have truly caused an enormous calamity," Luo Huan's big brother criticized her.

"Enough of the rubbish. Third sister, quickly, tell us where those three people are. We will go and capture them so that we can push all of the blame onto them when the people from the Black Fiend show up," Luo Huan's second brother said.

"That would be for the best," Luo Huan's big brother nodded.

"Big brother, second brother, what are you saying? They are the people who saved my life! How could you do that sort of thing?!" Hearing what they said, Luo Huan was extremely enraged.

"Third sister, we are only doing this because we are thinking about our Luo Family. In the end, they are only outsiders. For the sake of the continued existence of our Luo Family, what wrong is there in sacrificing the lives of three outsiders? Are you someone from our Luo Family or not?" Luo Huan's big brother said.

"However, one must behave with integrity and conscience. Furthermore, those three people, one of them is only a child," Luo Huan was unyielding.

“All of you, shut up!” Right at this moment, the Luo Family’s Family Head spoke again. He took a deep breath and then said, “Luo Huan, what your big brother and second brother said is correct. If you are still a person of our Luo Family, lead the way to them.”

“Father, you must absolutely not do that. Not only should we not attack them because they have shown kindness toward us, even if we are to actually attack them, our Luo Family would still be no match for them. You all have not seen them. They are extremely powerful. They are definitely not ordinary people.”

“Not to mention big brother and second brother, even if you and uncles were to act together, you all would still be no match for them,” Luo Huan urged against it with determination.

“You are truly speaking highly of others and denouncing your own people! Bring us there right away. I shall see exactly who they are for you to exaggerate them in this manner.”

Luo Huan’s big brother and second brother both arrived before Luo Huan. They picked her up and prepared to leave. They were planning to force Luo Huan to show them the way to capture Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan’er.

“There’s no need for that.”

However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, the tightly shut door was abruptly and violently opened.

At the moment when the door was opened, the people from the Luo Family noticed that there were three figures outside.

“Benefactors!” Luo Huan was shocked to see these three people. The reason for that was because they were none other than Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan’er.

“Du Wanwu, didn’t I say that the Luo Family would not hand over the Invisible Dew for us to use as a reference that easily?”

“Merely, I didn’t expect that the people of the Luo Family would be this despicable. We saved them out of kindness, yet they actually wanted to capture us so as to push the blame onto us; they want us to die. Truly, this is the dreadful intent of self interest.”

Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. Even though he was very surprised by all this, he was able to accept it.

Compared to Chu Feng's calmness, Du Wanwu's expression was extremely ugly. Evidently, he had not expected that the people of the Luo Family would act like this.

"Perfect timing," Right at this moment, Luo Huan's big brother and second brother suddenly moved. They turned into two rays of light and, with the imposing might of rank nine Martial Kings, they charged toward Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan'er.

At the same time, their hands started to move about. Numerous powerful eagle claws were being shot out from their hands. That was a martial skill. They were trying to capture Chu Feng and the others alive.

Faced with the attacks of these two men, Du Wanwu did not even bother to move. As for Chu Feng, he first pulled Goudan'er behind him, and then stepped forward; he had stepped in front of Du Wanwu.

However, Chu Feng did not attack. Instead, with a smile on his face, he quietly waited for the two men's attacks to arrive.

MGA: Chapter 1689 - Revealing Godly Might

"Papapapa~~~"

At this moment, Luo Huan's big brother and second brother had reached Chu Feng. Several eagle claws that carried enormous power were landing on Chu Feng's body nonstop, ruthlessly grabbing onto his flesh. Furthermore, they were all on his joints. It seemed that the eagle claws were trying to shatter Chu Feng's joints.

However, no matter how hard they tried, the eagle claws were unable to shake Chu Feng at all.

Standing there, Chu Feng was like an unshakable god. There was simply no way for them to harm Chu Feng in the slightest.

In fact, after this series of attacks, Luo Huan's big brother and second brothers' hands were drenched with blood. Even their bones had shattered. Before they could harm Chu Feng, they themselves were already injured.

“You...?”

After finding out that their series of attacks had been useless, Luo Huan’s big brother and second brother stood there with stunned expressions as they looked at Chu Feng. At this time, fear emerged in their eyes. Evidently, they had realized that the situation was not good.

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyebrows narrowed and he shouted, “Scram.” Then, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might swept forth, and knocked Luo Huan’s big brother and second brother several meters away.

Chu Feng’s powerful might not only knocked Luo Huan’s big brother and second brother away, it had also caused the buildings, walls, and houses in the range of several miles to shatter.

Seeing this, the Luo Family’s Family Head immediately acted to relieve Chu Feng’s power from Luo Huan’s big brother and second brother. However, even with this being the case, Luo Huan’s big brother and second brother were already bleeding from both their mouths and noses and had their breastbones shattered; the two of them had already become half crippled.

“Rank two Half Martial Emperor?”

Upon sensing Chu Feng’s aura, the Luo Family’s Family Head and the two rank one Half Martial Emperors all had an enormous change in expression. Evidently, none of them had anticipated that Chu Feng would be this powerful.

What Luo Huan had said was actually true. These two youngsters before them were not to be trifled with.

The commotion caused by Chu Feng earlier had also caught the attention of the other people from the Luo Family. One by one, they grasped their weapons and rushed over. However, upon reaching the place where the fighting was going on and seeing the scene before them, none of them were able to remain unfrightened. They had all become lost as to what to do.

The reason for that was because they were all able to sense that Chu Feng was emitting the aura of a rank two Half Martial Emperor. A man this young actually possessed a cultivation on par with their Family Head. Wouldn’t this mean that he was a legendary exceptional genius?

Why would such a person come to their Luo Family? Could it be that their Luo Family had provoked an existence even more frightening than the Black Fiend?

“Since you fear the Black Fiend this much, why didn’t you hand the Invisible Dew over to them sooner? Your indecision has brought about your own destruction. You are unqualified to be the family head,” Chu Feng looked to the Luo Family’s Family Head and mocked him unrestrainedly.

“I do not need a brat like you to tell me how to handle things!”

As the Luo Family’s Family Head spoke, he acted to attack Chu Feng. As a rank two Half Martial Emperor, his attack was not something to be trifled with. Not only did he take out a Royal Armament, he also unleashed a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill right away.

It was not only the Luo Family’s Family Head that attacked, Luo Huan’s two uncles also acted to attack Chu Feng at the same time. The three of them all unleashed their full strength to attack Chu Feng. They were simply not planning to capture Chu Feng and the others alive. Rather, they were planning to kill the three of them.

“Overestimating your capabilities.”

Faced with this combined attack from the three men, Chu Feng snorted coldly. Then, a cold flash shone through his eyes, and his surging aura instantly swept forth.

Not only had the three Half Martial Emperors from the Luo Family used Taboo Martial Skills, they had also used their Royal Armaments. Their attack power was shockingly dreadful.

However, Chu Feng had merely used his aura. Yet, his imposing might surpassed that of the combined attack from the three men. In fact, that was not all. Chu Feng’s might had also absolutely suppressed their combined might.

This was all because the three of them were only ordinary Half Martial Emperors, whereas Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

“Boom~~~”

Following a loud explosion, thick smoke surged forth, and rocks and sand began to roll and fly. The Luo Family's Family Head and the two elders were both knocked several meters away. Their bodies were covered with blood, and their auras had become extremely weak.

However, even though Luo Huan was in the heart of the battle, she was completely unharmed. Not even a speck of dust landed on her body.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Luo Family were all stunned like chickens. Their bodies were all shivering.

In fact, many of the people that were prepared to attack earlier involuntarily dropped the weapons that they were holding and fell on their butts in fear.

After all, the three men who had attacked earlier were the strongest people in their Luo Family. However, their opponent had defeated them and left them in such a state without even moving. This was truly too enormously powerful.

Most importantly, at the moment when Chu Feng attacked, they felt an extremely frightening oppression. That oppression surpassed that of their Family Head by over several times.

The young man before them was so frightening that he could cause their hair to stand on end. It was definitely impossible for their Luo Family to be a match for someone like that.

"You... exactly who are you?"

The Luo Family's Family Head wiped clean the blood on the corner of his mouth. However, his aura was still very unstable and weak. When he spoke those words, he sounded extremely weak.

However, undoubtedly, he now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. At this time, his gaze was filled with fear. *noVe.L&(In*

He finally realized how frightening this young man before him was.

"Who I am is not important. All you need to know is that even without the Black Fiend doing anything, I myself will be able to eliminate your entire Luo Family," As Chu Feng said those words, a flash of ruthlessness shone through his eyes.

“Buzz~~~”

After he finished saying those words, Royal level world spirit power began to emit from Chu Feng's body like golden light. His world spirit power sealed off heaven and earth. In merely a blink of an eye, the entire Luo Family was sealed off by him.

However, that was not all there was to it. After Chu Feng sealed off the entire Luo Family with his world spirit power, more world spirit power began to transform into countless sharp spears. Densely packed, the spears descended from the sky and aimed at the entire Luo Family.

At this moment, all of the people from the Luo Family were deeply frightened. All sorts of wailing and howling sounds were being heard nonstop. They were all able to detect how frighteningly powerful the spears in the sky were. If those spears were to land, there would not be a single survivor left in the Luo Family. This region of land would be left with the devastation of a disaster.

“Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist!!!”

Upon seeing the world spirit power that sealed off heaven and earth, the Luo Family's Family Head and the two Half Martial Emperor-level elders had extremely dejected expressions and stood there stunned, as if they were petrified.

In the Luo Family, the three of them were most definitely the people with the most knowledge. Thus, they were able to recognize that Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Chu Feng was only in his early twenties. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, there were extremely few Royal-cloak World Spiritists his age. As for Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, there were even fewer.

However, undoubtedly, each and every one of them were world-shaking grand characters who possessed extremely robust and powerful backgrounds.

Not only had such a grand character arrived at their Luo Family, he had also been planning to help them. This would've been a great fortune to their Luo Family.

Yet... yet they had been unable to differentiate good from bad, unable to recognize others' good intentions, and had wanted to use him as a scapegoat

for their crimes. They were simply devoid of conscience, worse than dogs and pigs.

At this moment, they finally realized how enormously stupid their decision was. They now knew that their Luo Family was definitely going to cease existing. The reason for that was because a genius like the one before them would always possess power behind them that was much more frightening than that of the Black Fiend.

As for the main cause of this disaster, it would be they themselves. They had offended someone that they should not have. They were the ones who pushed their Luo Family down the path to destruction.

However, they were unable to feel any hatred for Chu Feng. The reason for that was because they knew from the bottoms of their hearts that they were the ones in the wrong. Even if their Luo Family were to be destroyed by Chu Feng, they could only blame it on their own stupidity.

“Benefactor, please don’t! Benefactor, please show leniency!”

Seeing this scene, Luo Huan immediately kneeled before Chu Feng and began to plead for her Luo Family. At this moment, she was also aware of how powerful Chu Feng was.

In fact, Chu Feng was so powerful that he had already greatly surpassed her imagination. With a single thought, he was capable of utterly annihilating their Luo Family.

“Young Hero, all of the wrongs are mine only. If you must kill, then please kill me. Please spare the rest of the people from our Luo Family. They are all innocent,” At the same time, the Luo Family’s Family Head also kneeled and started begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

He was not hopeful that Chu Feng would spare their Luo Family. However, he still wished to be able to obtain a thread of survival for them.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1691 - Benefactors Descendant - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1691 - Benefactors Descendant

MGA: Chapter 1691 - Benefactor’s Descendant

Du Wanwu was also observing the Invisible Dew from the side. In the end, he said, "What a good item. This sort of poison is not something that I can refine. Likely, it is something my Ancestor made."

"You're saying that this is something that your Ancestor presented to the Luo Family?" Chu Feng asked.

"That is definitely the case. I am able to recognize the poisons created by my Ancestor," Du Wanwu nodded.

"Young Hero, who is your great Ancestor?" Hearing those words, the Luo Family's Family Head looked to Du Wanwu with a shocked expression. There was an obvious change in his gaze.

"Even if I spoke his name, you all would not know who he is. However, I am certain that your family's Inherited Treasure is something that my Ancestor created," Du Wanwu said.

"Father, the reason why these Young Heroes were willing to help us was because Young Hero Du Wanwu's Ancestor had some relationship with our Luo Family fifteen thousand years ago," Luo Huan hurriedly explained.

"Young Hero, I dare ask, is your Ancestor known as the Poison Demon?" The Luo Family's Family Head asked.

"How did you know?" Du Wanwu was surprised. That was because Luo Huan clearly did not know who the Poison Demon was. However, it seemed that the Luo Family's Family Head seemed to know about the Poison Demon.

"This..." When he saw Du Wanwu's reaction, the expression of the Luo Family's Family Head changed enormously. An indescribable mood filled his heart. Then, with a 'putt,' he actually kneeled onto the ground before Du Wanwu and Chu Feng.

With a loud voice, he said, "Our benefactor's descendant is before me. Yet, I actually wanted to kill our benefactor's descendant. I have truly sinned and shall be killed ten thousand times, killed ten thousand times!!!"

After saying those words, the Luo Family's Family Head raised his arms and 'pa, pa, pa, pa...' began to ruthlessly slap and hit himself.

He beat himself to a bloody face with cuts and bruises all over. Yet, even with that, he still refused to stop, and had the attitude of wanting to beat himself to death.

This scene not only shocked Du Wanwu, but even Luo Huan and the others were shocked. They did not know why the Luo Family's Family Head was acting in such a manner.

"Father, what are you doing?" Luo Huan walked toward her father and asked worriedly.

"Other than Huan'er, everyone else from our Luo Family, kneel down and apologize to benefactor's descendant," The Luo Family's Family Head spoke with a loud voice.

Hearing those words, even though the other people from the Luo Family were confused as to what was happening, they all kneeled onto the ground.

"Benefactor, I truly have no eyes. I truly deserve to be killed ten thousand times for my crimes. Please, please kill me," The Luo Family's Family Head said.

This time around, there was a clear distinction between his attitude from before. Earlier, he had been begging for death because he feared that Chu Feng would extinguish their Luo Family. He was trying to shoulder all of the blame himself.

However, this time around, he was begging for death from the bottom of his heart because he was too ashamed and wanted to use his death to apologize for his fault.

"What exactly is going on? It would not be too late to seek death after you explain what's going on," At this moment when everyone was confused, Chu Feng said.

After what Chu Feng said, the Luo Family's Family Head spoke of his reason for behaving in such a manner. It turned out that fifteen thousand years ago, there had indeed been someone from the Luo Family who had saved the Poison Demon.

At that time, the Poison Demon had been seriously injured. That person from the Luo Family saved the Poison Demon and brought him back to the Luo

Family. However, the Poison Demon's injuries were not something that the people from the Luo Family could cure. In the end, it was the Poison Demon who healed his own injuries.

Even though they had not saved his life, the Poison Demon was still extremely grateful to the Luo Family.

Back then, the Five Poisons Mountain not only had the Luo Family. In addition to them, there was also a great enemy to their Luo Family. In order to fight over the authority to control the Five Poisons Mountain, the two families fought each other both openly and secretly for a very long time.

At the moment when the Poison Demon woke up from healing his injuries, it was right at the crucial moment when the Luo Family was fighting their enemy. Furthermore, it happened that the Luo Family had been no match for them, and were faced with the disaster of extermination.

Feeling grateful to the Luo Family, the Poison Demon exterminated the Luo Family's great enemy and completely rooted them out. It was only through that, that the Luo Family became the ruler of the Five Poisons Mountain.

Furthermore, the Poison Demon left behind the Invisible Dew to compensate the Luo Family for the grace they had shown him.

However, that was something that only the person that saved the Poison Demon and the then Luo Family's Family Head knew about.

When the Poison Demon left, he had instructed the Luo Family not to mention this matter to anyone else, and pretend that he had never appeared.

Even though the Poison Demon had helped the Luo Family out of gratefulness, he had still helped the Luo Family enormously. To the Luo Family, the Poison Demon was their great benefactor.

The Luo Family's Family Head at that time felt that he could not let his descendants forget about the enormous grace and kindness shown by the Poison Demon, that he must continue to inform them about this matter. However, he was also unwilling to go against the Poison Demon's wish. Thus, he had only told this to the next Luo Family's Family Head and instructed that this matter, while it could not be mentioned to anyone else, must be known by each successive Family Head; that they could not forget about the grace shown by the Poison Demon.

Thus, only the Luo Family's successive Family Heads knew about the matter regarding the Poison Demon. Other than their successive Family Heads, none of the other people from the Luo Family knew about it.

Today, after the Luo Family's Family Head heard what Du Wanwu said, he had realized everything. It turned out that this green-skinned young man before him was the Poison Demon's descendant, their Luo Family's benefactor's descendant.

After knowing about this, he was overcome with extreme pain. He felt that he had let down his ancestors and their benefactor, and that he should die to pay for his crimes. That was the reason why he had such an intense reaction.

"Luo Family Head, you could be considered to be someone with difficulties. Your conduct and deeds were all done for the sake of the Luo Family. Thus, I will disregard the things that happened today."

After knowing about those things, Du Wanwu completely forgave the Luo Family's Family Head because he had felt the sincerity of the Luo Family's Family Head.

As for Chu Feng, if it wasn't for the fact that he knew that Du Wanwu would insist on helping the Luo Family regardless of what they did, he would not have stayed to help these sorts of people.

However, since things had already progressed like this, Chu Feng had no other choice but to help the Luo Family. After all, he knew that Du Wanwu would still help them.

After this, the attitude the Luo Family's Family Head had toward Chu Feng and the others became exceptionally good. He began to provide warm hospitality to them. It was as if he wanted to bring out all of the best things that their Luo Family possessed to present to Chu Feng's group.

Chu Feng knew that this was not only because the Luo Family's Family Head feared them. More than that, it was mainly because the Luo Family's Family Head was expressing his gratefulness to Du Wanwu for being the descendant of the Poison Demon.

After these things, Chu Feng's impression of the Luo Family took a turn for the better. Regardless of how heartless and unjust they were before, they still possessed a deeply grateful side to them.

When everyone from the Luo Family came to know that Chu Feng's group would not only not eliminate their Luo Family, but instead help them with the Black Fiend, they were all overjoyed.

They had experienced Chu Feng's strength themselves. Thus, they felt that if Chu Feng were to help them, they would be able to escape this calamity.

However, only Chu Feng knew that the Black Fiend would not be that easy to handle. After all, their leaders were people who dared to proclaim themselves as being able to become the Holy Land of Martialism's sixth and seventh Evildoers. Even if they were not Martial Emperors, they should be at least peak Half Martial Emperors. Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were still no match for peak Half Martial Emperors.

Thus, everything was still going to be handled the way they had originally planned.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were working together to make counterfeit Invisible Dew. Actually, to Chu Feng and Du Wanwu, this was not hard at all. In merely half a day, the two of them had succeeded.

After they had finished making the counterfeit Invisible Dew, Chu Feng said to Du Wanwu, "Du Wanwu, I'll state this beforehand. I will not throw away Goudan'er's and my life for the sake of this Luo Family."

"After the people from the Black Fiend come, if we can handle them, then we shall handle them. However, if we cannot, I will not defend this place to the death."

"This matter is unrelated to you two to begin with. Even if you two do not help, it will still be understandable," Du Wanwu said.

"You are quite reasonable. Very well, let's go. We have proper business to take care of. Do not forget about why we have come here to begin with," Chu Feng got up and said. He was planning to go to the Five Poisons Mountain to retrieve the Gu the Poison Demon left in the Five Poisons Mountain back then.

MGA: Chapter 1692 - Mysterious Old Man

"But, the Luo Family is currently facing a crisis; the people from the Black Fiend might come at any moment. Is it really proper for us to leave at such a

time?” Du Wanwu understood what Chu Feng wanted to do. However, he was worried about the safety of the people from the Luo Family.

“Du Wanwu, I’ve discovered everything regarding the way you think. You possess a one-track mind that is unable to turn around at all.”

“When even the Luo Family knows about the importance of the rise and fall of their family, how could you, Du Wanwu, not know about it?”

“Back then, the Poison Demon was that impressive and dared to contend against the Three Palaces by himself.”

“Look at the Du Clan now. Not to mention contending against the Three Palaces, any random one of the Nine Powers would be able to completely exterminate your Du Clan.”

“As for you, you bear the heavy responsibility of reviving your Du Clan. That mission of yours is more important than any instruction left behind by your Ancestor, for if you are to die, it will be extremely difficult for the Du Clan to emerge in power again. At that time, you will be the one who is unfilial to your Du Clan.”

“Thus, rather than worrying about the Luo Family, you should worry about yourself first. You should go and obtain that Gu first. Moreover, the Luo Family is located right underneath the Five Poisons Mountain. If something is to happen, we will be able to hear it and return immediately.”

“If you are still worried, I can set up a spirit formation around here,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Du Wanwu’s expression changed. He became speechless for a long time. Then, after his mind settled, he looked at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I am truly inferior to you.”

“Why did you suddenly say that?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am not as talented as you. You also possess a much deeper understanding of principles than me. Most importantly, not only do you know principles, you can also act upon them.”

“As for me, my great downfall is that even if I understand the principles of something, I am oftentimes unable to act upon them. It is as you said, I have a

one-track mind, and am stubborn. This is my shortcoming, something that I must change.”

“However, since I have already agreed to protect the Luo Family, I must keep my word. I, Du Wanwu, am someone who always keeps my promises,” Du Wanwu said.

“What exactly is your intention then? Are we going to retrieve the Gu or not? Du Wanwu, you should know that this is something concerning your Du Clan and not me, Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“We’ll go. However, you must set up spirit formations around here to protect the Luo Family,” Du Wanwu said.

“I would have done that without you saying it. After all, Goudan’er and the Third Miss are both in the Luo Family. I do not wish for an unexpected accident to happen to them,” Chu Feng said.

Then, Chu Feng set up layer upon layer of spirit formations around the entire Luo Family. Not only were there defensive spirit formations and detection spirit formations, there were also trap spirit formations and concealment spirit formations.

At this moment, the Luo Family appeared to be no different when looked at from the outside, and Chu Feng’s spirit formations could not be seen either, but the Luo Family was actually covered with layers of traps. Not to mention Martial Kings, even ordinary Half Martial Emperors would undoubtedly die should they try to trespass into the Luo Family.

After setting up the spirit formations, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu proceeded to the Five Poisons Mountain.

The Five Poisons Mountain was very large. The reason why it was called the Five Poisons Mountain was because there had been five monstrous beast kings that appeared on this mountain. Those five monstrous beast kings were all very powerful, and were all experts in poison techniques.

Even though the five monstrous beast kings were now only legends, there were indeed a lot of poisonous insects and beasts on the Five Poisons Mountain.

These poisonous insects and beasts were all great materials for concocting medicines. Thus, they could be said to be quite valuable. This was also the reason why the Luo Family had fought against their enemy for control of the Five Poisons Mountain fifteen thousand years ago.

However, the Five Poisons Mountain was definitely not as simple as it appeared to be. Otherwise, the Poison Demon would not have chosen this place to cultivate the Gu that could only mature after ten thousand years.

The deepest region of the Five Poisons Mountain could be said to be a place that contained an enormous amount of poison. Each and every object there possessed poisonous properties. It was a forbidden area that ordinary people did not dare to enter.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu had already entered the deepest region of the Five Poisons Mountain. They were going straight for the location where the Gu was being nurtured, according to the map in their hands.

“Someone’s here?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes flashed. He hurriedly stopped moving forward. Cautiously, he looked into the distance.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were in the deepest region of the Five Poisons Mountain. Even though this place appeared to have nothing peculiar in it, it actually gave off a very strong oppressive sensation. It was simply impossible for people underneath the Half Martial Emperor realm to reach this place.

However, in the direction where Chu Feng was looking, there was a lake. That was not an ordinary lake. The water in the lake was green and bubbling disgustingly. As the bubbles burst, they emitted extremely stinky odors. That was a poison lake.

Not to mention the water of that poison lake, merely the poisonous gas emitted by the lake had caused the surrounding hundred miles to be completely barren, without even grass growing.

However, an old man was actually sitting in midair above the poison lake. This old man had a fishing rod in his hand, and was actually angling above the lake.

This old man was the reason why Chu Feng started to act this cautiously.

This old man was as thin as a matchstick. He wore plain cyan cotton clothing. Looking from afar, he appeared no different from an ordinary old man. However, he emitted an immortal-like aura. From a single glance, one could tell that he was an extraordinary character.

“That man is truly powerful. In the records left behind by my Ancestor, he had written that the Five Poisons Mountain is extremely poisonous because there exist three thousand eight hundred and eighty three poison lakes on the Five Poisons Mountain.”

“These poison lakes are all incomparably dangerous. They are the reason why the depths of the Five Poisons Mountain have become a restricted area. Even we people from the Du Clan who have been associated with poison since birth are warned by our Ancestor to not enter the poison lakes should we come and retrieve the Gu in the future.”

“This is especially true for the poison lake before us. It is known to be the number one poison lake of the Five Poisons Mountain. The poison gas emitted from this poison lake is capable of forming poisonous substances. It is extremely powerful. If we are to approach the poison lake, we will definitely be attacked by those poisonous substances.”

“Yet, that man actually dares to fish in this place. He is clearly provoking those poisonous substances. His nerve is truly enormously large. Exactly who might he be?” Du Wanwu sized that old man up with his gaze and then revealed a cautious expression, because they did not know whether that old man might be a friend or foe.

After hearing what Du Wanwu said, Chu Feng looked to the map in his hand and discovered that the lake before them was indeed recorded on the map. Sure enough, this lake was extremely dangerous.

“Youngster, you are destined to meet calamities one after another.”

Right at this moment, that old man suddenly turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He actually spoke to Chu Feng.

“Senior, who might you be?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had already realized that this old man was extraordinary, and might even be a Martial Emperor. Even if he was not a Martial Emperor, he would definitely be a peak Half Martial Emperor. n))O-)v.-e-.L/(B(.l--n

The reason for that was because he gave Chu Feng a feeling, the feeling of being unable to see through him. People that gave Chu Feng that sort of feeling were generally all people that were much more powerful than him.

“Don’t be afraid, I have come to help you,” The old man said with a smile.

“Help me?” Chu Feng started to frown upon hearing those words. He did not know who this old man was. His sudden appearance in this place had caused Chu Feng to be uneasy to begin with. And now, he actually declared that he had come to help him. This made Chu Feng even more certain that it was not a coincidence that this old man had appeared here. Likely, he had come for him.

“Senior, do you know who I am? Why have you come to help me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Heh...” Hearing those words, the old man smiled. Then, he said, “Chu Feng, while you can deceive others, you cannot deceive me.”

“Senior, exactly who might you be?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately clasped his fist with one hand respectfully. Since this old man knew who he was, he was definitely an extraordinary person.

“Who I am is not important. The important thing is that I will help you,” The old man looked to Chu Feng with a smile.

MGA: Chapter 1693 - Extremely Dangerous Location

“Since senior does not wish to say who he is, junior will not ask anymore. However, since senior said that my life is destined to be filled with calamities and that you have come to help me, may I know how you’re going to help me?”

From the gaze of this old man, Chu Feng felt that he had not come to cause him harm. Instead, he seemed to have really come to help him. Thus, Chu Feng relaxed his guard.

Let alone, before someone like the old man before him, even if he didn't lower his guard, it would still be useless. If the old man wished to kill him, he would not be able to escape death.

"Calamities from heaven cannot be avoided. Calamities caused by humans cannot be escaped from. Your calamities are from heaven. As for why, it's because your talent is too exceptional. With exceptional talent, you will inevitably cause others to become jealous of you and see you as a threat."

"It is people's nature to fear what they are uncertain of. To them, the best method would be to eradicate the thing that threatens them. That is why you are destined to be met with calamities one after another. Because of your talent, you are destined to have people who want to eliminate you," The old man said.

"Senior, please inform this junior how I can dissolve these calamities of mine," Chu Feng asked respectfully.

"One cannot avoid calamities. Instead, one must meet them head-on. One cannot flee from disasters. Instead, one must meet them head-on."

"You can comprehend the meaning behind those words yourself," The old man said with a smile.

"It's here," Suddenly, the old man's gaze flashed. Then, he abruptly swung his fishing rod. The fishing rod turned into a ray of light and flew toward the sky.

"Hulala~~~"

In an instant, waves of water surged toward the sky and the earth started to tremble. A sea monster a hundred meters long with the size of a small mountain was pulled out from the lake. It had its stinky mouth wide open as it tried to devour the old man.

Once this sea monster appeared, a ferocious oppressive sensation swept forth. Even though Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were very far away from the lake, they were still knocked several miles away by that oppressive might before they were able to steady themselves.

"It's a poisonous substance from the lake. It is formed by poison gas and possesses no intelligence. All it knows is killing."

“It, it is actually a Martial Emperor!!!” Upon seeing that monster, Du Wanwu cried out in alarm.

The reason for that was because the sea monster was even more powerful than he had anticipated it to be. It was not a peak Half Martial Emperor, and was actually a Martial Emperor. Even though it did not possess intelligence, it possessed the strength of a rank one Martial Emperor.

At this moment, it was not only Du Wanwu who was in shock. Chu Feng’s gaze had also become extremely serious.

After all, the poisonous substance was truly too frightening. Not only was it very powerful by itself, it also possessed the geographical advantage when inside the poison lake. The poison energy within the lake was all being used by it.

However, even with this being the case, that old man still had an unchanged expression without the slightest bit of alarm.

“In.”

That old man suddenly shouted with a low voice. Then, that enormous poisonous substance actually disappeared. At the same time, that old man had also disappeared.

Even the surface of the lake that had waves rolling about returned to the way it was before. It was as if nothing had ever happened. It was strangely tranquil.

“That poisonous substance cannot leave the Five Poisons Mountain. However, it is capable of leaving the poison lake. The two of you will have to pass by this place. Even if you are to avoid the poison lake, it will still attack you two.”

“I have helped you two with this calamity. As for what remains, you two will have to take care of them yourselves.”

Even though the poisonous substance and the old man had both disappeared, the old man’s voice sounded again. Merely, after his voice was heard, he no longer appeared. No matter how much Chu Feng expressed his thanks, that old man would not answer.

“Chu Feng, who was that person?” Du Wanwu asked.

“I don’t know. I don’t recognize him,” Chu Feng said.

“He’s very powerful. He was able to easily take care of that rank one Martial Emperor-level poisonous substance. If it wasn’t for him, we might really have become things inside the stomach of that poisonous substance.”

“However, why would he help you all of a sudden?” Du Wanwu looked to Chu Feng with a complicated expression. Ever since they had left the Poison Demon’s Valley, his impression of Chu Feng had been changing nonstop.

Firstly, Chu Feng was very mature, and would think matters through with careful consideration and execute things according to the way he thought. This had caused admiration in Du Wanwu, making him feel inferior to Chu Feng.

And now, there was actually such an expert helping Chu Feng clear the path for him. This caused him to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng yet again. In terms of background, Chu Feng seemed to possess a much more robust background than him.

This also caused Du Wanwu to be a bit worried. After all, Chu Feng had been threatened to help him. With the way their Du Clan had threatened Chu Feng, and with the strength that Chu Feng possessed, if he wanted to retaliate against their Du Clan, they would likely have to bear an enormous consequence.

“What you asked is also what I wish to know. Forget about it, let’s stop thinking too much. Right now, it is more important to retrieve the Gu. After all, the Black Fiend could come at any time. We must return to the Luo Family as quickly as possible,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and then proceeded onward.

Actually, at this time, Chu Feng was feeling very joyous. The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that the appearance of that mysterious old man was not a coincidence.

Since that old man was willing to help Chu Feng once, it would be very likely for him to help Chu Feng again. With that mysterious old man’s strength, not to mention the Black Fiend’s shrimp soldiers and crab generals, even if the two leaders of the Black Fiend were to show themselves, they would likely not be a match for that mysterious old man.

Even though Chu Feng could not guarantee that that mysterious old man would help him again, he knew that there would still be a chance for him to do so. As long as there was a chance, it would make him feel a trace of hope. As such, how could Chu Feng not feel joy?

Suddenly, Du Wanwu asked, "Chu Feng, what he said earlier, 'that one cannot avoid calamities. Instead, one must meet them head-on. One cannot flee from disasters. Instead, one must meet them head-on.' What did he mean by that?"

"It's very simple. For example, if someone is to try to kill you, you cannot flee blindly. Instead, you must take care of the people that want to kill you."

"As the saying goes, one must eliminate the root in order to eliminate the weed. That is what he meant by those words," Chu Feng said.

"It would seem that he really does plan to help you," Du Wanwu said.

"Why do you say that?" Chu Feng asked.

"I can tell that you possess enemies. However, with your current strength, you are evidently not powerful enough to handle your enemies. However, he said that he would help you. Doesn't that mean that he will handle your enemies for you?" Du Wanwu said.

"Let's hope that to be the case," Hearing what Du Wanwu said, Chu Feng smiled.

Chu Feng did not know about the origin and purpose of that mysterious old man. Regardless of what reason he had for helping him, regardless of what goal he had in helping him, Chu Feng still hoped that he would really be willing to help him. The reason for that was because, at this moment, Chu Feng really needed the backing of Martial Emperors.

Chu Feng and Du Wanwu continued onward according to the map's directions. Finally, they reached the opening of a cave. This cave opening was very hidden. If they didn't have the map, they would simply not have been able to find it.

Furthermore, even if one were to find the cave, if one did not possess the key in Du Wanwu's hand, one would not be able to enter the cave either. After all, the Poison Demon was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. The

methods of the Poison Demon were something that even Chu Feng would find very difficult to dispel.

After entering the cave, a very dense poison gas immediately assaulted Chu Feng and Du Wanwu. Even though Chu Feng possessed a body immune to poisons, he still started to frown.

This place was too frightening, was it not? Likely, the word 'eerie' would be unqualified to describe this place. Only the word 'hell' could describe this place more fittingly.

Corpses were everywhere. Furthermore, they were not bones, and were instead rotten corpses. They were not only human corpses. More than human corpses, there were a lot of monstrous beast corpses, frightening monstrous beasts. The largest among them was a rotten corpse a thousand meters long, with a size akin to a mountain, lying in the distance.

That was a Martial Emperor-level monstrous beast. Furthermore, it was no ordinary Martial Emperor. Likely, it was a monstrous beast king that had ruled over a region. Before dying, it should have been extremely powerful.

Chu Feng didn't know how the Poison Demon had managed to make these corpses keep from turning into bones after fifteen thousand years. However, Chu Feng knew that these corpses had no trace of energy in them. Even their source energy had been completely absorbed.

Chu Feng was able to sense that there was a power that was still devouring everything in their surroundings. In fact, after Chu Feng and Du Wanwu entered this place, that power turned into large, invisible hands that wanted to rip Chu Feng and Du Wanwu to pieces so that it could devour their organs, split apart their dantians and snatch their cultivations. That power was planning to devour Chu Feng and Du Wanwu alive.

If it wasn't for the fact that both Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were resistant to poison, this power would have been capable of causing the two of them to die on the spot.

That was a very sinister power. It originated from the depths of this vast underground cave. All of the frightening scenes in this place were caused by that sinister power.

This place was an extremely dangerous location.

MGA: Chapter 1694 - Taboo Gu

“So even you can be nervous,” Chu Feng looked to Du Wanwu. He was able to hear that Du Wanwu’s heart rate had accelerated, and his breathing had become heavy.

“Truth be told, I am truly frightened by my Ancestor’s methods,” Du Wanwu smiled wryly. Then, he said, “There are many different ways to create a Gu. As for this place, it is one of the most frightening kind. I will not conceal this from you. This place is very dangerous. You don’t have to go in with me.”

“I knew that this place was dangerous before I got here. Since I agreed to help you, I have already prepared to take risks. Let’s go.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he stepped onto the mountain of corpses and the sea of blood to continue onward. Compared to Du Wanwu, Chu Feng was a lot more calm and collected.

The reason for that was because they had the map with them. The map had clearly recorded the method to break apart all of the formations. Furthermore, Chu Feng’s perception was very sharp. Thus, all of the traps left behind by the Poison Demon were unable to stop Chu Feng and Du Wanwu from proceeding onward, and the traps were easily broken through by them.

After continuing their journey, the two of them finally arrived at the deepest region. What appeared before them was an ancient jug. That jug was only the size of a wine jug.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with only a single glance that this jug was very dangerous. The sinister power was originating from within that jug. This meant that the Gu that they had come to retrieve was located within the jug.

However, upon closely inspecting the jug, Chu Feng started to frown. Traces of unease appeared in his gaze.

“Du Wanwu, I’d like to ask you this. The Gu before us, exactly what did your ancestor use to make it?”

Chu Feng knew that Gus were generally made with poisonous insects. For powerful Gus, they would be made with Evil Spirits. Essentially, there were a lot of methods to make Gus, and Gus possessed a lot of different functions. However, it was extremely difficult to make Gus.

Making a Gu was a crooked method to begin with. Furthermore, the greater the risk, the greater the reward.

Since ancient times, there had been a lot of people who ended up being devoured and dying by Gus that they were trying to make. Making Gus could be said to be a taboo for world spiritists.

As for the Gu before them, it was emitting an extremely powerful and dangerous aura. Furthermore, it had already matured. This meant that it was extremely powerful.

This made it apparent that this Gu was not made with poisonous insects or Evil Spirits. It was very likely that this Gu was made from living people.

To make a Gu with living people was a taboo technique. It was the method that was the hardest to control, the method that was the most dangerous.

The Poison Demon had used fifteen thousand years to create this Gu. If he had really used living people to make it, then he would definitely have not used ordinary living people. They were most definitely peak experts.

Chu Feng also knew that Du Wanwu had come to retrieve this Gu with the intention of using it to increase his cultivation. Thus, Chu Feng was truly curious as to exactly what sort of Gu it was.

“I am also uncertain as to what this Gu was made from. However, I know that this is an Inherited Gu,” Du Wanwu said.

“Inherited Gu?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. He then asked, “What is it that he wanted to pass on?”

“Truth be told, I also don’t know,” Du Wanwu smiled. Then his body moved, and he arrived before that Inherited Gu. He took out a special burlap sack, and prepared to load that jug that contained the Inherited Gu into the sack.

“Stop,” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng immediately spoke to stop Du Wanwu.

However, Du Wanwu was truly urgent to retrieve the Gu. By the time ‘stop’ left Chu Feng’s mouth, Du Wanwu had already retrieved the Gu.

“Damn it!” Seeing that the Gu had been removed from the ground, Chu Feng’s expression changed, and he sighed.

“Boom~~~~”

Right after that Gu was retrieved, a loud explosion was suddenly heard. At the same time, the surrounding ground started to crumble, with dust and rocks flying everywhere.

After a series of collapses, a total of eighty-one huge monsters flew out of the ground and surrounded Du Wanwu.

None of these eighty-one huge monsters were ordinary. They were all Evil Spirits, a total of eighty-one Evil Spirits. Furthermore, they were not ordinary Evil Spirits. Instead, they were all peak Half Martial Emperor-level Evil Spirits.

These eighty-one Evil Spirits had already lost all intelligence. Like vicious beasts, after they appeared from underneath the ground, they began to brandish their sharp claws and teeth to attack Du Wanwu with the most primitive method.

Du Wanwu was stunned the moment the eighty-one Evil Spirits appeared. Even though he was a Divine Body, the descendant of the Poison Demon, and possessed heaven-defying battle power, he was still only a rank four Half Martial Emperor. As such, how could he possibly be a match for these eighty-one Evil Spirits?

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment of imminent peril, Chu Feng turned into a ray of light, passed through the Evil Spirits and arrived beside Du Wanwu.

After reaching Du Wanwu, Chu Feng shouted, “Evil Suppression Talismans!!!” Then, numerous golden talismans shot out explosively from Chu Feng’s body. They turned into a barrier that surrounded Chu Feng and Du Wanwu.

Immediately afterward, Chu Feng began to control the golden talismans, turning them into numerous chains that shot toward the eighty-one Evil Spirits, locking their limbs.

“Aoooo~~~”

Upon coming into contact with the golden talismans, those Evil Spirits immediately started to scream repeatedly. The portion of their bodies that came in contact with those golden talismans also began to emit thick smoke.

What Chu Feng had used were the Evil Suppression Talismans that could restrain Evil Spirits.

While the Evil Suppression Talismans were capable of restraining Evil Spirits, the Evil Spirits before them were not ordinary Evil Spirits. Chu Feng was only capable of contending against them, and was not capable of subduing them. In fact, even when contending against them, he would be in a disadvantageous position.

“Let’s go,” Chu Feng knew that if they continued to linger here, they would definitely be met with a with a calamity. Thus, without the slightest bit of hesitation, he took out a talisman paper and placed it on his boots.

Once the talisman paper came in contact with his boots, it immediately disappeared and was assimilated into the boots. Chu Feng’s boots started to shine with dazzling light.

Then, Chu Feng’s body moved and disappeared. He was so fast that one would simply be speechless. Likely, even peak Half Martial Emperors would not be able to compare to his speed. *noVE/lb*.In

What Chu Feng had used was one of the ten talisman papers that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had given him. Once the talisman paper assimilated into the boots, it would increase the speed that they gave Chu Feng. Once he used it, no one underneath the Martial Emperor realm would be able to catch up to him. That was an escape mechanism that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had bestowed to Chu Feng.

However, regardless of how fast Chu Feng might be, it would still not be that easy for him to escape. The reason for that was because those eighty-one Evil Spirits had already tightly surrounded Chu Feng and Du Wanwu from all directions.

Chu Feng was only able to increase the strength of the Evil Suppression Talismans to bring even more pain to the Evil Spirits so that he could search for a gap between them to escape.

“Shualalala~~~”

However, those Evil Spirits actually disregarded the pain brought forth by the Evil Suppression Talismans and all began to pounce at the defensive barrier that covered Chu Feng and Du Wanwu. They were so powerful that they

completely covered the defensive barrier Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were in and piled on top of it; they refused to even give Chu Feng and Du Wanwu any space to escape with.

Furthermore, at this moment, wave upon wave of powerful attacks were bombarding the defensive barrier. If this were to continue, even though the defensive barrier was formed with Evil Suppression Talismans, it would not be able to stand the attacks.

“Damn it, these Evil Spirits are affected by the Gu and have changed. They are no longer ordinary Evil Spirits. The suppression brought forth by the Evil Suppression Talismans has lessened greatly on them. If this is to continue, the Evil Suppression Talismans will soon lose all effectiveness.”

Chu Feng frowned deeply. At this moment, the generally calm Chu Feng had started to feel extremely uneasy.

He had realized that it was not that the power of the Evil Suppression Talismans was decreasing. Rather, it was that those Evil Spirits’ immunity to the Evil Suppression Talismans was increasing.

MGA: Chapter 1695 - Imminent Peril

Seeing everything that was happening in the surrounding area, Du Wanwu asked, “Chu Feng, exactly what is happening?” with a panic-stricken and confused expression.

Everything was happening too quickly. He was simply unable to react in time. He had not known that he would be forcing them into such dangers upon retrieving the Inherited Gu.

“Fool. In any case, you are a descendant of the Poison Demon, and could also tell how dangerous that Gu was. Do you not know what it means to be extra careful? How could you try to retrieve the Gu that straightforwardly?” Chu Feng said in a somewhat complaining manner.

“I...” Du Wanwu didn’t know how to respond to Chu Feng. He knew that he had been too careless.

“Sigh, forget about it. This cannot be blamed on you. Not to mention you, likely even your Ancestor did not anticipate that this place would become like this after fifteen thousand years,” Chu Feng sighed helplessly.

Then, he continued, "There were eighty-one Evil Spirits underneath that Gu. They were providing nourishment for it the entire time. I think that all of those Evil Spirits must have been at the Martial Emperor level before. Furthermore, they were all remarkable Martial Emperors."

"Your Clan's Ancestor must've thought that after the Gu matured, these Evil Spirits would have been completely absorbed by it. However, the stronger the Gu is, the more dangerous it is. After taking a total of fifteen thousand years to mature, this Gu had already escaped your Ancestor's control."

"Right now, this Inherited Gu has already matured. However, these eighty-one Evil Spirits did not perish. Instead, they were only lying dormant. Earlier, when you moved the Gu, you woke them all up."

"Evil Spirits are ruthless beings to begin with. After becoming nourishment for the Gu for fifteen thousand years, these Evil Spirits were already filled with overflowing killing desire. When they saw the two of us, how could they possibly let us escape?" Chu Feng smiled bitterly. He truly never expected for Du Wanwu, the person who was always calm, to retrieve the Inherited Gu this urgently today. He had only spoken those words a moment too late and this disaster was the result.

"It's all my fault. I was too impatient. What do we do now?" Du Wanwu had an expression of remorse.

"We have already been completely surrounded. My Evil Suppression Talismans will not be able to hold them for long. Even though I am not someone who is fond of resigning myself to fate, there is nothing we can do now."

"All we can hope is that that old man will be willing to act and save us," Chu Feng continued to smile bitterly. This sort of feeling of waiting for death was truly unpleasant.

However, at this moment, he could only put all of his hope onto that mysterious old man. The reason for that was because he and Du Wanwu really did not possess the capability to escape this place.

"Snap, snap~~~"

The attacks from the Evil Spirits grew fiercer and fiercer. The suppression the Evil Suppression Talismans had on them grew weaker and weaker. Before

their ferocious attacks, the defensive barrier Chu Feng had set up with Evil Suppression Talismans had already begun to shatter. If this were to continue, they would not be able to withstand it anymore, and could only die in this place.

“Could it be that, that senior is really going to let us die here?” At this moment, Chu Feng started to mutter in his heart. He feared that the mysterious expert had not followed them, and did not know about what was happening in this place.

Or perhaps he was not planning to help them. Otherwise, if he was going to help them, he should have already acted. There should have been no need for him to wait so long. After all, this was a moment of imminent peril. If he still did not act, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu really would die here.

“Aouuu~~~”

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was worrying, a series of explosions suddenly sounded from outside. At the same time, those Evil Spirits unleashed heart-tearing and lung-splitting screams and roars of anger.

Some of the Evil Spirits that were attacking Chu Feng’s defensive barrier turned around and flew toward the direction where the explosions had sounded from.

Seeing this scene, both Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were overjoyed. They both felt that mysterious expert had returned to save them.

“This is?!”

However, upon closer inspection, the two of them were shocked. Indeed, there was a very strong source of power fighting against those Evil Spirits right now.

However, it was not the mysterious old man. Instead, it was an extremely ferocious power. It seemed to have been formed by trees and emitted dark green gases. To speak of it easily, the thing fighting against the evil spirits was an unusual yet extremely powerful plant, a plant monster.

It possessed the cultivation of a peak Half Martial Emperor, and a battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Regardless of how powerful the eighty-one Evil Spirits were, they were still no match for that plant monster.

As the tree vines were flung forward, violent wind swept forth. With each swing, an Evil Spirit would be struck. Upon being struck, the Evil Spirits would disintegrate and be destroyed on the spot.

In merely a blink of an eye, all eighty-one Evil Spirits were killed.

“What is that thing?” At this moment, Du Wanwu was both shocked and in fear. His reaction was only normal. After all, he was not certain whether the monster before them was a friend or a foe. However, he was certain of one thing: the monster before them was even more ferocious than the eighty-one Evil Spirits.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the enormous plant monster that had eliminated the eighty-one Evil Spirits in an instant turned around and began to walk toward the exit of the cave. It was not planning to attack Chu Feng and Du Wanwu, and was actually planning to leave.

Du Wanwu was even more shocked by this scene. He did not understand the origin of this monster and what its intention was.

“Goudan’er!!!” Right at this moment, Chu Feng shouted that name in a rather calm manner.

“What?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Du Wanwu was instantly stunned. He did not understand why Chu Feng would call out Goudan’er’s name.

However, after Chu Feng called out Goudan’er’s name, that monster that was leaving suddenly stopped.

“You don’t have to go. I know it’s you. You can show yourself,” Chu Feng continued. His gaze was still fixed on that monster.

“Chu Feng, what did you say?” Du Wanwu was even more puzzled.

“How did you notice?” Right at this moment, that monster uttered a hoarse and frightening voice.

Even though this voice was very frightening, it did not contain any malice. Furthermore, after that voice sounded, that monster’s body started to shrink. Soon the tree vines disappeared, and the monster took the form of a human.

Not only did it take the form of a human, it was also a child. It was none other than Goudan’er.

Merely, at this moment, Goudan’er no longer possessed the handsome appearance that Chu Feng had given him. Instead, he had returned to his previous ugly appearance.

“Actually, I had already guessed it in the Poison Demon’s Valley. Merely, I was not certain.”

“However, when you helped us, I was certain that it was you,” Chu Feng walked over to Goudan’er and used world spirit techniques to restore Goudan’er’s appearance back to that handsome appearance.

He knew that while Goudan’er was able to take the form of a human, he was unable to alter his appearance. Otherwise, Goudan’er who longed to become handsome would not have allowed himself to be that ugly.

Originally, Chu Feng had already helped him obtain a handsome appearance. However, Goudan’er revealing his true form had abolished the handsome appearance Chu Feng gave him. Even if he managed to regain the appearance of a human, he would still only be able to obtain that ugly appearance. That was why Chu Feng took the initiative to help Goudan’er change his appearance back to that handsome appearance.

“Impossible. Even if you suspected me before, the aura that I emitted after taking my true form is completely different from the one I am now. How were you so certain that it was me?” Goudan’er had a shocked expression on his face.

“I had suspected it was you not because of your aura. Rather, it’s because I had suspected that you were a poisonous substance to begin with.”

“As for your true form, it is precisely that of a poisonous substance. In this place, poisonous substances are very commonly seen. However, there is only

one poisonous substance that would be willing to act to save us. That is why I was certain that it must be you who saved us,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“God, you are truly amazing. I am unable to hide anything from you,” Goudan’er said with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng, what exactly is going on?”

Du Wanwu who had been hearing the conversation between the two of them, was finally unable to contain himself and asked, “Goudan’er, how come you are a poisonous substance?” At this moment, he was filled with confusion.

MGA: Chapter 1696 - A Familiar Voice

After being questioned by Du Wanwu, Chu Feng began to explain to him about Goudan’er.

It turned out that Du Wanwu also knew about Goudan’er’s existence. Merely, he did not know where Goudan’er was hidden and, more than that, did not expect that Goudan’er had already taken human form and had left the Poison Demon’s Valley together with him.

What he did not expect the most was that not only had Goudan’er not tried to harm him, he had even acted to save Chu Feng and his life.

Afterward, Chu Feng asked Goudan’er what had happened back then.

What had happened was, more or less, as Chu Feng had anticipated. Goudan’er was a poisonous substance that had matured. He was very strong, and possessed the cultivation of a Martial Emperor.

However, by breaking through the spirit formation set up by the Poison Demon, he had suffered great injuries to his vitality. This caused his strength to decrease enormously. In order to survive, Goudan’er had entered his mother’s body, replacing the fetus in her stomach and being born with the appearance of a human.

However, Goudan’er was too poisonous. Even though he had taken the form of a human, he was incomparably ugly. This was something that he was unable to alter.

Not only that, due to the fact that he was too poisonous, he caused his mother's death after giving birth to him.

Whether he was willing or not, his mother had indeed died by his poison.

Although, strictly speaking, she was not Goudan'er's mother, because of this, Goudan'er had a change of heart. Originally, Goudan'er had been filled with hatred, and wholeheartedly wanted to retaliate against the Du Clan. However, due to his mother's death, he felt enormous guilt, and his hatred had begun to gradually decrease.

Especially after Goudan'er had interacted with his father day and night for the past ten years. The hatred that Goudan'er had was practically all gone. Not only did he no longer have the intention to retaliate against the Du Clan, he had even become a very grateful and kind-hearted person. This was also the reason why he would help Chu Feng and Du Wanwu.

Furthermore, perhaps due to being born again, Chu Feng discovered that even though Goudan'er was a monster that had lived for over ten thousand years, he still had the temperament of a child.

"Goudan'er, I must thank you," Suddenly, Du Wanwu bowed to Goudan'er. He was truly feeling that his Du Clan owed Goudan'er enormously.

"Tsk, you don't have to thank me. I acted in order to save God, not to save you."

Goudan'er cast a side-eye glance at Du Wanwu. It could be seen that even if he did not plan to retaliate against the Du Clan, he still felt a deep amount of grievance against the Du Clan. After all, the Du Clan had used him for many years and trapped him for so long.

"Still, I must thank you. I must thank you for your grace of not killing me," Du Wanwu bowed once again.

"That's true. If I wished to kill you now, it would be as easy as stamping an ant to death," Goudan'er said rather proudly.

"Oh you two, it's enough."

“It’s time for us to return. If the people from the Black Fiend are to come, with the strength of the Luo Family, they will not be able to stop them,” Chu Feng said while smiling.

“Rest assured. With me here, the people from the Black Fiend can forget about bullying the Luo Family,” Goudan’er said as he waved his little fist.

Even though he looked very ridiculous, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu had seen for themselves how fierce Goudan’er really was. Thus, they did not doubt his strength in the slightest.

Seeing Goudan’er acting in this sort of manner, Chu Feng felt a lot more relieved. Generally, poisonous substances all possessed very violent natures. Yet, Goudan’er was kind-hearted. This meant that he would not only not harm people, he would instead help them. That was a good thing.

“In that case, let’s return,” As Chu Feng spoke those words, he began to leave toward the exit.

“Chu Feng, hold on,” However, right at this moment, Du Wanwu suddenly spoke to stop him.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, eat this. It will be able to remove the Gu Poison in your dantian,” As Du Wanwu spoke, he handed a medicinal pellet to Chu Feng.

“So the antidote is actually with you,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, “You’re giving it to me right now? Do you not fear that I will break my promise and not bring you back to the Poison Demon’s Valley?”

“Truth be told, I had never planned to return to the Poison Demon’s Valley upon exiting. Go ahead, take the antidote. I will feel more relieved should you take it,” Du Wanwu said.

“There really is no need for that. It is not that I do not want to take it; rather, there is already no longer any Gu Poison in my body. Thus, there really is no reason for me to take that antidote,” Chu Feng said.

“No longer any Gu Poison? What do you mean by that? Could it be that Lady Xiangyu did not really poison you with the Gu Poison?” Du Wanwu asked in shock.

“She indeed poisoned me. Merely, I have already removed the poison,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he turned around and began to walk away. Goudan’er followed closely behind Chu Feng and began to walk toward the exit too.

As Du Wanwu saw Chu Feng’s back view that was gradually growing more and more distant, he then looked to the antidote in his hand, he suddenly realized what Chu Feng meant by those words. Then, he laughed bitterly and put the antidote in his hand away. Then, he ran after Chu Feng and Goudan’er.

After returning to the Luo Family, Chu Feng handed the counterfeit Invisible Dew that he and Du Wanwu had created to the Luo Family’s Family Head. Furthermore, he instructed that if the people from the Black Fiend were to come, they should hand this counterfeit Invisible Dew to them.

Furthermore, Chu Feng removed all of the spirit formations that he had placed around the Luo Family. He did not wish to have the people from the Black Fiend know that they were protecting the Luo Family. He wanted the Black Fiend to underestimate the Luo Family.

Speaking of this matter, it was quite a coincidence. On the same night, the Black Fiend army arrived. They completely sealed off the Luo Family from all sides.

In an instant, the Luo Family became extremely afraid. Even though they knew that Chu Feng and the others were protecting them from the shadows, they were still extremely afraid.

This could not cannot be blamed on them. This time around, the Black Fiend had actually come with all their strength. Not to mention those shrimp soldiers and crab generals, their two leaders, the Black and White Skulls, were capable of scaring the entire Luo Family.

The Black and White Skulls were two peak Half Martial Emperor-level experts. They possessed battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. The two of them had the potential to become Martial Emperors. Thus, it was no wonder that they dared to act so arrogant, and declare that they would become the Holy Land of Martialism’s sixth and seventh Evildoers, become people equally famous as the Five Great Evildoers.

At this moment, neither Chu Feng nor Du Wanwu revealed themselves. The reason for that was because the two of them knew from the moment when the Black and White Skulls had showed up that it would be useless, even if they were to reveal themselves. Right now, the only person capable of saving the Luo Family was Goudan'er.

However, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were observing the movements of the Black Fiend from the shadows. If they were to truly battle, what the Luo Family must handle would not only be limited to the Black and White Skulls. Instead, it would be the entire Black Fiend. At that time, both Chu Feng and Du Wanwu would have to reveal themselves and act to protect the Luo Family.

“Luo Family, the final time limit that I have given you all has arrived. Right now, you all have two options. You either hand over the Invisible Dew, or face the extermination of your family. You all decide which option to take,” said the Black Skull.

The Black Skull wore a cloak that covered his appearance. However, he was emitting a very dense killing intent, and his tone was ice-cold.

However, he did not mention the matter of his people being killed. Instead, he directly offered two options for the Luo Family. His manner of conduct was extremely direct and efficient. All he wanted was the result.

“I am willing to hand over the Invisible Dew. Milords, please give our Luo Family a path to survive.”

The Luo Family's Family Head acted according to Chu Feng's instructions, and handed the Invisible Dew over to the Black Fiend. However, he did not personally hand the Invisible Dew to the Black and White Skulls. Instead, he sent the Invisible Dew to the Black and White Skulls through the air.

The Black and White Skulls were not surprised by the Luo Family Family Head's decision to hand over the Invisible Dew. It was as if this was something that they had anticipated.

After receiving the Invisible Dew, the two of them carefully inspected it. However, the two of them did not immediately put the Invisible Dew away. Instead, they handed it to a person behind them.

That person was also wearing a cloak. Thus, his appearance could not be seen, and his aura could not be detected. Different from the Black and White

Skulls, this person's cloak was very special. It did not have the symbol of the Black Fiend.

This meant that this person was likely someone not from the Black Fiend. Most importantly, the leaders of the Black Fiend, the Black and White Skulls, were extremely respectful toward this person. This made it even more certain that this individual was not someone from the Black Fiend.

That person carefully sniffed the Invisible Dew and then said, "It's real," before putting the Invisible Dew away.

"This voice, could it be him?" After hearing this voice, Chu Feng's eyes shone. Following that, he revealed a very shocked expression.

MGA: Chapter 1697 - Beitang Zimo?

Upon hearing that voice, Chu Feng thought of a person. This person should not have any relationship with the Black Fiend. Yet, at this moment, he was among the Black Fiend's army. This was the reason why Chu Feng was so surprised.

As for this person, he was the Beitang Imperial Clan's fourth prince, Beitang Zimo.

Even though he had concealed his appearance and aura, Chu Feng would not mistake his voice. Chu Feng was certain that this was Beitang Zimo's voice.

However, as the grand Fourth Prince of the Beitang Imperial Clan, why would he wallow in the mire with a power like the Black Fiend?

Why would the Black Fiend not keep the Invisible Dew for themselves after obtaining it, and instead hand it to Beitang Zimo? Could it be that there was some sort of shady business between them that could not come to light?

At this moment, many questions were lingering in Chu Feng's mind. Earlier, Chu Feng had thought that the Black Fiend wanted the Invisible Dew in order to harm people. After all, they were evil people that committed all sorts of crimes to begin with.

However, Chu Feng now discovered that this matter was much more complicated than he had anticipated. After all, Beitang Zimo was a famous individual. It would be fine if he were to become enemies with the Black Fiend.

However, no matter what, he should not wallow in the mire with the Black Fiend. *no ve)LB-1n*

“Not bad. To be willing to hand over the Invisible Dew, it seems that you have some understanding. However, several days ago, I dispatched people to your Luo Family, but then lost all contact with them. Likely, they were killed by your Luo Family, right?”

“As you all have handed over the Invisible Dew, I should have let you all off with this. However, since you’ve killed my people, I cannot not avenge them. Men! Eliminate the Luo Family!” White Skull shouted with a cold voice.

“Kill~~~~”

Right after the White Skull’s voice sounded, people shouting ‘kill!’ could be heard from all around, and overflowing killing intent swept forth, covering the entire Luo Family.

At this moment, the people from the Luo Family were all extremely nervous. The reason for that was because the people from the Black Fiend were not pretentious individuals. After their shouts, many of them revealed their weapons and unleashed martial skills to fatally attack the people from the Luo Family.

Boundless oppressive might swept forth. For many of the people in the Luo Family, before they were attacked, their complexions had already turned deathly pale. It was as if they had already been seriously injured.

“With Granddaddy Goudan’er here, I shall see who dares to eliminate the Luo Family!”

Right at the moment when the Luo Family felt that they were doomed, Goudan’er, who was standing beside Luo Huan, suddenly shouted coldly. Then, he jumped forward and stood in the air.

Goudan’er was a child. Thus, his build was very petite and small. However, when he soared into the air, his body suddenly changed. His clothes ripped apart. It was as if his body were exploding.

However, he had most definitely not exploded. Instead, from a small child, he had turned into a ferocious monster.

He had become several hundred meters tall. As he stood in midair, he appeared like a vast black cloud. His limbs that were formed with treevine-like substances covered the entire sky and twitched left and right.

With each twitch of his limb, a boundless might would turn into a sharp blade and split apart heaven and earth, killing everything in its path.

Not only had Goudan'er instantly blocked all of the attacks from the Black Fiend, he had also slaughtered all of the people who had unleashed attacks at the Luo Family. He was so powerful that he could simply be said to be a celestial being.

"Heavens! What sort of monster is that?!"

As they looked to Goudan'er who was slaughtering everything in midair, not to mention the people from the Black Fiend, even the people from the Luo Family were deeply frightened.

After all, Goudan'er was a poisonous substance. Not only was his form that of an enormous monster, his frightening aura was capable of causing one to feel their blood run cold. He was much more frightening than monstrous beasts.

Furthermore, Goudan'er was extremely ruthless. Those struck by him all ended up dying horribly without a corpse remaining.

"So there's actually a peak Half Martial Emperor behind you all. No wonder you all dared to kill my people."

"However, even if you possessed the backing of a monster, your Luo Family will still be eliminated."

At this moment, the Black and White Skulls were the first to react. After they saw through Goudan'er's strength, the two of them would naturally not stand there and allow Goudan'er to kill their subordinates willingly. The two of them acted together and surrounded Goudan'er.

Both the Black and White Skulls took out Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Even though they were copies, they were extremely powerful. Furthermore, the two of them should have cultivated in a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. With the two of them working together, their strength increased. Sure enough, the Black and White Skulls were very powerful.

Unfortunately, no matter how strong they might be, they were unable to defeat Goudan'er. All they were capable of doing was fighting Goudan'er to a standstill.

After a bout of battle, Goudan'er suddenly unleashed counterattacks. Several vines swept forth toward the Black and White Skulls from all directions like dragons.

Goudan'er's attacks were simply invulnerable. The Black and White Skulls were like turtles trapped in a jar. The two of them were trapped within the vines.

In a blink of an eye, the two of them went from having and holding the upper hand to being suppressed. Other than defending, there was nothing they could do.

As they saw Goudan'er locked in battle against the Black and White Skulls, many of the people from the Luo Family managed to react. They felt that Goudan'er had not come to harm their Luo Family. Instead, he had come to help them. Otherwise, he would not have killed the people from the Black Fiend.

All of a sudden, practically everyone from the Luo Family hoped that the monster in the sky would be able to defeat the Black and White Skulls. Like that, their Luo Family would be saved.

In fact, Goudan'er lived up to their expectations. After being frantically suppressed by Goudan'er, the Black and White Skulls were unable to continue enduring anymore. They were on the verge of being defeated by Goudan'er.

"Milords, are the two of you really not going to save us?" However, right at the moment when they were about to be defeated, the Black Skull suddenly shouted.

"Black and White Skulls, you two only possess this bit of strength, yet you still wanted to join our ranks?"

In the moment after the Black Skull's words left his mouth, a laugh filled with mockery suddenly sounded in the sky.

After that laughter was heard, a golden ray of light suddenly shot forth out of nowhere and struck Goudan'er.

The speed of that golden ray of light was simply too fast. Goudan'er was simply unable to dodge in time. "Boom!" Not only had that golden ray of light struck Goudan'er's body, it also exploded upon impact, shattering Goudan'er into pieces.

"Goudan'er!" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. The reason for that was because that attack earlier had most definitely been fatal.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, after Goudan'er's scattered body pieces landed on the ground, a piece of his destroyed body rushed to the location where Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were hiding with an extremely fast speed akin to a thunderbolt.

After that piece of destroyed body reached Chu Feng and Du Wanwu, it quickly changed into Goudan'er's appearance. Even though his aura was extremely weak, it was indeed Goudan'er.

"Goudan'er, you're actually alright?" Chu Feng and Du Wanwu were overjoyed to see that Goudan'er was alright. Originally, the two of them had both thought that Goudan'er had died.

"God, it's bad! There's a Martial Emperor. We must escape immediately. I am unable to defeat a Martial Emperor," Goudan'er said with a pained expression. Even though he had managed to stay alive, he was seriously injured and unable to continue fighting.

"I know. It's not only a Martial Emperor, there are two Martial Emperors," As Chu Feng spoke, he turned his gaze to the outside again, to the sky where the golden ray of light had been shot out from from.

Right at this moment, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might came crushing down from the sky and covered the entire Luo Family. It was an Emperor's might, the might of a Martial Emperor.

Before the Emperor's might, everyone from the Luo Family lost their ability to continue standing, their ability to resist. Many of the buildings exploded on the spot and turned into dust.

Merely an Emperor's might was capable of making the entire Luo Family lose all hope and enter despair.

After the Emperor's might descended, two figures descended from the sky and appeared in midair.

"It's them?"

To Chu Feng's surprise, these two people were also two familiar people.

MGA: Chapter 1698 - Go For Broke

At this moment, there were two people standing in the sky.

One of them was one of the Five Great Evildoers, the person who killed Aunt Lian's husband and daughter, Evildoer Tie.

As for the other one, he was someone from the Beitang Imperial Clan, the person who stood up for Beitang Zimo on the Immortal Island, that rank one Martial Emperor who tried to cause trouble for Chu Feng, Beitang Zhiqiang.

This Beitang Zhiqiang was truly arrogant. He actually did not even bother to conceal his appearance. It could be seen that he really did not fear others recognizing him. Likely, he had already made preparations to kill anyone that recognized him. And in fact, he did possess the strength to do so.

Beitang Zhiqiang and Evildoer Tie were working together. Furthermore, based on the way they acted, it seemed that they were backing up the Black Fiend. There was no need to question what was going on.

Evidently, Chu Feng's guess was correct. Sure enough, the Beitang Imperial Clan was working with the Black Fiend.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, it was not only the Black Fiend that the Beitang Imperial Clan was working with. They were actually working with Evildoer Tie too.

"My dear mother! There are actually really two Martial Emperors. We really cannot help the Luo Family anymore, no. Quickly, we must run away," Goudan'er said frantically. It could be seen that he really did not wish to die here.

"Chu Feng, you all escape quickly," Du Wanwu said.

“What about you?” Chu Feng asked.

“Since I, Du Wanwu, have agreed to protect the Luo Family, I will definitely not let them die and escape before the enemies. Even if I am to die, I shall die protecting the Luo Family.”

After Du Wanwu finished saying those words, before Chu Feng could say anything, his body moved, and he flew into the sky and arrived before the Luo Family’s Family Head. He looked to the two Martial Emperors in the sky and shouted, “You must first kill me if you want to kill the Luo Family.”

“Brat, who are you?”

Both Evildoer Tie and Beitang Zhiqiang revealed shocked expressions upon seeing Du Wanwu’s sudden appearance. After all, among the younger generation, Du Wanwu’s strength was top notch.

The two of them guessed that it was impossible for the Luo Family to nurture such a powerful member of the younger generation. Thus, the first thing that came to their mind was that Du Wanwu must be the disciple of an expert.

“You all do not need to know who I am,” Du Wanwu had a determined expression. He was already prepared to face death.

“Your cultivation is quite good. Unfortunately, with your current strength, you are still incapable of protecting the Luo Family.”

“Regardless of your origin and who your master might be, since you have associated yourself with the Luo Family, today shall be the day you die,” Beitang Zhiqiang was already determined to kill. Regardless of how talented Du Wanwu might be, he would still not let him live.

“That guy, he’s truly as stupid as one could be. God, do not bother with him. Let’s go,” Goudan’er urged Chu Feng.

“No, I cannot run away when Du Wanwu is out there. Furthermore, the Emperor’s might has already sealed off the entire Luo Family and covered both the sky and the ground. There is nowhere for us to escape to,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“What do we do then?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Goudan’er was also lost as to what to do.

“As matters stand, we can only go for broke,” Chu Feng said.

“Go for broke? How? Those are two Martial Emperors!” Goudan’er said.

“I have a method that might be able to give us a means to survive.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his appearance began to change. Soon, he returned to his original appearance. At the same time, Chu Feng walked out from the room, looked to Evildoer Tie in the sky and said while smiling, “Evildoer Tie, never would I have expected to see you again this quickly.”

“Chu Feng, it’s actually you?” Both Beitang Zhiqiang and Beitang Zimo were extremely shocked to see Chu Feng. They had absolutely never expected to encounter Chu Feng here.

“Chu Feng? You, you are that brat from back then,” Compared to Beitang Zhiqiang, Evildoer’s Tie’s current expression was not only one of shock. Instead, his face was filled with fear, and even his body started to tremble. All of the mighty and domineering air he had emitted before was no longer there.

The reason for that was because he could not forget about what had happened outside of the Heavenly Law Auction that day. That day, because he had attacked a young man called Chu Feng, he had nearly been killed by a powerful Martial Emperor.

That was still very fresh in his memory. He was still filled with lingering fear. To him, what had happened that day was simply a nightmare.

However, never would he expect to encounter Chu Feng again, to encounter that nightmare again.

“Seems like you still remember me,” Chu Feng smiled again. His smile actually contained a trace of threatening intention.

Suddenly, Beitang Zimo took off his cloak, pointed at Chu Feng and angrily shouted, “Chu Feng, this is truly what they mean by enemies travel on a narrow road. Back then, I was unable to kill you on the Immortal Island. Never would I have expected to run into you here. Have you made preparations to die?” At this moment, his body was shivering with enormous hatred for Chu Feng.

Back then, outside of the Immortal Island, Chu Feng had utterly humiliated the Beitang Imperial Clan. Even in his dreams, Beitang Zimo wished to kill Chu Feng. And right now, he had actually encountered Chu Feng in this place. Naturally, he would not let Chu Feng get away.

“Beitang Zimo, you are truly weak. When I was a rank nine Martial King, you were already a rank three Half Martial Emperor. And now, I’m already a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Yet, you’re still only a rank three Half Martial Emperor. With your trash talent, you want to kill me?”

Chu Feng sneered. He appeared extremely calm and collected. Not only that, he had an attitude of completely not placing Beitang Zimo in his eyes.

“You are truly someone who will not shed a tear until you see your coffin. If I wish to kill you, it would be as simple as crushing an ant to death.”

As Beitang Zimo spoke, he suddenly attacked. He turned into a ray of light and arrived before Chu Feng. At the same time, he waved his fist, which began to emit golden light, and smashed it toward Chu Feng’s head. He was planning to use his fist to pulverize Chu Feng’s head.

It would appear that Beitang Zimo truly felt enormous hatred for Chu Feng. Only by smashing Chu Feng’s head with his own fist would he be able to relieve the hatred in his heart.

“Paa~~~”

However, right at the moment when Beitang Zimo’s fist was about to strike Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s eyes suddenly shone with lightning. His Thunder Armor appeared. Chu Feng’s cultivation increased from rank two Half Martial Emperor to rank three Half Martial Emperor. At the same time, he extended his palm and firmly caught Beitang Zimo’s incoming fist.

“It turns out that you do not even have the strength to crush an ant to death. The Beitang Imperial Clan has truly wasted all of the resources they placed on you,” After Chu Feng blocked Beitang Zimo’s attack, he laughed mockingly.

“You’ve merely obtained the same cultivation as me. I will still be able to kill you.”

Beitang Zimo was not to be outdone. A golden-bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character appeared on his forehead. Following that, his entire body's blood began to surge, and his battle power started to rapidly increase.

Furthermore, all of his power was gathered on his right fist. He was planning to punch through Chu Feng's palm with his fist.

Being extremely stubborn, Beitang Zimo was determined to pulverize Chu Feng's head with his fist.

"Are you certain?" Even when facing Beitang Zimo's fist that he had placed all of his strength into, Chu Feng continued to smile. Afterward, Chu Feng's palm that held onto Beitang Zimo's fist suddenly tightened. "Snap," blood splattered. Beitang Zimo's fist had been crushed to pieces by Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1699 - Misjudged

"Ahhh~~~"

"My hand!!!"

The pain of having his fist crushed came too suddenly and caught Beitang Zimo completely off guard. Immediately, his expression changed enormously, and he began to take several steps back in succession. Then, he grabbed onto his broken fist and stared at Chu Feng with overflowing hatred while shouting in pain.

This could not be blamed on Beitang Zimo being too useless. Rather, Chu Feng's palm was no ordinary palm. The pain of having his fist crushed was more than ten times more painful than normal. Not to mention Beitang Zimo, there was practically no one who could endure this sort of pain.

"Chu Feng, you actually possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?"

At this moment, Beitang Zhiqiang who was standing in the sky started to narrow his brows. His expression also changed greatly. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with became even more complicated and ice-cold.

He had discovered that Chu Feng possessed a battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Otherwise, it would be impossible for

Chu Feng to defeat Beitang Zimo, who was at the same level of cultivation as him and had activated his Imperial Bloodline, this easily.

However, a battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation was something that, as of right now, only the Elf Kingdom's little princess possessed in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng had actually revealed he had this sort of battle power. This was truly too frightening. Beitang Zhiqiang had truly never expected for the unremarkable brat on the Immortal Island to possess this frightening potential.

"Yoh, you actually discovered it," Chu Feng laughed. He was not modest in the slightest. Instead, he was emitting mockery all over.

"It seems that today, no matter what, you cannot be left alive," As Beitang Zhiqiang spoke, the killing intent in his eyes grew even denser. He was planning to personally eliminate Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng had possessed a slight chance of being kept alive earlier, then at this moment, Beitang Zhiqiang was determined that Chu Feng could not be left alive no matter what.

He knew very well that an enemy like Chu Feng must be eliminated as quickly as possible. Otherwise, once he matured, he would become an enormous worry in the future.

"Hahaha..." However, faced with those words from Beitang Zhiqiang, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter. His laughter completely puzzled the crowd.

"Kill me? Did you think you had the strength to do so?" After laughing wildly, coldness suddenly shone through Chu Feng's eyes. He actually threatened Beitang Zhiqiang.

"Truly arrogant! Regardless of how exceptional your talent might be, you are only a mere Half Martial Emperor. If I wished to kill you, do you really think that you could escape?"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Beitang Zhiqiang sneered. As he spoke, he planned to attack and eliminate Chu Feng.

“Stop,” However, right at this moment, Evildoer Tie suddenly stood in front of Beitang Zhiqiang and stopped him from attacking Chu Feng.

“Evildoer Tie, what are you doing?” Beitang Zhiqiang asked in a slightly angered manner. He did not understand why Evildoer Tie would be helping Chu Feng.

“Beitang Zhiqiang, that child must not be touched. He possesses a rank three Martial Emperor behind him. If you are to attack him, that rank three Half Martial Emperor will definitely act and take our lives. Neither one of us will be able to survive,” Evildoer Tie said frightenedly.

“What?” Hearing those words, Beitang Zhiqiang was startled. Upon thinking about what Evildoer Tie said and then looking at Chu Feng’s confident appearance, Beitang Zhiqiang retrieved his killing intent and asked Evildoer Tie through voice transmission, “How do you know about this?”

“That is a long story. However, what happened today has happened to me before. Back then, Chu Feng was right between my hands. With a thought, I would have been able to take his life.”

“However, right at the moment when I was about to take his life, a mysterious man suddenly attacked me. His aura was truly too powerful. It was many times more powerful than mine. It is impossible for rank two Martial Emperors to make me feel that sort of oppressive sensation. At the very least, that person is a rank three Martial Emperor.”

“That man had been protecting Chu Feng from the shadows the entire time. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for Chu Feng to be this confident. The way I see it, we should forget about what happened today. If we are to force that person to act, the people who will be out of luck will be us,” Evildoer Tie said with a very low voice.

“Are you for real?” Beitang Zhiqiang asked.

“Why would I deceive you with something like that? If you don’t trust me, go and attack him. However, you must by all means not involve me in it,” After Evildoer Tie finished saying those words, he turned around and looked to Chu Feng. With a beaming smile on his face, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, there has been some misunderstandings between us before. I would like to apologize to you.”

“Furthermore, I did not know that you were friends with this Luo Family. If I’d known that, even if I were beaten to death, I would not have helped the Black and White Skulls to take care of the Luo Family. As the saying goes, those who don’t know are not in the wrong. Please, do not take this matter to heart.”

“.....”

This scene completely stunned everyone. Especially the people from the Black Fiend; they were all stupefied.

To them, Evildoer Tie was their idol, one of the Five Great Evildoers.

Yet, at this moment, their idol that feared nothing in heaven or earth, their idol who had committed all imaginable crimes, was actually begging forgiveness from such a brat. Exactly what was going on?

“Rest assured, if I were one to take things to heart, you would not have been able to live till now; you would’ve already died outside of the Heavenly Law Auction,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Hearing those words, Evildoer Tie’s body shivered. Chu Feng’s words had stabbed him where he feared the most, causing him to become even more afraid.

“In that case, I’ll take my leave,” As Evildoer Tie said those words, he turned around and planned to leave. He wanted to escape from this place as quickly as possible, escape from the nightmare called Chu Feng.

“Wait a moment,” However, right at this moment, Beitang Zhiqiang suddenly stopped Evildoer Tie, “Don’t be so anxious to leave. I still want to test whether this Chu Feng really possesses an expert protecting him from behind.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. However, his heart became alarmed.

What he meant by when he said ‘go for broke’ earlier was to use Evildoer Tie to scare away Beitang Zhiqiang and the others.

However, it would appear now that even though Beitang Zhiqiang had become somewhat timid, he was still skeptical, and was preparing to use his body to test the dangers, to test Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng knew very well in his heart that there was no one protecting him from the shadows now. If Beitang Zhiqiang were to really attack him, he would suffer a calamity.

“Don’t! You must not! While you might not fear death, I do fear death! Even if you wish to try, wait until I get away from here first! Can’t you do that?!” Evildoer Tie hurriedly spoke to stop Beitang Zhiqiang.

“Evildoer Tie, no matter what, you are still one of the Five Great Evildoers. How could you allow yourself to fear ropes for ten years because you were bitten by a snake one morning?”

“To be afraid of a brat, if this were to spread out in the future, how could you continue to stand tall in the Holy Land of Martialism? Not to mention our Beitang Imperial Clan, do you think that the other four Evildoers would be willing to let you live? Would they allow you to disgrace the reputation of the Five Great Evildoers?” Beitang Zhiqiang said.

“This...” Hearing those words, Evildoer Tie started to hesitate. Evidently, Beitang Zhiqiang’s incitement worked on him.

“Don’t be scared. I dare to guarantee that this brat is bluffing.”

“Let alone, if there really is someone protecting him from the shadows, we have already had killing intentions toward him. Do you really think that person will let us go?”

“Think about it logically. Since both the left and right paths lead to death, we must die honorably. In addition, I have never misjudged. I dare to guarantee that there is absolutely no one protecting Chu Feng, I am sure that he is bluffing.”

After Beitang Zhiqiang said those words, he suddenly opened his palm, and a Royal Armament appeared in his hand.

In his hand, the Royal Armament started to rapidly spin and glisten with light. Even though it was only a Royal Armament, it possessed a frightening destructive power. If he wished it, with only this Royal Armament, he would be able to eliminate the entire Luo Family and turn this place into a bottomless ravine.

At this moment, Beitang Zhiqiang pointed this Royal Armament at Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng appeared to be completely unafraid, and even had a faint smile on his face.

“You are truly able to keep your composure. However, while you can deceive others, you will not be able to deceive me. Drop dead, bluffing brat!!!”

Suddenly, the Royal Armament Beitang Zhiqiang had aimed toward Chu Feng turned into a ray of light and shot toward Chu Feng’s dantian area explosively.

As Beitang Zhiqiang’s sword strike fell from the heavens, the entire earth started to violently tremble and collapse.

Many people from the Luo Family were unable to withstand the oppressive might from Beitang Zhiqiang’s attack. Their bodies started to rip apart, and they began to vomit blood from their mouths. They were screaming and howling in grief.

Beitang Zhiqiang’s sword strike was truly too powerful. It was simply indescribable. If Chu Feng were struck by it, he would not only lose his cultivation. Instead, he would definitely be destroyed both body and soul. He would be utterly dead.

“Paa~~~”

However, right when the Royal Armament was about to pierce into Chu Feng, a palm suddenly appeared out of thin air and grabbed onto the Royal Armament.

Then, that palm suddenly exerted strength. “Bang,” that Royal Armament that contained an Emperor’s might was shattered to pieces.

“It would appear that you have misjudged,” Following that, a laugh sounded.

MGA: Chapter 1700 - Lord Headmaster

At the moment when that voice sounded, a figure also appeared. When Chu Feng saw this person, he revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

At this moment, a familiar face was standing before him. It was the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

Chu Feng did not know why Dugu Xingfeng would appear in this place. However, what he knew was that, at this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was already

no longer a peak Half Martial Emperor, and had become a rank one Martial Emperor. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to block Beitang Zhiqiang's attack.

Dugu Xingfeng had reached a breakthrough!!!

"Lord Headmaster," After a moment of excitement, Chu Feng uttered in alarm. He truly never expected for Dugu Xingfeng to save him. This was too much of a surprise.

"Chu Feng, you don't have to say anything anymore. Leave the rest to me," Dugu Xingfeng smiled. Then, he looked to Beitang Zhiqiang and said, "The Beitang Imperial Clan actually colluded with Evildoer Tie, and was planning to massacre the entire Luo Family for a single bottle of Invisible Dew. If this matter were to spread out, I wonder what the people of the world would think?"

"Dugu Xingfeng, was it? I recognize you. Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster, isn't it? I truly never expected that Chu Feng would be a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"For such a barren place like the Cyanwood Mountain to have such a disciple, it is no wonder that you, a headmaster, would follow him closely to personally protect him," Beitang Zhiqiang said with a sneer. His tone was filled with mockery.

He was not only mocking Dugu Xingfeng. Rather, he was also mocking Chu Feng. Originally, with how talented Chu Feng was, he had thought that Chu Feng would be a personal disciple of a grand expert.

However, after all this, he was only a mere disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. This caused Beitang Zhiqiang to look down on Chu Feng enormously. The reason for that was because in the eyes of the Four Great Imperial Clans, the Nine Powers were only second-rate powers that they did not place in their eyes at all.

"Never would I expect that you would actually recognize me. That's quite rare indeed. However, what you said is very true."

"For a talent like Chu Feng, I would naturally have to follow him closely to personally protect him. After all, even trash like Beitang Zimo requires that you to follow him closely to personally protect him, how could I not follow a talent like Chu Feng and personally protect him?" As Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he looked to Beitang Zimo with a smile.

“You...” Hearing those words, Beitang Zimo was so enraged that he started to gnash his teeth in anger and his complexion began to turn blue. No matter what, he was still a genius. Yet, he was actually being insulted and humiliated by others this many times in succession today. How could he not be enraged?

“When I saw you last time, you were still only a peak Half Martial Emperor. If my guess is correct, you should’ve just reached a breakthrough and become a Martial Emperor a while ago, no?”

“Having just reached a breakthrough, exactly how much of a Martial Emperor’s abilities could you have possibly grasped? Did you really think that you would be able to match the two of us?” Beitang Zhiqiang said mockingly.

“How would you know that I am no match for you if you don’t give it a try?” Dugu Xingfeng smiled indifferently. Even though he knew that the longer one had been a Martial Emperor, the stronger one’s strength would be, he still didn’t place Beitang Zhiqiang in his eyes.

“No wonder Chu Feng would dare to act this arrogant. It turns out that he actually has such an arrogant headmaster.”

“Evildoer Tie, there’s no need for you to act. I’ll teach this country bumpkin from the Cyanwood Mountain a lesson myself. I’ll have him know the gap between Martial Emperors.”

As Beitang Zhiqiang spoke, he indicated for Evildoer Tie to step back. Evildoer Tie and the others tactfully stepped back to present a battleground in the sky for Beitang Zhiqiang and Dugu Xingfeng.

“In that case, allow me to experience the strength of your Beitang Imperial Clan.”

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng actually revealed an excited expression. Then his body shifted, and he soared into the sky and began to battle Beitang Zhiqiang.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Rumbles began to sound from all around. Martial powers were rampaging in the sky. The ferocious martial power surged forth like golden beasts as they wreaked havoc in the sky.

Before the might of the battle, the people from the Luo Family suffered enormously. Their cultivations were simply too weak. Even though the two Martial Emperors did not aim for them at all, the aftermath of their collisions was something that the people from the Luo Family were unable to bear.

However, Chu Feng was pleasantly surprised to discover that even though Dugu Xingfeng had just reached a breakthrough to Martial Emperor, he was not at a disadvantage when fighting against Beitang Zhiqiang. Instead, he had held the upper hand since the very beginning.

Dugu Xingfeng did not use any extravagant martial skills. Instead, with only fists and kicks, he was able to display overbearing might.

This came not only as a shock to Chu Feng; even Evildoer Tie was shocked. Logically, it shouldn't be possible for Dugu Xingfeng to be a match for Beitang Zhiqiang. After all, he had just reached a breakthrough to Martial Emperor.

There was only one explanation for how Dugu Xingfeng was able to surpass Beitang Zhiqiang; his talent for martial cultivation surpassed Beitang Zhiqiang's.

Suddenly, Beitang Zhiqiang spoke out. "Evildoer Tie, attack together with me and exterminate this man." He had already realized that he was no match for Dugu Xingfeng. Even though he found it extremely embarrassing to say so, he still spoke to request help from Evildoer Tie.

Even though this was very disgraceful, he knew that it would be much better to bear the disgrace and seek help than to be defeated by Dugu Xingfeng.

"I... this..." However, facing Beitang Zhiqiang's request for help, Evildoer Tie started to hesitate. He did not dare to join the fight because he was still afraid.

He was not scared of Dugu Xingfeng. Instead, he was scared of the mysterious expert that had saved Chu Feng outside of the Heavenly Law Auction that day.

"Evildoer Tie, you damned fool! If they possessed the help of an expert, he would've shown himself already. Why would he dispatch this fellow to deal with us?"

"You have moved about unhindered through the Holy Land of Martialism for all these years in vain! How could you be this stupid when it comes to this?!"

"Quickly, join me! Kill this Cyanwood Mountain's country bumpkin together with me! We must settle this quickly!"

"Else, if we are to alarm those fellows in Mooncloud City, while I will be able to live, you'll definitely die!" Beitang Zhiqiang shouted angrily.

After being incited by Beitang Zhiqiang, Evildoer Tie gnashed his teeth and shouted, "Fuck it! your daddy will risk it all!"

At this moment, heaven and earth started to sway and shake, and the weather began to change. All of this was caused by Evildoer Tie. In fact, not only had he affected heaven and earth and caused the weather to change, even his body began to change. He had turned into an enormous eagle capable of hiding the sky and covering the earth.

Flying in the sky, that eagle appeared to be made out of steel. It possessed an extremely ferocious appearance. It was Divine Power; Evildoer Tie had unleashed his Divine Power.

Evildoer Tie had gone all-out right at the get-go. He was planning to resolve this matter as quickly as possible, to kill Dugu Xingfeng as quickly as possible.

After Evildoer Tie joined the battle, a golden-bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character started to shine on Beitang Zhiqiang's forehead.

With the unleashing of his Imperial Bloodline, Beitang Zhiqiang's aura instantly increased. The two men had both gone all-out as they charged toward Dugu Xingfeng to attack him together.

"Perfect timing."

However, faced with the combined attacks from the two men, Dugu Xingfeng did not reveal any fear. Instead, he shouted loudly, and his body actually turned into a deep blue spear. Being one with the spear, Dugu Xingfeng unleashed a counterattack at Beitang Zhiqiang and Evildoer Tie.

That was no ordinary spear. Rather, it was a Divine Power. It turned out that Dugu Xingfeng was also a Divine Body. Furthermore, he had already grasped the essence of his Divine Power. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to unleash such powerful strength.

Dugu Xingfeng was truly powerful!!!